



## CASTLE CRAIG

A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
for the treatment of alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.

Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.

Emergency admissions are  
accepted.

For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:

The Medical Director,  
Castle Craig,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG



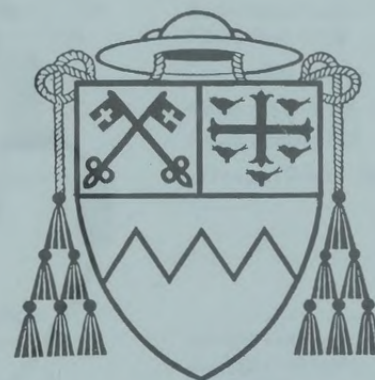
TELEPHONE:  
**01721 752625**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPRING 1999

VOLUME 104

PART I



Editor:  
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 788770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB (H61),  
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.  
Tel: 01925 635664. Fax: 01925 411830.

Business communications should be sent to Graham Sasse, Development Office,  
Ampleforth College, York YO62 4EY.

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN.

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd., Units 14&15, Ashbrooke Park,  
Parkside Lane, Leeds LS11 5SF

## CONTENTS

Our Three Foundations:	
Osmotherley Mini Monastery	
1994-1999	
Monastery of Christ the Word,	
Zimbabwe	Terence Richardson OSB ..... 1
The Monastery of St Benedict,	
Bamber Bridge	Colin Battell OSB, ..... 5
Reflections on the Being and	Alban Crossley OSB ..... 9
Nature of the Church:	
An Anglican perspective	Bonaventure Knollys OSB ..... 11
Catholic Independent Schools:	
The present and the future	Dr David Hope, Archbishop of York ..... 15
Triffic or Triffids?:	
Genetically modified food	Leo Chamberlain OSB ..... 25
Community Notes	
Obituaries	Laurence McTaggart OSB ..... 29
Gregory O'Brien OSB	ed Anselm Cramer OSB ..... 36
Philip Holdsworth OSB	Patrick Barry OSB ..... 36
Leonard Jackson OSB	Bonaventure Knollys OSB ..... 40
Shakespeare	Patrick Barry OSB ..... 43
A Lifetime in Art	Lucy Beckett ..... 53
The Normandy Landings	Martin Haigh OSB ..... 62
Old Amplefordian News:	Benedict Webb OSB ..... 68
Obituaries	ed Francis Dobson OSB ..... 75
OA Diary	..... 75
OA Notes	..... 109
The School:	..... 113
Officials, Formalities	..... 124
University Entrants	ed Hugh Codrington ..... 129
Degree Results	ed Hugh Codrington ..... 131
The Common Room	ed David Billett ..... 136
Headmaster's Lectures:	
18th Season	ed Francis Dobson OSB ..... 136
Activities	ed Andrew Doe ..... 140
Music and Theatre	..... 152
Sport	ed Geoffrey Thurman ..... 159
Ampleforth College Junior School	ed Jeremy Sierla OSB ..... 178

## PHOTOGRAPHS

### Community Notes:

Fr Gregory O'Brien .....	36
Fr Philip Holdsworth .....	40
Fr Leonard Jackson .....	43

### A Lifetime in Art

The Lighthouse at Hale on the Mersey: sunset .....	63
The Dee near Llangollen .....	66

### OAs:

Patrick Hartigan .....	76
John Dick .....	78
Christopher Cronin .....	81
James Fane-Gladwin .....	82
Michael Gastrell .....	83
Nigel Harris .....	85
Jamie Kennard .....	85
Gerard Leeming .....	86
Bernard Moore .....	89
Tom StJohn Barry .....	90
Lance Allgood and others .....	93
Peregrine Fellowes .....	95
Harry Dagnall .....	97
Captain Jeremy Elwes .....	98
Peter Corrigan .....	102
Mark Sexton .....	103

### School:

CCF:	Self Reliance Exercise .....	141
	Skill at Arms Meeting .....	142
	Colts Canter .....	143
Duke of Edinburgh Award:	Ryedale Award Presentation .....	145
	St James's Palace .....	146

### Rugby:

1st XV .....	160
--------------	-----

# Mouseman Visitor Centre

**KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE**

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

## VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES

**Easter to October**

**10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily**

(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)



## SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES

**All year round**

**Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm**

**Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon**

**Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.  
Mouseman Visitor Centre**

**Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218**

Visiting Ampleforth College?  
Stay with us in the village!!



The White Horse  
Ampleforth

Comfortable en suite rooms  
with tea & coffee making facilities  
Good food  
Fine ales  
A traditional pub atmosphere  
Just £46 per room bed and breakfast

West End  
Ampleforth  
York  
YO6 4DX

Telephone  
Jim and Wendy Davison  
on:  
01439 788378

## OUR THREE FOUNDATIONS

1994 – OSMOTHERLEY MINI MONASTERY – 1999

Fr Terence writes:

After five years in Osmotherley the monastery has a lot to be proud of and it can move into the future with some confidence. We were established here in 1994; the first two monks arriving on New Year's Day. Fr Terence and Fr Barnabas began to live the monastic life straight away, looking forward to Easter when Fr Aidan and Fr Ian would arrive from St Bede's in York to increase the community to four monks. Through the involvement of these two, there was some continuity with aspects of the work of the community at St Bede's. An example of this is the siting of the North Yorkshire Ecumenical Library here. This library was established to support courses in Ecumenical Theology and Spirituality which have been run for many years both at St Bede's and in the northern area of the Diocese. The library is now housed in the monastery at Osmotherley, where it forms a valuable addition to our own collection of books, as well as attracting people to come and share part of our life here.

Over the years individual monks have come and gone. Fr Ian died, Fr Peter returned to the Abbey to be part of the hospitality team, Fr Barnabas was appointed to the new monastery in Zimbabwe, Fr Aidan again took up his calling to live as a hermit, Fr Bernard went on to study for a Doctorate at Oxford, and Fr David moved to join the team at St Austin's, Grassendale. The resident community is now three and a half monks: Fr Terence, Fr Piers and Fr Xavier are full-time, and Fr Alberic joins us for weekends and on Tuesdays or Wednesdays during the week, to help us out and keep us all in touch with what is happening in other worlds. Various other monks have joined us for shorter periods, or even for retreats. Despite all these changes of personnel, the monastic life has continued. The Divine office has been prayed with dignity every day, the monks singing as we can manage. Soon the Office will be improved when we install a small set of choirstalls, which were brought from Fort Augustus Abbey together with statues of St Benedict and St Scholastica. Together they remind us of the wider Benedictine world.

The routine here is quite simple, and is structured round the five-fold office, lectio and Mass. All the Office is prayed in the simple parish Church located under the roof of the house, where it has been for nearly three hundred and fifty years. As far as possible we look after ourselves, taking turns with the cooking, washing-up, laundry and cleaning. This seems to work well and the brethren show no sign of malnourishment. In fact it is a valuable part of all monastic life to find opportunities to serve the brethren. Guests and short-term residents can be made to feel more at home if they can join in, and help in the community life. Through the hard work of Fr Aidan and others, we have a beautiful garden, with fruit and vegetables as well as hens and bee hives.

Shortly after his election, Fr Abbot came to stay for a few days. It was as a result of this visit that we all began to realise that the buildings were too physically cramped. The search was on for a better building or for a way to

extend the present house. After an extensive investigation, the best option seemed to be to buy the old Vicarage, sixty yards up the street. Unfortunately we were beaten in our bid for this building, but fortuitously two houses came on the market which are adjacent to the garden of the present house. Ampleforth bought both of these, and now the challenge is to re-plan the whole site to link all the buildings together and produce a good environment for the monks and at the same time be welcoming to all the people who come to join in our life. We hope that shortly we will be able to start work on these modifications. Even as I write, we are making use of the first, and better, of the two houses.

There are many elements to our pastoral work. Firstly, in succession to Franciscans, who were here for over three centuries, and welcomed John Wesley as a guest into their house, we look after the local parish, an area of some twelve villages, with another Church at Crathorne at its northern reach. Here the villages have become the commuter belt of Middlesbrough, so we are brought into contact with ICI, Zeneca, Unilever, Tioxide, Enron and many other companies in the chemical industry. Indeed, part of the official boundary of the parish follows the line of the Ethylene pipeline. The parish has a wonderful spirit and a long tradition of lay involvement, especially in the parish council. There is no Catholic school so the children of the parish attend local village schools, of which there are six in the parish, but they come together for Catechism every fortnight, following a course which is much broader than mere sacramental preparation. Fr Xavier is the key figure in this programme; he visits the families and gets to know them at home.

Crathorne village is the headquarters of Richard Branson's Virgin Hotels, and also the residence of Lord Crathorne, the new Lord Lieutenant of North Yorkshire. Our Church in the village is a beautiful example of Strawberry Hill Gothick architecture, and this summer we will spend over £40,000 on a programme of refurbishment. Of this sum £20,000 is a grant from English Heritage; the rest is from other grants and from fund-raising in the parish.

The second area of our pastoral involvement is at the Lady Chapel. This shrine is over six hundred years old and has a continuous history of devotion, even throughout the penal times. It is therefore in itself a wonderful witness to the fidelity of past generations to the faith. Every week groups come, and every day individuals make the journey up the hill to find the Chapel open for prayer. We are able to welcome large pilgrimages, such as the Mass on the afternoon of the feast of the Assumption, always led by our Bishop, when over one thousand pilgrims come from all over the north of England. Particularly encouraging is the growth in ecumenical activity at the Lady Chapel. Mary, the Mother of God, is at the heart of the Church, the first disciple, one of us, and an inspiration to us all. So we welcome Christians of all denominations, and especially in July at our annual ecumenical pilgrimage. We are looking forward especially to the year 2000 when the preacher at this event will be Rev Kathleen Richardson, the Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council.

Since the arrival of Fr Piers we have begun to develop other pilgrimages, especially the idea of more regular events. Foremost amongst these is the monthly Pilgrimage for Peace. This takes place on the last Sunday of each month and involves praying the Rosary or the Stations of the Cross on the way to the Lady Chapel. Once arrived at the Chapel there is Exposition of the Blessed Sacrament, Evening Prayer and Benediction. The sacrament of Reconciliation is available, and many people do make use of this opportunity. It is particularly encouraging to have so many children involved in these pilgrimages, and for all of us to experience the sense of prayer amongst all who come.

The third area of our ministry is to those we welcome at the monastery in the village of Osmotherley. Clearly there is overlap with what has already been said about the parish and about the Lady Chapel. For instance, we run courses and discussion groups in our house for all-comers not just parishioners; some pilgrimage groups start in the village with a welcome and prayer at the monastery before beginning their climb. We invite people to come and share our life in the series of Benedictine Days we run each summer (join the monastery for a day!). And there are individuals, priests, lay people, Catholic and non-Catholic, who come for reconciliation, for advice, for counselling. The local doctor comes from Northallerton every week to hold a surgery in our house for patients in the village. When all work is complete on the extension of our buildings, we hope to be able to welcome more guests to stay, especially priests and religious for a quiet week. It may also be possible for lay people to join our community on a temporary but long-term basis, perhaps as resident choir oblates. This would support our community life and prayer as well as helping with our work.

The ecumenical situation in many of the local villages is very encouraging. In Hutton Rudby the Churches have joined together for several years in a prayer-visiting scheme. People in pairs, representing two churches, knock at each door in a street to ask if there is anything they would like the Churches to pray for. The next Sunday these intentions are taken to the Anglican and Methodist Churches in Hutton Rudby and to our Church at Crathorne for everyone to pray for. We thus unite our prayer with the needs of the community, and with our desire for Christian Unity. We are investigating a Local Ecumenical Partnership.

In Osmotherley we have an LEP which continues to inspire our work together with the Anglicans and Methodists. Regular events include Christmas crib blessing, the Shrove-tide pancake party, the LEP anniversary agape, Remembrance Sunday, and various Advent and Lent study groups. As a new venture, we are together running an Emmaus course for those on the margins of the Church. This course was originally designed in the Anglican diocese of Wakefield, when David Hope was Bishop there (he is now York's Archbishop), but we are using it ecumenically, under the joint leadership of Rev Alan Dodd, the Vicar, Rev Sue Wilkins, the Methodist Minister, and Fr Terence. Another new project is the after-school club, run by various villagers with Fr Xavier and

other clergy. This was started by a team from the Church Army, but it continues with local involvement. By working together in the small village communities the Churches can have a larger voice and better impact on individuals.

From the monastery we go out beyond the parish to a whole variety of pastoral needs. Every month one of us goes to give a talk to the Poor Clare nuns at Darlington and to hear their confessions. Fr Alberic led Eucharistic ministers from six parishes just south of Durham gathered together for a spiritual day. Fr Piers is involved with the ministry of healing. We take it in turns to go every month to the Poor Clare nuns at York also to hear confessions. From Osmotherley we go out to primary and secondary schools across North Yorkshire and south Durham to prepare them for visits to the Lady Chapel; parish groups too are often visited in advance. By no means are all of these schools Catholic. We have very friendly relations with the English Heritage staff at Mount Grace Priory, so we are often asked to welcome and speak to county schools and all groups that wish to come and hear about the monastic life as it is lived today.

A completely new area of pastoral work is the link with the University. The Chaplaincy is run ecumenically and has only in February 1999 taken possession of a house on the campus for chaplaincy use. This is the base for activities and meetings. Fr Terence is the new Catholic Chaplain. The hope is that eventually it will be possible to bring groups of students out to Osmotherley both to the Lady Chapel and to the monastery on a regular basis.

The future of the monastery at Osmotherley is bright. There is a good community of monks, praying together and serving each other in a variety of ways. The buildings are presently inadequate, but we are now beginning to improve them helped by the experience we have gained since 1994. Our pastoral work is rooted in our monastic life, and grows year by year. We minister to people of all ages, and have links with the inner-city as well as a delightful situation in the country. Both 1999 and 2000 will be years of increase in the numbers of pilgrims to the Lady Chapel as we all celebrate the second millennium of the Lord's Incarnation. We all pray that it will be a period of blessing on all our works and on all our visitors.

### White Swan, Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

### MONASTERY OF CHRIST THE WORD, ZIMBABWE

Fr Colin writes on behalf of the Prior, Fr Christopher Gorst

A religious sister from Zimbabwe was recently attending a conference in Europe on AIDS. She was told of a new powerful cocktail of drugs that might arrest the devastation caused by the disease. She was naturally interested since by far the largest incidence of the disease is found in sub-Saharan Africa. But then she was told the cost of this latest drug and realised that it was far beyond the reach of most of her patients. When she pointed this out she was told. 'We're not thinking of Africa – that is a lost continent as far as we're concerned'.

At another meeting a discussion about third-world debt was being held. Should there be a remitting of the debt in the jubilee year of the millennium as the Old Testament Law requires? 'What about Africa's debt?', someone asked a financier who was present at the meeting. 'Africa's a write-off anyway as far as we're concerned' came the reply.

A lost continent – a write-off – is undoubtedly how some western observers view Africa – the 'dark continent' despite the intensity of the light. Many are very poor in Africa – isn't it because of the corruption? – does the aid ever get to the people who need it? – isn't it because of the tribalism and the constant internecine strife (27 out of 53 African countries are currently said to be engaged in wars, either external or internal)?

Zimbabwe has been currently in the news, almost entirely negatively. Land re-distribution is needed. Less than 2% of the population (often white) owns over 70% of the land. Land reform is unquestionably needed but will it be transparent? A quarter of a million people die each year of AIDS – how can behaviour patterns be changed to alter the catastrophic results of this pandemic? An unpopular war is being engaged in the Congo with massive Zimbabwean military support with all the consequent cost to a country that can ill afford it. The Zimbabwe dollar has gone down from 16=£1 to 62 in little more than a year. The latest tranche from the IMF is being withheld because of all kinds of unanswered questions about honesty at the highest levels.

The Mayor and City Council of Harare have all been suspended pending the investigation of accusations against them of fiscal profligacy and corruption. The Government, who has suspended them, is also thought to be corrupt, led by an ageing president (now 75) who shows himself not to be of a retiring disposition. A single party rules the country and there is little effective opposition. A weekly peaceful national strike unaccompanied by any civil unrest was quickly declared illegal. Journalists of the independent press were recently detained and beaten up while in the custody of military police. Judges who petitioned the President to ask whether the rule of law was still operational were soon told not to interfere in politics. The head of the Catholic Justice and Peace Commission was last month mentioned by name by the President in a televised speech as an example of a national traitor. He is a white Zimbabwean who was expelled by the Smith régime for his support of

majority rule. The President is a practising Catholic and praises the Church's work in health and education. He asks the Church to give a lead in moral matters but his reaction to any prophetic voice shows that he believes this should be restricted to personal morality.

This negative picture is one that the tourists perhaps who come to see the wild life, the ruins of Great Zimbabwe and the Victoria Falls do not see. Most are astonished how cheap everything is given the highly favourable exchange rate for their dollars and pounds. But then they are often unaware how low wages are.

Of course, this is not the whole picture. Set against this must be seen a warm and friendly people, courteous tolerant and hospitable.

Africa is full of surprises. Here the weather, the subject in UK used as a means of avoiding serious social intercourse, can be a matter of life and death. Weather patterns are more variable than some might think. It is not all sunshine and torrid heat. For the most part the climate here is temperate – we are 5000 feet above sea level. Last year the threat of El Nino receded and we finished up with average rain fall. This year the rains have been exceptionally heavy (almost double the average) and we have been cut off a number of times when the Macheke River became a raging torrent and overflowed the low bridge which is the only way out of the Monte Cassino Mission.

There is a need for enhanced awareness on the part of both Europeans and Africans as is illustrated by a film that was made very near here not so long ago. It shows mange-tout peas being grown for sale in Tesco stores. (The fields are floodlit at night to give a longer growing period each day and also incidentally giving the impression from the monastery that there might be a large town nearby.) The film revealed that some of the Tesco shoppers were fairly vague on the location of Zimbabwe; equally one poor worker in the fields said that he thought Tesco was a country that he hoped one day to visit. There is a need for education and understanding on both sides.

Africa is a fast changing continent due to western and American influence through TV etc (unfortunately only the trashiest movies can be afforded by the TV companies here) especially in the urban areas which attract the young. One should not however underestimate African distinctiveness.

In Zimbabwe virtually everyone has a religious faith of some kind. The Church is little more than a hundred years old. In contrast with Europe where professing Christian faith might seem old-fashioned, at least to some, here it is seen as progressive and a mark of being educated. All the mainline churches face the challenges posed by indigenous syncretistic sects who combine elements of Christianity with traditional culture (eg polygamy). Others which are fundamentalist in outlook have an appeal to many too.

The pace of life is slower as is illustrated by the following reflection of a Zimbabwean to a Swiss Bethlehem missionary who had lived in the country for many years: you Swiss are famous for making watches but you have no time (you are too busy), in Africa many of us do not have watches but we have plenty of time (it would take a brave European to admit this, perhaps!).

Since there is plenty of time in Africa, everyone told us and still tells us that we should proceed slowly – *festina lente* might be a good motto for us. Looking back over the two and a half years we have been here we can see that much has been achieved and learned but there is much to do and learn as well. Monastic life has been established in Zimbabwe and is much appreciated. There is an awareness that we contribute a spiritual dimension that was lacking in the life and witness of the Church. There is a great hunger for spiritual input on the part of many – priests, religious and lay people – and a refreshing desire to learn. There may be many problems in Africa but a world-weary western cynicism is not one of them.

At present we are adjusting from being a community of three to a community of six. We appreciate the generosity of the Ampleforth community in sending three more brethren, one of whom, formerly a valued housemaster in the school, is now our Prior. This frees Fr Robert for his retreat and counselling ministry. Fr Alban is still on his ten-week Shona course at the time of writing and looks already set to be our Shona expert. Fr Barnabas continues to transform the compound into an oasis of beauty and peace. He also produces most of our vegetables and now has chickens, ducks, rabbits, and guinea-fowl. He continues in his efforts to persuade the brethren that virtually any animal or anything that grows is edible. Br Bruno is continuing his studies and putting his carpentry skills to good use.

Many come to us for retreats, both preached and individually guided. The Precious Blood Sisters who run the Mission where the monastery is situated are supportive in many practical ways and value our presence. We are making our presence felt through retreats and workshops conducted away from the monastery too and through one of our brethren teaching at the Regional Major Seminary.

Africa is not perhaps for the fainthearted. One wonders how some of the Ampleforth brethren might react if they found a snake neatly curled up on their office books as they bent down to fish out the Breviary for Matins. (In fact it was a quite harmless brown house snake). Other reptiles encountered in the compound have been more dangerous including the famous black mamba that was shot for us by one of the mission workers.

Benedictines usually like to build. Did not Ampleforth begin with a single house on a hillside? Although the plan is eventually to have a purpose-built monastery, for the time being we shall be on the present site. Since our arrival a guesthouse for four has been built and this has been followed up more recently by the building of two more guest rooms, two more monastic cells (the house we are in only has five rooms for monks) and a Chapel. Building presents different problems from construction work in Europe. Planning permission is not needed where we are from any local authority but there are often shortages of materials (eg when all the cement is being exported to boost foreign currency reserves) and constant vigilance is needed as the work is done. Persuading the local builders to build in straight lines seems at times to be a battle that cannot be won. We are hoping to be using the

Chapel by Easter but it will take some time to complete the internal decoration and fittings.

Fr Abbot has visited us three times and aims to come to Zimbabwe about once every nine months. We appreciate his encouragement and support. We continue in fact to have a good number of visitors. Fr Bonaventure spent a month with us and we benefited greatly from his wisdom and previous African experience. Fr Matthew was with us at Easter when once again we had a celebration of the Triduum for some Jesuit students and others.

We hear a lot nowadays about the revolution in communications technology. This has only reached us in part. We are on e-mail but because of antiquated telephone lines to Harare it is a major achievement to get through. The fax works when not struck by lightning – a major hazard in the wet season. It's surprising how easy it is to forget to pull the plug out at the first rumble of thunder – the penalty for this is two or three weeks without the facility while the machine is being repaired. (More people are killed by lightning in Zimbabwe than any other country in the world.) A letter takes little more than a week to reach us but those into more modern methods have long since eschewed this as a means of communication.

We often get asked when we are going to start taking aspirants. Already we have had a number of young men expressing interest but as monastic life is new to Zimbabwe (at least in living memory) few have a clear idea of what is involved. Vocations to the priesthood and the religious life are not in short supply in Africa (the Regional Major Seminary has more than 250 seminarians). This is due to a number of human factors: eg poverty and unemployment as well as a divine call; and discernment is necessary. Many come for the wrong reasons and hopefully stay for the right ones. Other religious orders experience a drop-out rate of 40% or more and all find that a long period of formation is necessary before final vows. We plan to have a series of Benedictine workshops to introduce the life to any who may be interested.

A monastery is not of the world but it takes root in a particular time and place and cannot and should not live in a ghetto unconcerned for the needs of the surrounding society. We recognise that we are small and can only hope to be as a leavening influence, but that is a witness that is needed and welcomed. A community that is not much engaged in apostolic works witnesses to the primacy of prayer and spiritual values.

This kind of monastic life is new for Zimbabwe and it takes time for it to be understood even within the Church. 'What do so many of you do?', we are sometimes asked in a country where one parish priest may also be responsible for forty or more Mass centres. We are mindful of the fact that the first followers of the Benedictine Rule here were Trappists who became so active that they eventually ceased being monks and became the Mariannhill Fathers running parishes and engaged in all kinds of other apostolic works. We seek a balance between prayer and work conscious of our need to be self-supporting financially.

We are grateful for all those who support us by their prayers and contributions. Often we are asked what it is like 'out there' (a question that implies a particular view about the centre of the universe!). To the more adventurous, we extend the invitation: come and see.

Fr Alban writes:

Fr Colin has asked me to contribute some flavour-giving first impressions to this report. Not all of my impressions are precisely first ones, as I spent two months here last year. I am writing this just seven weeks after my arrival and most of that time has been spent in Harare attending a Shona language course (three more weeks to go) – I have only been here at the monastery at weekends. I will pick out just a few episodes from the events of the past seven weeks.

Fr Robert and I had a very unpleasant experience at the end of my first week: He was driving me back to the Monastery from Harare when we were tricked by some men into stopping and getting out of our vehicle to look at something supposedly wrong with it. We soon realised that it was a trick – probably an attempt to steal our vehicle – and we got back in quickly and drove off, but not before they managed to snatch my shoulder bag, containing both our passports, Fr Robert's visa for Zambia, where he was supposed to be going on holiday the next day, my Shona books and notes, my breviary, my waterproof clothing, my pocket computer and numerous lesser items. The passports eventually turned up at the British High Commission, but after Fr Robert had got a new one and a new visa to go off later than planned to Zambia. I have given up hope of retrieving anything else. Three weeks later, another attempt was made on our vehicle. Fr Robert was driving Br Bruno and myself and we parked outside a travel agent's into which Fr Robert went to buy a ticket. A car which had been following us and had already aroused Br Bruno's suspicions stopped behind us and after a while a man from it came and said we were wanted in the travel agent's. We didn't rise to the bait. It is sad that this criminal element makes one have to be suspicious all the time, when most people are good, honest and friendly.

Last weekend, instead of returning to the monastery, I drove with one of my fellow Shona students, a religious sister, to the township of Dengamvura, near Mutare, on the Mozambican border, where she works as a parish sister and runs a project to help women earn their living by sewing. Apart from the two Irish Kitegan priests and the two sisters, there is only one other white person in the township and he is married to an African. I stayed with the priests, who made me most welcome. The parish was most impressive. They have the township divided into neighbourhood sections, each with its own elected chairman and officers who are responsible for looking after their sections, liaising with the priests and sisters as necessary and serving on the parish executive. It was their election weekend and they were going about it with enthusiasm. The Sunday liturgy, entirely in Shona, was lively and well done. The 7am Mass, at which I concelebrated and read the Gospel and part of the

Eucharistic Prayer, seemed to be the principal Mass; it lasted nearly two hours and it didn't seem a minute too long for anybody. Another Mass at 9.15 was full of young people and after that the priests went out to say Mass at two of their eight rural out-stations, each of which gets Mass once every four weeks. I was not able to go with them as I had to return to Harare. The church and parish buildings were a hive of various sorts of activity all the time I was there. On Saturday morning I sat in on and even took a small part in a catechism examination for the children preparing for first Holy Communion. After that I went with one of the priests to a house in the township for a memorial Mass for a lady who had died some time before; this is a christianisation of a pagan practice which was designed to placate the spirit of the deceased. Mass was in the garden among their growing maize and vegetables and we were afterwards given a meal of rice or sadza (a stiff maize porridge – the local staple food) and meat. I thoroughly enjoyed the weekend and it taught me a lot and filled me with hope for the Church in Africa. Perhaps we Europeans could learn something about collaborative ministry from it.

I have been lucky about getting lifts for most of my weekend journeys between Harare and the monastery but I have twice resorted to the bus service that plies with amazing frequency – a bus about every ten minutes – the 160 mile route between Harare and Mutare, well filled with passengers on the inside and often with large luggage – anything from crates of live chickens to wardrobes or suites of furniture – on the roof rack. On the first occasion, after a community meeting with Fr Abbot, my start was delayed by two hours: one hour waiting for the Macheke river to become crossable after heavy rain; another hour watching seven full buses go past – the Africans at the bus stop at Macheke didn't seem to mind waiting, so I thought perhaps I shouldn't either. Eventually I got a place on an old boneshaker and duly arrived in Harare; the fare was Z\$46 (= 75p) for the 65 mile journey! – but that is a lot of money for a Zimbabwean worker. Yesterday I came from Harare by bus: one of the Dominican sisters, with whom I stay in Harare, kindly drove me to the main bus station at Mbare, a notorious high-density suburb consisting of a mixture of large rectangular apartment blocks and crowded shacks – the nearest I have seen to the common western image of a third world shantytown. As well as the bus station it boasts a well-known market, which seemed full of life. I asked at the inquiry office where to get the Mutare bus, which was right over at the other side of the bus station and one of the officials insisted on taking me right to the bus; he said I would be safer with him. There was not another white person in sight anywhere. That doesn't mean that any danger to me would have been racially motivated – I would simply have been assumed to have money; much of the petty crime is motivated by poverty. This time the bus was a modern Volvo, complete with video and comfortable coach seats (but not enough knee room for me!). While it was filling up, numerous vendors came through it with sweets, fruit and soft drinks. Several beggars came through it too with their begging bowls, one a blind man, another a deaf and dumb boy. Eventually we set off and sped along the good main road. When we reached

Marondera, the nearest sizeable town to the monastery, we were again besieged by vendors, this time selling from the outside through the bus windows. My friendly neighbour bought some bananas and I had a couple of apples with me, so we shared our fruit with each other.

One of the Precious Blood sisters from the Mission here is going to Harare tomorrow (Sunday) afternoon and will take me back to what is for these weeks my settled daily routine: Mass and prayer with the Dominican sisters, a half-hour walk through a pleasant park to school, a tough morning of lessons, walk back to lunch, siesta, swim in Harare's superb open-air pool (built for the Africa Games in 1995), then settle down to a mountain of homework.

### MONASTERY OF ST BENEDICT, BAMBER BRIDGE

Fr Bonaventure writes:

When James II was driven into exile in 1688, it must have seemed to most of England that the Reformation was beyond any doubt a fait accompli. Hopes of a Catholic monarch were snuffed out and those fashionable followers of the old religion, including many monks who flaunted their Benedictine habits in the London streets, either fled to the continent or retired to the obscurity of their provincial homes. But there was one area of England where Catholics scarcely bothered to hide their allegiance to Rome. Between the more rugged slopes of the Pennines and the water-logged moss that formed the south bank of the Ribble was a series of Catholic communities, centred round the seats of local landowners. It was not only from these families that recruits came to the English monasteries sheltering on the continent, but it was to this familiar countryside that many returned to fulfil their vow to labour on the English Mission.

Long after the French Revolution, when the English monasteries were re-established on their native soil, it seemed to many of these old missionaries that these parishes were the heartland of the English Benedictine Congregation. The monasteries were but training houses financed by schools, but the mission was where they were called by the Lord. Gradually the country seats ceased to be the locations of the chapels which transferred to the growing industrial towns of Lancashire. Many of these parishes have now been entrusted to the diocesan clergy, but a small nucleus remains straddling the diocesan boundary between Liverpool and Salford. The country parish of Brindle was soon eclipsed by its daughter-house at the mill town of Bamber Bridge, from where in their turn monks went out to found the parishes of Lostock Hall and Leyland, which under the stimulus of Leyland Motors has become the largest parish in the area.

It is no coincidence that, one hundred years ago, when the monasteries were elevated to the status of abbeys and the parishes were no longer held in common by the whole Congregation, but assigned to individual monasteries, these four parishes could claim a special place in witnessing to a vital element in our history. The suspicion felt by those missionaries of the monastic routine,

demanding by Rome but felt as incompatible with dedication to the needs of the parishioners, has in large measure abated. The Divine Office is today celebrated in all these parishes by monks and parishioners alike. But a more radical change is now going to affect these missions.

Are there really moments of crisis in history? Can we say of the year 2000 that we are standing at a crossroads where vital decisions have to be made? I suspect that every moment is one of crisis; the decision has to be made whether to go forward or to mark time, for a return to the past is impossible. But we must read the signs of the times. Where shall we stand in twenty years' time? If we insist on keeping the old ways, how shall we cope with the tasks of the Church in 2020?

Abbot Timothy has been looking into the future, not with the aid of a crystal ball, but by studying the present trends. What he has seen is a wide range of parishes for whom it will soon be impossible to provide priests, either diocesan or religious. What is more, we can already discern the decline in the number of Catholics who attend Church regularly and give the parishes the necessary support. What he also saw was that a growing number of monks will no longer fit the pattern that has for some time been familiar: ten years formation, twenty or so years teaching in the school and then a fulfilling period on one of our parishes for the last twenty or more years. The increased professionalism of teaching does not suit all who join the monastery, and yet it was the expectation of community life that drew them to become monks.

The call to change, then, seems to be two-fold: firstly, to develop a new strategy for running parishes which will not necessarily entail a priest in every presbytery. The growing awareness of an educated laity, ready to play a full part in the management of parishes, and in the development of a pastoral role to complement that of the priest, will enable the latter to delegate some of the tasks which occupy so many hours of his life. Perhaps 'delegate' is the wrong word; we can see a time where the parish is made up of the parishioners, providing the necessary web of relationships that make up a community, while the parish priest comes in to preside over the sacramental life which makes this community part of Christ's Body, the Church. He may well have to provide this role for several parishes.

Secondly, the call of the Church to re-affirm our essential charism as monks prompts the superior to find a meaningful pastoral role for young monks while they continue to live out their vocation in a monastic community. Here in South Ribblesdale they can find the support of community living which drew them to the monastic life, while developing an aptitude for pastoral work of a less academic nature than the school at Ampleforth presupposes. An additional benefit might be to provide the example of monastic life to areas of the Church where the presence of religious communities is far rarer than it used to be.

And so it came about that South Ribblesdale was thought the right place to found such a monastery. Firstly there was a group of Ampleforth parishes within four miles of each other. Secondly there was at least one suitable house,

an old convent on the property of Brownedge parish, but yet at a discreet distance from the parish house. Herein lies a point of considerable importance. Why could the monastery not be situated in one of our parish houses, or 'prieories', as they have been called for the last 100 years? One reason is that the proper character of a parish house is one where the priests are close and available to the people; the life of the priests is responsive to the needs of that particular parish and will change according to times and seasons: the Bishop is coming for Confirmations, and Vespers as a common celebration may well be squeezed out. It is important that monks who may not be attached to one single parish, can live a community life which is not determined by the needs of any one parish. Moreover, if several parishes are served from the one monastery, it must not be associated overmuch with a particular parish. It should have a certain apartness and quiet so that it may draw people because it is a monastery and not just a parish house.

So what will it be like, this monastery? It has been given St Benedict as its patron for reasons that are both obvious and complex. Imagine a red-brick Victorian house, of irregular shape, set in a large garden that is partly given over to cultivation and partly mossy lawns edged by straggling evergreens. Over a brick wall we can see the long ridge of the roof of Brownedge church. At the end of a fifty yard drive is a residential road and yet within half a mile are three motorways that give ready access to most of northern England. The house will, as it stands, provide accommodation for seven. The immediate plan is to have nine living there when we get going. This will necessitate the building of an annexe to house two, as well as the refurbishment of the existing house. Our community will then consist of three parish priests, of Brindle, Brownedge and Lostock Hall; two assistant priests; two semi-retired auxiliaries, possibly one younger monk from the Abbey, and the Prior.

'And so you have members of the community serving on four parishes. How can they possibly come together as a community at regular hours?' This is what one hears from one quarter. 'And so our priests will be living in a monastery. How can they possibly be available to the people?' That is what one hears from the other side. What possible model can one provide to satisfy those two questions?

Firstly, as anyone can testify who has lived in a large monastery, there are any number of reasons why a monk cannot attend choir, or meals! The loo has flooded and needs attending to; a child has cut his knee and needs looking after; an important guest has just arrived. I can think of reasons just as cogent for parish clergy to miss office or a common meal. I can only say that for a community to survive there must be a sufficient awareness of the importance of the common life. It is true that ten or fifteen minutes must be allowed for travel from parish to the monastery. The monk will join those millions for whom the school run, the trip to work, the drop in at the supermarket are a part of everyday existence. Let us hope he will acquire sympathy and understanding for such a constant theme in so many lives! Let us hope too that the desire to live, eat and pray alongside one's brethren will compensate for the

times when he must necessarily be absent to attend to some matter of greater urgency, being always mindful of St Benedict's words, 'Let nothing be put before the work of God'.

How though can we reassure those parishioners who fear that they will in future see too little of their parish clergy? It is a fact of life that monks tend to expend most of their energies on whatever work they are given to do. It is equally a fact that most clergy have calls on their time which will take them away from their parishes: diocesan meetings, visits to hospitals, and a host of other calls that mean that no priest is constantly available in the presbytery. All that can be hoped for is that with persistence he can be contacted and that in emergency a priest is always available. Perhaps it is fair to say that the majority of parishioners who come to the church once a week will find their priest there as usual, and that those who wish to call on their priest will find him in the parish house several hours each day. In necessity they will have the consolation of knowing that an additional reserve of priests is available within a couple of miles.

I must apologise for the hypothetical, if not polemical tone, in which this article is couched. It is impossible to foresee exactly what circumstances will prevail once we have come together to pray, eat and sleep. To be a success the community will have to develop a life of its own, just as any family has a more essential function than of providing a space where children can be fed and sheltered. Already we are meeting with expectations, often expressed by people outside the parish, including Christians from other Churches: 'When can we come and share your prayer?' 'Will you have room for guests? for courses on the spiritual life? for young people?' Yes, we shall have a chapel, where all will be welcome to join in our prayer, though in the first instance this will be a small one. Yes, a large room will be dedicated to receiving groups, giving talks, and so on. Yes, we hope to have access to a neighbouring house where guests may stay. We hope that parishioners will see St Benedict's as the home of their priests and will consider themselves an extension of the family that lives there, just as many look on Ampleforth at the moment. One hopes that the three or four monks who are not constantly engaged in caring for parishes, will be there to welcome and encourage all who come to visit.

What more can one describe at the present moment? We hope that the necessary alterations will enable us to move in by mid-summer. We hope to have warm relations with both local diocesan parishes and Christians from other Churches. Will we be a haven of peace or a centre of energy to support the ministry of others? God only knows, and we pray that if we are open to his Spirit, he may dwell with us and guide us.

# We're delighted to

Gardner Merchant has over 50 years experience of catering for

# provide catering and

education. Our business with schools and colleges is growing

# support services at

every year. To find out more telephone Jim Brewster

# Ampleforth

on 01793 512112.

# College.

\* \* \*

**Gardner  
Merchant**

*We make a world of difference*



## The Fairfax Arms

Gilling East, York, YO62 4JH  
Tel/Fax 01439 788212 • e-mail FairfaxA@aol.com

**Opening hours for Fine Ales are**  
11:00am - 3:00pm & 6:00pm - 11:00pm daily  
All day Saturday 11:00am - 11:00pm &  
All day Sunday 12:00 noon - 10:30pm

**Home-made food served every day from**  
11:30am - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm  
Sunday from 12:00 noon - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm

**Parties of up to 28 can be catered for in our separate Dining Room**

**Two self-catering cottages each sleeping four/five people  
are available for rent from Easter till New Year -  
Prices vary according to season**

**The Fairfax now also has 3 newly decorated B&B rooms -  
Double/Twin/Single  
Prices are £19.50 per person per night**

## The Black Swan Helmsley

Tel: 01439 770466

*When you are visiting Ampleforth  
College, whether it be to visit the boys or  
attend a reunion or a conference make  
the Black Swan Hotel your preferred  
location for*

*Overnight Accommodation  
all our rooms have ensuite facilities  
and are very well appointed*

*A lunchtime bar snack*

### **Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant**

*We welcome residents and non  
residents alike, but please make your  
reservations in advance to avoid  
disappointment*

**Heritage**  
HOTELS

INDIVIDUAL HOTELS FOR  
EVERY INDIVIDUAL

## REFLECTIONS ON THE BEING AND NATURE OF THE CHURCH: An Anglican Perspective

DR DAVID HOPE, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK

Ampleforth Abbey

10 February, 99

The reflections contained in this paper, for that is what this paper really is – simply reflections, have been occasioned by some quite fundamental structural changes which the Church of England has recently undertaken and which came into operation on 1 January this year – through a Parliamentary Measure known as the National Institutions Measure.

The genesis of these arrangements was a report entitled *Working as One Body* chaired by the Bishop of Durham, and published in September 1995. The recommendations of that Archbishops' Commission on the organisation of the Church of England have been considerably modified over the three years of discussion and debate though now formally agreed in the General Synod of our Church and, as I say, issuing in the National Institutions Measure.

Throughout this process I have continually pleaded that it really was not possible to discuss structures let alone organising the Church of England without some more careful preliminary reflection on our understanding of the being and nature of the Church – in other words some theological and ecclesiological thinking.

Once the process of change was under way and because of mine and others' insistence I was given the responsibility of chairing a small group of bishops with one or two others which ultimately produced a discussion document – *Working as One Body – Theological Reflections GS(Misc)491*. This is the background, briefly, to this paper, and which has prompted these reflections on the being and nature of the Church.

At the conclusion of his *New History of Christianity*, Vivian Green formerly Fellow and Rector of Lincoln College Oxford, poses this question 'Where is the Christian Church likely to stand at the start of the 21st Century?' He reminds us that Christianity has been 'the inspiration of some of the greatest art and music, literature and sculpture that the world has known; its churches, chapels and cathedrals have been an endless testimony to the faith and skill of those who designed and built them. The churches have cared for the sick and the homeless, the widow and the orphan. They have brought consolation to the dying and compassion to the living. They have founded and sustained schools and universities. They have helped to create communities which have in practice been threaded, however imperfectly, by the ethic of Christian love. The churches, whatever their shortcomings, have provided examples of self-sacrificing and loving lives .... the church as a society still continues to be at the heart of the healing process ....' and so he goes on until the final sentence of his magisterial study and survey – 'whether Christianity has its roots in a supernatural world or is simply a manifestation of the highest form of the human spirit, it is likely to survive until man destroys creation or the world

crumbles into dust'. A pretty confident assertion you might think – until that is you recall the Matthean account of the Lord's response following Peter's confession of faith that it is upon this 'rock' that he is to build his church and that the gates of hell will never prevail against it.

So where does the Christian church stand at the turn not only of the century but also of the Millennium? This is I believe an important question, and behind it there lies another important question which I wish to address in this presentation this evening – what kind of Church do we need – does the world need – for the 21st century – a question about the being and nature of the Church itself. So where do we begin?

I would suggest that we begin with a statement from the Greek Orthodox theologian John Zizioulas who quite rightly I believe gets to the heart of the matter when he writes – 'We cannot have an ecclesiology until we have a proper Trinitarian Doctrine, for we cannot expect of the Church anything less than a sign and a reflection of God's way of being in creation ... the Church must be conceived as the place where man can get a taste of his eternal eschatological destiny which is communion in God's very life'. What Zizioulas is saying in somewhat technical theological language is that if we are to begin to understand something of the character and being of the Church, then we must necessarily begin first with the vision of God the Holy Trinity. And this must surely be the starting-point for our own thoughts and reflections.

Now it seems to me that if we are to take this starting-point of the Church as a reflection of the Trinitarian life seriously, then there are some profound and considerable implications for us so far as our understanding of the being and nature of the Church is concerned – that is ourselves – and thus for the order and structures of the Church.

Of course this view of the Church primarily as *koinonia* – fellowship – but so much more than this – where relationship and mutuality is concerned, takes us back to the origins to the Hebrew word and concept – *qahal* – congregation of the Lord – out of which 'ecclesia' was formed. Here was a word 'ecclesia' which in secular Greek usage had no religious connotations whatsoever and was therefore entirely suitable for use by the Septuagint translators to render the technical term *qahal Yahweh* – the congregation of the Lord. It was a word which primarily described a gathering of people – a people called out and called forth – a people with a vocation – a people gathered before God to listen to Him, to respond to Him, a people charged with a special responsibility before Him for others.

Indeed it might be argued that this is precisely the concept of church which is envisaged in Article 19 of the Thirty-nine Articles of Religion of the Church of England – 'The visible Church of Christ is the congregation of faithful men, in the which the pure word of God is preached, and the sacraments be duly ministered according to Christ's ordinance in all those things that of necessity are requisite to the same'.

It is interesting to note that this image and metaphor of the church as *koinonia* has become very much a part of the contemporary currency of

ecumenical discourse, where the starting-point with regard to any discussions about church, whether it be within a church or denomination, or between churches, is that which is perceived both as gift and promise – the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit – the Trinitarian ground and being of the Church and the churches.

The basic verbal form from which the noun *koinonia* derives means 'to share', 'to participate', 'to have part in', 'to have something in common' or 'to act together'. Through identification with the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, by the power of the Holy Spirit, Christians enter into fellowship with God and with one another in the life and love of God. 'We proclaim to you what we have seen and heard so that you may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ' (1 Jn: 1.3). This fellowship is the mystery of the Church.

I am aware however that as I speak of this concept, image of the Church as *koinonia* as being fundamental, nevertheless to concentrate on this particular image of the Church to the exclusion of all others would be a grave mistake. For in the past I suspect that difficulties have arisen, differences occurred, divisions caused, by seizing upon one model alone and to the exclusion of all others. After all, as one New Testament scholar has illustrated there are myriad images of the Church in the New Testament – as the way, as herald, bride of Christ, body of Christ, the vine, servant, people of God and so on.

Indeed one of the major criticisms of the report – Working as One Body – a report which contained some very radical proposals for change in the structures of the Church, substantially now modified in what is known as the National Institutions Measure – this report is based very substantially on the well-known and certainly important Pauline image of the Church as the Body of Christ. However, in so concentrating on this one image, though the Trinitarian image of *koinonia* did receive at least one passing mention, there were those who criticised the whole thrust of the report with its suggestion that a fairly powerful Archbishops' Council be formed to bring together finance and policy and to begin to get some handle on the shaping of future priorities. This was seen as pushing the Body of Christ image too far – a top down approach – altogether too hierarchical – 'Carey's curia' was one of the phrases used at one stage – an approach which was and is alien to an Anglican understanding both of the Church and of its structures and authority.

On the other hand, you could argue that Paul's use of *kephale* ought not to be understood in a strictly 'headship' fashion, primarily therefore about rule with its implied authoritarianism; but rather *kephale* as a translation of the Hebrew *reshit* which is to be understood more fundamentally as beginning – source – the fount from out of which things flowed; in other words quite the opposite of 'top down' but rather 'bottom up'.

However this particular illustration makes my point very well, and that is that if we seize upon one image and one image only and exclusively of the Church then we are bound to get it wrong. Others of the New Testament images are required if we are to ensure proper checks and balances.

Certainly, since the body model is so predominant in the Pauline understanding and theology, we do need to retain it, just as we do our understanding of the Church as communion. Both focus our attention properly on Christ and on the salvific work of God in Christ. Both of these images rightly and vitally express and enhance the Church's relational and dynamic nature. We certainly need to hold on to these as we look towards the 21st Century.

There are as well other dynamic images which I believe we need to recover for our understanding of the Church – a Church which has for too long and too much been wedded to the more static institutional model.

Much of the New Testament, and certainly the Acts of the Apostles, speaks about Christians as a people on the way – the Church as a pilgrim people. Here again is an emphasis on movement and progression and travelling 'light' a much needed contrast and counterpoint to the Church as a static and fixed institution.

Further, to conceive of the Church as a pilgrim people must raise questions for us about the nature of our structures. Of course for any group or organisation, institutional arrangements are inevitable and necessary. The difficulty and the danger arises when these very institutional arrangements become ends in themselves – when they themselves dictate the nature, shape and function of the Church. It is a warning that structures need to be kept to a minimum and that we must constantly be asking questions about what we need at the centre – to which the response can only be – as little as possible – and only that which manifestly and absolutely cannot be done and effected more locally. In any case it might be worth asking where is the centre? A question to which I intend to return later in this lecture.

A further model which I believe is helpful to us and which must surely constantly inform our understanding of the Church is that of herald – a Church charged with the responsibility of proclaiming the good news, of following the example of its Lord in preaching good news to the poor (Luke 4.18ff). As Avery Dulles put it in his *Models of the Church*, 'The mission of the Church is to proclaim that which it has heard, believed and been commissioned to proclaim'.

This at once draws our attention both to the content of the proclamation and the ways and means of proclamation. The teaching function of the Church, catechesis, nurture, instruction, learning – is a vital enterprise for the Church today, not least among our young people. There are a variety of ways and means in which we need to engage with the world beyond the Church – and in which we need to learn from one another.

Included in this image, the Church as herald, must surely be the prophetic calling of the Church – to act as salt and light and leaven. The Church as herald – as prophet – is charged with that outward looking engagement with the world; it begins to move us away from an emphasis on relationality – towards faith, proclamation, witness and service; that with which the faith community is entrusted; the method and means of its

communication – on the part of all its members.

Clearly, there is implied here the currently much used image of the Church as servant – just as Christ came into the world to be served and not to serve; so the Church, mirroring the mission of the Saviour, seeks to serve the world by looking and going out beyond itself to celebrate the presence of God already in the world. Bonhoeffer in his *Letters and Papers from Prison* makes the point very clearly when he writes – 'The Church is the Church only when it exists for others ... the Church must share in the secular problems of ordinary human life, not dominating, but helping and serving'. Again, I remember reading Harvey Cox, some long time ago now and in his *The Secular City* he writes – 'The Church's task ... is to be the *diakonos* of the city, the servant who bends himself to struggle for its wholeness and health'. Or again, John Robinson in his *New Reformation* characterises something of the more radical nature of such imagery – 'The house of God is not the Church but the world. The Church is the servant, and the first characteristic of a servant is that he lives in someone else's house, not his own'.

Here in this servant theology and ecclesiology is a very necessary corrective to an ecclesiology arising out of a sharply stated view of the Church as the Body of Christ in which 'head' is interpreted in a hierarchical way and where the Church both proclaims and delivers salvation to the world; as opposed to the Church in its ministry and service in the world discovering and celebrating the presence and the activity of God already in it.

I have thus far spoken about a number of images of the Church and reflected briefly on some of the ways in which these may be used in order to shape a particular ecclesiology and even to shape it exclusively in the mould of the particular image or model.

I started out however with Zizioulas' quotation about the relationship between ecclesiology and theology and consequently with some reference to the being and nature of God the Holy Trinity. For here is both unity and diversity. And I should like for just a moment to dwell on this 'both'/'and'. For it is not 'either' – 'or', but 'both' – 'and'. For if we are serious about any reflection on the nature and being of God we shall surely recognise and celebrate not only the fullness of unity, but also the profligacy of diversity.

Diversity is as much an attribute of God as is unity. It is moreover one of those words which is often used as a particular characteristic of the Anglican tradition and rightly so. Perhaps though we need to add a note of serious and theological caution about the limits and limitations of diversity. At what point does diversity become chaos? And the very diversity about which we boast become our very undoing?

For diversity, rightly and properly understood and expressed as a reflection of the divine life in our Church, will not detract from but seek to serve, fill out and build up the coherence and cohesiveness of the whole. It is a diversity which Hooker describes as a 'harmonious dissimilitude'. The problem arises when we allow too much of a separation between the two – unity and diversity. In fact, it turns out to be neither either/or or both/and; what we

really need is a word which holds both of these together in one. Thus there is likely to be a constant and continuing interplay between unity – diversity; between the head and other parts of the body; between the centre and the rest; a mutuality and reciprocity – the one certainly in touch constantly with the other – a dynamic in which synergies are created where the one does not become mutually contradictory and therefore destructive of the whole, but rather where the limitless possibilities of the mystery of God's creative and redemptive love are explored and received – as much in the unknowing as in the knowing.

Now in speaking of models of the Church I well recognise that by their very nature models are limited, in that, being illustrative, they can help to shape an understanding of that which they portray; they cannot replicate it.

I have urged strongly against the use of one model only and exclusively, but rather have encouraged an openness to that variety and diversity of models given us in the New Testament. Furthermore we should not seek to 'harmonise' the models, reducing them to the lowest common denominator, seeking to elicit a consensus; but rather allow the models to stand and to interact and to challenge – the one over against the other, recognising that their differences are a diversity of complementarity rather than a diversity of contradiction.

Even then, given the inexhaustible riches of the divine, there must be a 'provisionality' about our conclusions – and a recognition as much of our 'unknowing' as of our 'knowing'.

Furthermore, if we are to take seriously the eschatological dimension of the Church as surely we must, then all of us must recognise such a 'provisionality' and an openness still to further movement and change.

Perhaps I can leave Avery Dulles to have the last word – for his *Models of the Church* – 'Future forms of the Church are beyond our power to foresee, except that we may be sure that they will be different from the forms of yesterday and today'.

A little earlier I referred to that phrase of Hooker – 'harmonious dissimilitude' – which I believe has been and continues to be characteristic of the Anglican tradition. It is I would suggest a phrase which is still useful to us. But if we are to recover a more confident 'harmonious dissimilitude', then perhaps we need to embrace again those four great 'marks' of the Church – one, holy, catholic, apostolic – and in particular the word 'catholic'. We need to be re-educated in its use, its implications and its opportunities. For it speaks to us of that family 'likeness' which is at once recognisable in the one local place as in every place. It has clear implications for us Anglicans in particular – in our liturgy, in our understanding and expression of the Ordained Ministry, in our teaching and learning and for our manner of life and morals.

One of my great predecessors Archbishop Michael Ramsey, reflecting on a quotation from one of the catechetical lectures of Cyril of Jerusalem (written in a language which he observes and describes as moving and glorious) sets it before us far better than I. He poses the question – 'What does it mean when

you dare to call yourself a catholic Christian?' – and he responds – 'I belong to a church that reaches throughout the whole world; a church that teaches the whole of the truth about earth and about heaven; a church that addresses the same message to all alike, to the top people and the bottom people, the educated people and the uneducated people; a church that attempts to deal with the healing of all infirmities, body and soul; a church that possesses all the virtues, all the fruits of the spirit on which we can draw. As a catholic Christian, I am pledged to all that. It is a marvellous, deep and comprehensive picture'.

For today the fact is that whilst there are those who will cynically dismiss Anglican belonging as a belonging to a chimera – there is nevertheless a fundamental core of belief to which all members of the Church of England are committed. The Declaration of Assent states the position very clearly indeed – 'the Church of England is part of the one Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church worshipping the one true God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit. It professes the faith uniquely revealed in the Holy Scriptures and set forth in the Catholic Creeds, which faith the Church is called upon to proclaim afresh in each generation. Led by the Holy Spirit it has borne witness to Christian truth in its historic formularies, the Thirty nine Articles of Religion, the Book of Common Prayer and the Ordering of Bishops, Priests and Deacons ...'.

It is the Church then – at once both catholic and reformed – which we profess as one and which is called to exercise its priestly, pastoral and prophetic ministry in today's world, and more locally in the cultural context in which we presently find ourselves. It is a world which is undergoing quite dramatic change – our own country, like many others in the Western world, passing through a period of considerable cultural and social mobility. There is an increasingly critical voice raised against the centralised, established and historic institutions of our society, and in particular questioning their capacity to meet the diverse and plural needs of the contemporary world. Charles Handy highlights the word 'paradox' as characteristic of our times. He writes – 'Paradox I now see to be inevitable, endemic and perpetual. The more turbulent the times, more complex the world, the more the paradoxes ... life will never be easy, nor perfectible, nor completely predictable. It will be best understood backwards, but we have to live it forwards. To make it livable at all levels we have to learn to use the paradoxes, to balance the contradictions and the inconsistencies and to use them as an invitation to find a better way'. There is surely some very profound theology here for us all.

In the context of culture, the word 'paradox' is especially appropriate. For from the very beginning there has been a tension in the Church so far as our culture and the world is concerned – do we embrace it or do we escape it. There have been the fanatical proponents of both views. And the tension is not unresolved today, nor will it ever be; for the Church lives in the world, it is a part of the culture itself, try as we may we cannot escape it.

At the same time the New Testament speaks of being in the world but not of it; it speaks to us of salt and light and of heaven; of being transformed rather

than conformed. So the real question to my mind is how does the Church engage with the culture as a sign of contradiction; itself as a protest, as a counter-cultural force – for the sake of and on behalf of the world and its peoples? There is another paradox here to which I would like to draw your attention for it concerns another of those ‘marks’ of the Church – the vocation to be holy, and where at once the charge of sinfulness and hypocrisy is so easily levelled yet, and yet where the call to holiness must be a priority for us all.

It was precisely by way of protest that the great monastic movement of the 4th century flourished. The deserts of Egypt, Palestine, Arabia and Persia were thronged with such people – the desert fathers yes and the desert mothers. The desert is not though so much these days in the desert places themselves, but in the towns and villages of our land, in our hearts and minds and lives. The spirituality and style of life of the desert fathers and mothers have much for us today – not altogether dissimilar from the Celtic form so much in vogue at the present time. At heart there was among them a deep passion for God – a passion which I suggest we need ourselves to recover in our own quest for holiness – that the Church might be holy.

Thomas Merton writes – ‘... these desert fathers distilled for themselves a very practical and unassuming wisdom that is at once primitive and timeless, and which enables us to reopen the sources that have been polluted or blocked up altogether by the accumulated mental and spiritual refuse of our technological barbarism. Our time is in desperate need of this kind of simplicity. It needs to recapture something of the experience reflected in their lives’. And he concludes very appropriately – ‘We need to learn from these people of the 4th century how to ignore prejudice, defy compulsion and strike out fearlessly into the unknown’ – here is the ultimate call to holiness today. So the question is – amidst our wordiness and our frenzied activity and the busyness of so many of our churches how can we recover the ‘contemplative dimension’ so requisite and necessary if we really are to provide that counter-cultural prophetic voice.

I have not thus far spoken of or about things ecumenical. Whilst many commentators might suggest that our contemporary times reflect a somewhat cooler ecumenical climate, I would hope that we would not be over-despondent both about the progress thus far as well as possibilities and promise for the future. Moreover, I believe that it may well be that we are currently being led to consolidate more profoundly and locally what already has been achieved nationally and internationally. The basic ecumenical principle still means that we should as Christians together be committed always and everywhere to doing all that we possibly can except where conscience or respect for our respective churches’ teachings forbids. The fact of such division must remain both painful and scandalous both to ourselves and to the world; the way we conduct ourselves, even given differences and divisions might just however be a sign of hope and promise for the world.

The prayer of Christ and the vocation of the Church to be one must mean a priority for us all in our being and belonging with and alongside each other

in service and mission; in our prayer for each other in the one Saviour; in the apostolic witness and the preparedness together to engage with the poor, the needy and the diminished peoples of the world. And even where new and hitherto unthought of obstacles arise in our relationships – continuing in dialogue with each is essential. For only so shall we escape the pitfalls of defining ourselves over against each other and thus demonising and unchurching one another altogether.

As I begin now to conclude this lecture I return to that basic question with which I started out, posed by Vivian Green at the conclusion of his *New History of the Christian Church* – ‘Where is the Christian Church likely to stand at the start of the 21st century?’.

I have attempted to share with you some theological and ecclesiological reflections based on models and marks of the Church – models from the New Testament, marks from the Nicene Creed. I have attempted further to give some more practical hints about the implications of our theological and ecclesiological reflections; for the holding of both aspects of ‘church’ together is vital, especially in any discussion about the nature of the institution, its arrangements, organisation and structure, reform and renewal. For we do well always to remember that ‘church’ is a living organism – ‘ecclesia non reformata sed semper reformanda’ – and to that end we need constantly to be ensuring that theological reflection informs the way the Church in every place – parish – congregation – diocese – province – world-wide – lives and works, the way it organises itself, the way in which it seeks to respond to God and serve the world and its people. Without this keen and continuing interaction between theology/ecclesiology and the organisation and institution, the Church will be judged by the very Lord it seeks to serve and proclaim.

I have argued that as we come not only to the turn of the century but also to the turn of the Millennium we need to revisit those images which are primarily relational and dynamic; those images which speak of participation and movement, of liberation and life, and which must therefore challenge those structures which in any institution can become so safely settled that they no longer serve the present or bring expectation, hope and promise for the future.

It is in this context that earlier in this lecture I raised a question about the ‘centre’ – where is the centre? – an interesting question. For I would argue that in fact the centre properly understood is multipolar – that it is at once the myriad manifestations of the one Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church in every place as much as it is the Diocese, the Province, the Church Universal – for there could be no meaning whatever to such terms without the communities, the ‘centres’ which they comprise.

Again I was very struck by a passage in Charles Handy’s book *The Empty Raincoat: Making Sense of the Future* – when in the chapter on subsidiarity he writes of ‘the new centre’ which he describes in terms of small and dispersed; but strong and well-informed. Of course, there is a need in any organisation, any structure, any institution for a central function, but the whole raft of committees, boards, councils, departments, desks etc. which many of our

than conformed. So the real question to my mind is how does the Church engage with the culture as a sign of contradiction; itself as a protest, as a counter-cultural force – for the sake of and on behalf of the world and its peoples? There is another paradox here to which I would like to draw your attention for it concerns another of those 'marks' of the Church – the vocation to be holy, and where at once the charge of sinfulness and hypocrisy is so easily levelled yet, and yet where the call to holiness must be a priority for us all.

It was precisely by way of protest that the great monastic movement of the 4th century flourished. The deserts of Egypt, Palestine, Arabia and Persia were thronged with such people – the desert fathers yes and the desert mothers. The desert is not though so much these days in the desert places themselves, but in the towns and villages of our land, in our hearts and minds and lives. The spirituality and style of life of the desert fathers and mothers have much for us today – not altogether dissimilar from the Celtic form so much in vogue at the present time. At heart there was among them a deep passion for God – a passion which I suggest we need ourselves to recover in our own quest for holiness – that the Church might be holy.

Thomas Merton writes – '... these desert fathers distilled for themselves a very practical and unassuming wisdom that is at once primitive and timeless, and which enables us to reopen the sources that have been polluted or blocked up altogether by the accumulated mental and spiritual refuse of our technological barbarism. Our time is in desperate need of this kind of simplicity. It needs to recapture something of the experience reflected in their lives'. And he concludes very appropriately – 'We need to learn from these people of the 4th century how to ignore prejudice, defy compulsion and strike out fearlessly into the unknown' – here is the ultimate call to holiness today. So the question is – amidst our wordiness and our frenzied activity and the busyness of so many of our churches how can we recover the 'contemplative dimension' so requisite and necessary if we really are to provide that counter-cultural prophetic voice.

I have not thus far spoken of or about things ecumenical. Whilst many commentators might suggest that our contemporary times reflect a somewhat cooler ecumenical climate, I would hope that we would not be over-dependent both about the progress thus far as well as possibilities and promise for the future. Moreover, I believe that it may well be that we are currently being led to consolidate more profoundly and locally what already has been achieved nationally and internationally. The basic ecumenical principle still means that we should as Christians together be committed always and everywhere to doing all that we possibly can except where conscience or respect for our respective churches' teachings forbids. The fact of such division must remain both painful and scandalous both to ourselves and to the world; the way we conduct ourselves, even given differences and divisions might just however be a sign of hope and promise for the world.

The prayer of Christ and the vocation of the Church to be one must mean a priority for us all in our being and belonging with and alongside each other

in service and mission; in our prayer for each other in the one Saviour; in the apostolic witness and the preparedness together to engage with the poor, the needy and the diminished peoples of the world. And even where new and hitherto unthought of obstacles arise in our relationships – continuing in dialogue with each is essential. For only so shall we escape the pitfalls of defining ourselves over against each other and thus demonising and unchurching one another altogether.

As I begin now to conclude this lecture I return to that basic question with which I started out, posed by Vivian Green at the conclusion of his *New History of the Christian Church* – 'Where is the Christian Church likely to stand at the start of the 21st century?'

I have attempted to share with you some theological and ecclesiological reflections based on models and marks of the Church – models from the New Testament, marks from the Nicene Creed. I have attempted further to give some more practical hints about the implications of our theological and ecclesiological reflections; for the holding of both aspects of 'church' together is vital, especially in any discussion about the nature of the institution, its arrangements, organisation and structure, reform and renewal. For we do well always to remember that 'church' is a living organism – '*ecclesia non reformata sed semper reformanda*' – and to that end we need constantly to be ensuring that theological reflection informs the way the Church in every place – parish – congregation – diocese – province – world-wide – lives and works, the way it organises itself, the way in which it seeks to respond to God and serve the world and its people. Without this keen and continuing interaction between theology/ecclesiology and the organisation and institution, the Church will be judged by the very Lord it seeks to serve and proclaim.

I have argued that as we come not only to the turn of the century but also to the turn of the Millennium we need to revisit those images which are primarily relational and dynamic; those images which speak of participation and movement, of liberation and life, and which must therefore challenge those structures which in any institution can become so safely settled that they no longer serve the present or bring expectation, hope and promise for the future.

It is in this context that earlier in this lecture I raised a question about the 'centre' – where is the centre? – an interesting question. For I would argue that in fact the centre properly understood is multipolar – that it is at once the myriad manifestations of the one Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church in every place as much as it is the Diocese, the Province, the Church Universal – for there could be no meaning whatever to such terms without the communities, the 'centres' which they comprise.

Again I was very struck by a passage in Charles Handy's book *The Empty Raincoat: Making Sense of the Future* – when in the chapter on subsidiarity he writes of 'the new centre' which he describes in terms of small and dispersed; but strong and well-informed. Of course, there is a need in any organisation, any structure, any institution for a central function, but the whole raft of committees, boards, councils, departments, desks etc. which many of our

churches have created for themselves at their 'head' offices must surely be challenged by the theological and ecclesiological models I have been setting before you this afternoon. Yes, as Handy argues, 'only those in the centre can have a view of the whole. They cannot run it, and should be too few in number to be tempted, but they can nudge, influence and, if they have to, interfere. The centre's principal task is to be the trustee of the future, but it needs to be sure that the present does not run out before the future arrives'.

There are further questions here about the nature of leadership and authority in the Church – questions which have been of concern to Anglicans since the calling of the very first Lambeth Conference in 1867 which then comprised 144 Bishops but with the two major items on the agenda – Intercommunion between the Churches of the Anglican Communion. Co-operation in Missionary Action. And even in 1878 one of the major agenda items concerned 'best mode of maintaining union among the various churches of the Anglican Communion'.

Paradox and contradiction are bound to arise where truly theology is engaged with praxis. This is of the being, nature and identity of our Anglican tradition. This interactive process is essential for our Church at the present time, through which we shall be seeking to achieve that suppleness and elasticity – the checks and balances which characterise our understanding of authority and decision-making, dispersed and distributed. We shall need as well, and all the more, to ensure the cohesiveness and coherence which reflects the unity of God and His people.

I have throughout this lecture made reference to those 'marks' of the Church which are enshrined in the Creed, in the Nicene Creed – the profession of our faith which is in common with Christian people throughout the world and down the ages which today we profess. The Church is one, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic. And it is with this last that I must now conclude – apostolic in its teaching, apostolic in its ministry, apostolic in its mission. It is surely this which is the point of our being here at all – the mission entrusted by God to the Church which Paul in his second letter to the Corinthians puts so well – 'we are ambassadors for Christ, God making his appeal through us'. And the message with which we are entrusted today as then is a message of reconciliation – the reconciliation already accomplished by God who through Christ has reconciled the world to himself; reconciliation in the Church, in our society, throughout the world.



Market Place, Helmsley, York YO62 5BH  
Telephone 01439 770275



THE FEATHERS HOTEL  
MARKET PLACE, HELMSLEY, YORK YO62 5BH  
Tel: 01439 770275/Fax: 01439 771101  
★ ★ AA & RAC ★ ★



AMPLEFORTH  
Tel: (01439) 788 239



*The Carpenters Arms*

Felixkirk, Thirsk, North Yorkshire YO7 2DP  
Telephone 01845 537369

*Reserve a table in one of our intimate restaurants  
and enjoy a warm welcome, some of the best,  
fresh-cooked meals in Yorkshire  
and a wide choice of wines, beers, lagers and ciders*



## 1997 TRAVEL AGENT OF THE YEAR

*Yorkshire and North East England*

For a first class travel service, at a competitive price, talk to one of the UK's top independent travel agents. Business or pleasure, with over 33 years experience, we are truly

*The Only Travel Agent You Should Ever Need*

3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO6 5BT Tel: 01439 770771  
Helmsley, Malton, Pickering, Thirsk, Pocklington, Ripon, Knaresborough



## IMAGINEERING

vb: the ability to engineer imaginative solutions for business

- corporate identity
- corporate literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- multimedia
- internet

t. 0171 379 8122

f. 0171 497 3122

isdn: 0171 836 2660

email: [ionriver@online.rednet.co.uk](mailto:ionriver@online.rednet.co.uk)



## CATHOLIC INDEPENDENT SCHOOLS: THE PRESENT AND THE FUTURE

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

This article was first published in The Tablet in October 1998. It is a reflection on the importance of Catholic education and the mission of Catholic schools, in particular Catholic independent schools, in providing the essential means of Catholic education. The article is not about Ampleforth in itself, but in this context it should be recorded that Ampleforth's position is strong: academic performance and the demand for places here is buoyant. The article was originally published just after Ampleforth had had the largest entry for at least ten years, totalling 140, with over 100 in the fourth form.

Cheerful news sometimes isn't noticed among tides of gloom. When you read that numbers attending Mass on Sunday have dropped by some 50% in the last fifteen years or so, and when you hear the grim statistics of the decline in vocations to the priesthood and religious life, you may not notice that the news from Catholic schools is remarkably bright.

The attractions of Catholic education in both maintained and independent schools are not limited to Catholic parents; reports show that growing numbers of non-Catholics are recognising the special qualities of Catholic schools. In an increasingly utilitarian society there does seem to be a new recognition that the education of the child is about more than the preparation for examinations. It has long been a fundamental of Catholic education that it addresses the whole child: mind, body and soul.

In response to a recent questionnaire to Catholic independent school heads, some 83% reported their numbers to be steady or growing. In most of our schools more than four fifths of pupils continue to higher education, and the ablest continue to get high A level grades: in 70% of our schools, between 20% and 40% of our pupils achieve A grades. Most Catholic schools have a mixed academic intake, and their examination results are usually more than respectable when compared with the natural abilities of their pupils. In the higher reaches of the league tables, Catholic schools, again usually with a mixed intake, can fairly claim to do everything and more for the able than non-Catholic schools do.

The English Catholic Church has always taken education seriously. When the newly established Catholic hierarchy wrote a joint pastoral letter in 1850, they put the building of Catholic schools at the head of their list of practical tasks, ahead of Church building. At the time the Catholic population of England was growing, and grew faster over the next 100 years as Irish immigrants arrived. Jesuits, Benedictines, the IBVM and other Orders and Congregations were committed to education, both at parish level and nationally. None of this was welcome to English (or Scots or Welsh) society: it was not uncommon for priests to be abused in the streets, and there were even cases of boys converted to the Catholic faith being expelled from just those famous Anglican establishments now so eager to recruit Catholics. When the

'College Gentlemen', the monks of Ampleforth, wanted to buy land on which, later, sections of the College were built, it had to be achieved anonymously through an agent. Large sections of the political establishment were virulently opposed to the establishment of state supported Catholic schools. Even in 1944, Rab Butler had to move carefully to get the principle of financial support for Catholic state schools accepted. By way of contrast, the Headmasters Conference moved relatively early to welcome the emergent independent Catholic boys' boarding schools. But for over 100 years, it was clear that for Catholics to be themselves, a Catholic school was essential.

Now, Catholic schools are still doing the job they were founded to do: to educate Catholic children, and to support Catholic families in the central task of Christian upbringing. There are some 190 Catholic independent schools, and about 140 are members of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference. There have been some well-publicised, perhaps over-publicised, closures, and there is also evidence of parent loyalty. But the context is changing. The numbers of Catholics at non-Catholic independent schools has grown. Scarcely an HMC school, day or boarding, is without a Catholic contingent, and one or two have Catholic chaplains.

Parents are rightly aware of the importance of the best examination results for their children. Catholic schools have always had to attract parents as simply the best places, all things considered, for the education of Catholic children. There are clearly built in disadvantages for Catholic schools: there are no rich foundations, and so it is difficult to compete adequately with scholarships and bursaries. Nevertheless, it is not only Ampleforth which ensures that quite large scholarship and bursary funds are available.

Parents also want to retain close contact with their children, and are often therefore looking to day schools, or else to weekly boarding, where once boarding would have been their natural expectation. There are good independent Catholic day schools, but they are not within easy reach of all Catholic families. The Catholic minority is scattered, and relatively few families are within easy reach of a Catholic independent day school such as St Benedicts, Ealing, St Bede's, Manchester or St Aloysius, Glasgow. Even in the Catholic maintained sector, sixth form education is not always easily within reach. Equally, for boarding, the Catholic family may well have to travel further than otherwise they might if they want a Catholic school. Less publicised points are equally significant: boarding schools are expensive, even if they are excellent value for money, and that has been a consideration, especially in times of financial uncertainty and job insecurity. These are difficulties which have been faced by all sorts of boarding schools, non-Catholic as much as Catholic.

There is the possibility that in a gentler social climate, and a more confused religious one, the Catholic minority is less clear about its religious priorities. Among some liberal minded Catholics, there has been a readiness for intercommunion with other Churches (in breach of Catholic discipline) which would have been unthinkable not long ago, and which some Anglicans have been only too eager to encourage. At one Anglican school, Catholics are

obliged to attend chapel. They cannot justifiably complain that the school maintains this strong tradition of corporate worship. But some at least also receive communion.

Taken together, it may be suggested that these developments do not reflect the considered and principled ecumenism of the Vatican Council and the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission, but a shallow sentimental approach to the Church, and the impact of the secularising forces of our society. Minorities unsure of their identity tend to conform to the norms of the majority. It is uncomfortable and certainly inconvenient to do otherwise, and possibly socially advantageous to conform as it always has been. One southern Catholic Head was heard to murmur, when distance and difficulty of access to Catholic schools was adumbrated as a reason for choice of a non-Catholic alternative, that for some parents one hundred yards represented an access problem. Yet if Catholicism has been adversely affected by current trends, in spite of the marked respect of secular Britain for the Cardinal, so even more so has Anglicanism.

In some schools of Anglican foundation, faithful Anglican and other Christian school teachers may find themselves almost isolated, with at best most parents reckoning no more than that some regular exposure to worship will do no harm, not that they themselves would frequently darken Church doors. This situation is especially pointed in boarding schools, which profess more than others to offer a coherent society. But in many non-Catholic schools, day or boarding, religion is a marginal event. Rare is the Anglican school which has all its pupils in chapel on a Sunday. Let us be clear what that means. Even where there is a chaplain, little is done to teach theology, except to a few volunteers, and that applies also to Catholic children in these schools. Commonly, at GCSE level, religious teaching is squeezed out altogether. Moral education is dealt with often in the context of a personal and social education programme, and the clear witness of traditional Christian morality is lost in a world where tolerance may come to seem the supreme social value, and the right to choose the prime personal measure of the moral. Of course there are teachers who hold to traditional standards, but they are not the norm. And there are good and idealistic young Christians coming from these schools. But nor are they the norm. Ironically, at the very time that religious ideals are vanishing from these schools, Catholics are joining them.

Even so, success for Catholic schools is possible. There is a future. Like all futures, it is conditional. Long term planning in business looks three years ahead. We cannot look much further. But we can see some things clearly about our society and our schools to-day. First, the want of the spiritual is palpable. Our parents are more serious about it than ever before, and it is the first and foundation reason for the choice of a Catholic school. The condition attached is that we who live and work in Catholic schools, monks, religious, sisters, laity, ever renew our own spiritual lives. Knowing ourselves as we do, with our frailties and failings, that is a continuing task. Then the Catholic *res*, the Catholic thing, with its clear vision of fullness and wholeness of life will itself

exercise its attractive power. The statistics about present secularisation tell us what is currently fashionable, not what is true. Secondly, we can and do compete successfully on the academic and extra-curricular front. The condition for the future is that we must invest in expertise and facilities, and ensure that our management is professional and determined. Thirdly, a Catholic school must provide levels of theological and moral teaching appropriate to the abilities of its pupils. The condition attached is obvious: we must ourselves take theology seriously, and we must provide within the curriculum space for it, and we must train teachers to teach it.

Our future therefore lies first in the building up of each Catholic independent school, to achieve excellence in its field. Some 50,000 children depend on us now for that. But we can look a little further. There is a place for the Catholic Independent Schools Conference to provide mutual encouragement and practical support. It will not replace the professional conferences, but it will provide a focus for Catholic concerns, and a source for information about Catholic independent education. Even more important should be the mutual support between Catholic schools. That is quite difficult, because good Heads and good teachers are extremely busy within their own schools. There are two areas in which Catholic independent and maintained schools can most obviously co-operate. First, the government's new partnership scheme should be exploited and developed. There are some possibilities here, though it does not begin to outweigh the damage done by the destruction of the Assisted Places Scheme. Secondly, we should co-operate in the education of Catholic teachers. We must have enough highly qualified Catholic teachers, and enough Catholic teachers in senior posts. The school-centred initial teacher training scheme at Douay Martyrs School in the Westminster diocese is an encouraging model.

These are small steps, but worthwhile. There is a further, fundamental, message, which applies equally to Catholic independent and maintained schools. It is that their future is bound up inextricably with the future of the Church in England. Anyone with a slight knowledge of Church History knows that there are whole Churches in the past which have failed and disappeared. There are other Churches which remain tiny minorities in a hostile or alien society. What will be our future depends at least somewhat on society's development as well as on our own renewal of spirituality: it is possible that our schools will diminish with the numbers of Catholic Christians. But it is also possible that they will be among the agents for a continued social presence of the Church, as something more than a shrunken minority. All over Central and Eastern Europe, there is now an intense effort to found Christian schools in these newly free societies. Some of those schools are independent of the state, and in places where the state's claim to omniscience was so disastrously corrupting, it may be easier to see the value of fully independent institutions in the formation of a renewed civil society, and in contributing to the future of the Church.

## WRIGLEYS SOLICITORS

Specialist private client charity and trustee soliditors

We aim to provide the highest quality of personal advice to private clients and trustees. These include the trustees of private trusts formed to protect family assets, as well as the trustees of charities and pension funds.

*5 Butts Court, LEEDS LS1 5JS*

*Tel no: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101*

The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers. We require graduates, technical and non-technical. We offer Sixth Form and University Financial Sponsorship.

## ARMY OFFICER



ARMY  
BE THE BEST

If at School, see your Careers teacher,  
or write direct to:  
Colonel Brian Gunson  
Army Careers Adviser (Officers) -  
North Eastern Schools  
Imperial Barracks  
York YO10 3AU

The Army is committed to being an Equal  
Opportunity Employer.



# Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk  
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk

Liverpool  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-523 6303  
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
01484 532778  
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead  
Front Street  
Kibblesworth  
Gateshead,  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
0191-410 2129  
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
0171-701 4186  
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham  
17/18 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend,  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
0121-773 9213  
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge  
Palace Craig Street  
Whifflet, Coatbridge  
Lanark  
012364 31116  
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
01-8309130  
Fax: 01-8308488

## WILLIAM BIRCH & SONS LTD

For BUILDING and CIVIL ENGINEERING  
WORK IN YORKSHIRE

FOSS ISLANDS ROAD, YORK, YO3 7UP  
Telephone No. 01904 611611

Main Contractor for the completed  
AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE  
CENTRAL DINING

## TRIFFIC OR TRIFFIDS? Genetically Modified Food

LAURENCE MCTAGGART OSB

It was a dark, moonless night, and tiny pink elephants flew in a southerly direction, attracted by the brightness of the tobacco plants.

Genetic engineering carries with it a myth of omnipotence. It is talked about in wild language. The appearance a few years ago of Dolly the cloned sheep set people looking at friends and relations in a new light. We are told that a cloned human being is only a year away; start planning now. It is not surprising that media presentation of the issues has rarely risen above such silly jokes. For genetic engineering (also called genetic manipulation, or, for real cognoscenti, recombinant DNA technology) is very clever and very complex. It lies beyond the understanding of all but a few highly trained individuals. Many of us are now accustomed to computer technology even if the physics and maths behind it remains mercifully obscure. Genetic engineering is not so domesticated, and never will be.

This makes it very dangerous, because we tend to believe what we are told. You may recall the chaos in British agriculture caused by Mrs Currie's announcement that most eggs produced were now full of salmonella. Exasperated by the muddle of BSE, we defy bans on beef on the bone, but because we like beef, not because we have an informed scientific dissent from any or all of the contradictory official scientific advice. The consumer has become cynical about statements that 'there is no evidence of any risk . . .' We are disinclined to become such evidence ourselves, but on the other hand, there is nothing else to eat. Good news tastes better than bad, and is swallowed so much more easily.

In the same way, most people are confused about genetic engineering. It sounds so good, that it might be too good. We have the technology; what are we to do with it? What benefits are held out? The sky is the limit. Genes are, after all, something to do with the basic code of life. You have your mother's eyes, your father's ears, and your own way of doing things. Jessica Rabbit, Roger's girlfriend in the hit cartoon film says at one point; 'I can't help being bad. I'm just drawn that way.' It is easy to find sensational stories. Identical twins, separated ever since birth, have been known to come to a researcher's interview where they meet for the first time wearing identical shirts. Coincidence? Probably, except that their own children had first names in common. Genes are power, of life and death, binding and loosing.

### The Stakes

Maybe that is going too far. But it is impossible not to go too far. Disregarding the popular desire to engineer a consistently successful national cricket team, the positive results already achieved are immense, and more widespread than you might think. Pharmacotherapy is being revolutionised. For some years, micro-organisms have been used to produce antibiotics. But now, we can 'program' the bugs to produce other useful chemicals. Inserting mammalian genes into bacteria can cause them to produce insulin, so vital for diabetics, growth hormones, and blood-clotting proteins needed by haemophiliacs. Research using the same techniques has produced a hitherto impossible Hepatitis B vaccine, and is finding many clues to vaccines for malaria and AIDS. The point is that the micro-organisms can produce drugs and so on at a rate and cost that makes them realistically available to many more people.

In agriculture, there has been much noise recently about genetically modified tomatoes. Instead of the small taste-free tomatoes which grace British supermarkets, American citizens have access to genetically produced large taste-free tomatoes. If the company producing them reads that, I will be sued. Why? Because genetically modified organisms (GMO's) are big business; the right patent is a licence to print money. The US market for enzymes, essential catalysts for most of the processes within living things, was estimated in 1985 at \$500 million. We can make plants that are tolerant of herbicides; which means you can blitz the field with chemicals that kill anything else. To deal with insects and other pests, we can make the plants indigestible to them. Or, going one better, we can make plants that grow their own insecticide, *Bacillus thuringiensis*. The necessary gene has been successfully put into corn, cotton, soya bean, tobacco (maybe not so good) and, of course, tomatoes. Benefits go far beyond more, cheaper or better-looking food. Agricultural products are of use in industry and elsewhere. For about \$1 million you can make a flock of sheep genetically altered to produce the protein alpha-1 antitrypsin in their milk, to treat emphysema. Amgen, a Canadian company, can now design and make chickens that will lay eggs containing otherwise expensive drugs instead of the usual proteins. And silkworm caterpillars can be made that produce human insulin. Against this, producing cattle breeds that grow faster and produce more milk, or more woolly sheep seems child's play.

### The Catch?

Hold on a minute. Surely our delight at the new world being made around us should be tempered with apprehension. Leaving aside scientific risks of the world being taken over by giant taste-free tomatoes after humans have succumbed to unforeseen consequences of eating insecticide bearing soya beans, there are other issues at stake. In particular, a Christian might pause at the repeated use of the phrase 'we can make'. Are we inviting our own nemesis, as we try to play God, to eat once more of the forbidden tree? Here, the ground becomes uneven, and the way ahead very hard to see. We can be cushioned with by absurdities for a while, but the power now in our hands forces some

very uncomfortable questions about who and what we are. The Italian psychologist Luigi Zoja has identified a discomfort at the heart of Western technological civilization:

Progress today is so swift that we constantly exploit its recent innovations without having been able to establish any profound connection with the culture from which it derives . . . Technological civilization forswears the celebration of its triumph not only because of its loss of access to the elevated planes of mythic language, but also because it harbours doubts and feelings of guilt about the meaning of its achievements. The achievements of western mankind are ever less experienced as a victory over the men of other civilizations; they seem instead to represent the general defeat of men by things. (Growth and Guilt, p 5).

There are two distinct points here. First is the rate of growth of scientific possibilities. This has to some extent outstripped our ability to describe, interpret and evaluate. For example, is it correct to say, as the law does at present, that Kathy and Bill have parental rights over Sam, despite the fact that Sam grew from donated sperm and a donated ovum in a surrogate womb? We have little in the way of concepts and vocabulary that can decide this issue on the level of ethics. But it is real; it certainly matters to all the people involved. We are in important senses not yet old enough to play with our toys. Yet there they are. These techniques and their possible extensions go far beyond what is 'natural'. Or do they? What is natural? Here, the first point merges with the second. Do we have the right to do these things? The Catholic Church is quite clear on *in vitro* fertilization; we don't. But that is a minority view. What is so un-natural that we cannot do it? Is not paracetamol un-natural in some sense? Invasive operations such as tonsillectomies are strange violent actions, from one point of view. How can we find a difference between drinking tea and manufacturing whole new species; or how do we find that there is no difference?

Maybe you know the answer to these questions. But I certainly do not. Perhaps we cannot know; 'some claim that our scientific understanding has already outstripped our powers of moral comparison' (Reiss and Straughan, *Improving Nature*, p 7). The aim of this article is simply to sketch out some of the ethical issues raised by genetic engineering. Excluded from consideration is human genetics. Once one talks about manipulating human genes, the problems become yet more complex and more emotive. We have to start talking about genetic counselling and therapeutic abortions. Most people accept quite a high degree of exploitation of animals and plants, much of it far from benign. We shall take that as granted, and look just at the specific GMO issues. Having shown briefly what is at stake, I will describe some of the science, both because it is interesting and (in the important sense) beautiful in itself, and also as an aid to evaluating it. Much of it is condensed from the excellent treatment by Reiss and Straughan just cited. Professionals are asked to bear this in mind and take pity on simplifications. The story of the growth of genetic science is expertly told by Susan Aldridge in her *The Thread of Life*.

### What Is It?

In the late eighteenth to early nineteenth centuries there was some highly principled opposition to steam trains. This did not come from people who foresaw the evolutionary disadvantages of encouraging train-spotters, but from popular science. It was thought by some, and the stage coach companies did nothing to challenge the view, that travel above a certain speed was harmful to human life. Perhaps in a hundred years or so, they will look back on the early days of recombinant DNA technology and wonder what all the fuss was about. Perhaps not. But a little genuine science cannot do much harm. I will use human examples to make things more clear.

The basic building block of life is the cell. All plants and animals are made of many of these, in many different types. There are many living things that are single cell. They are so called because they reminded their discoverer, Robert Hooke (1635-1703) of monastic cells; they were self-contained little structures, with fixed boundaries, and a few simple internal features that supply all the cell's needs. Be that as it may, a typical adult human being is a co-operative enterprise between about ten thousand thousand million (that's 10,000,000,000,000) cells. As observed, in addition to a membrane and wall, the cell has an internal structure. This varies slightly between life forms, but essentially consists of a nucleus containing long structures called chromosomes (because they show up nicely in colours when dyed). Human cell nuclei mostly contain 46 chromosomes.

For as many years as there have been extra-marital relations, humans have been aware that traits are passed on to children by their parents. This can promote lively discussion in any family as to who the child takes after (usually mother if good, father if naughty). Early this century, it was suggested that the chromosomes might somehow encode this information, and in 1944 Oswald Avery demonstrated it is carried by the nucleic acids of the chromosomes. The second, and more famous, breakthrough came with Crick and Watson's description of the structure of one of these, deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) in 1953. DNA, once pinned down, was found to have quite a simple composition, based on different configurations of blocks consisting of carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen and oxygen atoms. There are four configurations, arranged into groups of three. It is rather like the alphabet, which enables you to decode this page. DNA is written in an alphabet of four letters, with words three letters long. From that information, the sperm and ovum combine to build the 10,000,000 million cell masterpiece that is you or me. The characteristics of the child arise from the combination of all these genes. Some are dominant, and some are recessive. Which one wins if, for example, the father is tall and the mother is short, depends on this interrelation and other factors.

So what does the DNA do to work this miracle? Essentially, it controls the cell's manufacture of other chemicals, mainly proteins. The type of protein produced, how much, and when, is controlled by the DNA chain (actually a double helix); since the chemicals produced take their structure off different parts of the chain, a bit like moulds shaping clay, or icing or jelly. Important

products are the enzymes, already mentioned, that stimulate and control the chemical reactions that add up to processes as distinct, though perhaps connected, as digesting lunch, reading the Journal, and falling asleep. Two other proteins, of thousands, are haemoglobin, which carries oxygen around in the blood, and various antibodies that protect us from invading micro-organisms which make us ill.

Although so well-ordered, none of this is set in stone. The organism can change, as the DNA structure mutates. This can happen in a number of ways. It can be advantageous, in that one ends up with a more viable cell or organism, or it can be disadvantageous or even disastrous. Little creatures in the ancient ocean grew, became more complex, started to live on land, and eventually became Benedictine monks. In evolutionary terms, most mutations are discarded by natural processes of selection. But the successful ones, over a long period of time, become the norm. Thus homo sapiens sapiens won out over homo sapiens neanderthalis; dinosaurs died out or became birds. The genetic changes are very small, but have huge effect. Human DNA has about three thousand million 'words' in the instructions for each cell. But the replacement of just one causes sickle cell anaemia, which is a serious, and often fatal, condition. When the mutation occurs on the chromosome level, with the sperm or ovum cells having the wrong number of chromosomes, the result tends to be a natural miscarriage, because a living human cannot be built out of the information available. There is one well-known case, however, where life is possible, since an extra copy of chromosome 21 results in Down's syndrome.

Genetic engineering is simply causing a predicted mutation to bring about a desired result. We change the DNA of a cell, to make it produce a slightly different set of proteins. Various instances have already been mentioned. Two typical aims are, to persuade a bacterium to produce human insulin, and to enable a crop plant usually hostile to salty conditions to acquire the ability of a different plant to produce the proteins necessary to growth near to the sea. There are two techniques, one involving the use of a 'vector', and the other more direct. Each involve crossing the well-defended boundary of the target cell. The simplest, vector-less method is to fire desired sections of DNA at a cell, mixed up with tiny fragments of tungsten. The latter break through the cell wall, and allow the substituted strand into the nucleus. Primitive and not always very effective. More sophisticated is electroporation by which a suitable electric field affects the cell membranes so that the new DNA can penetrate. A vector method, on the other hand, works by a process of infection, using bacteria or viruses as carriers of DNA. The desired genetic material is extracted from the donor species, placed into the vector species, which then infects the species to be engineered so that the required material is passed on. This obviously involves chemical aspects of infection that we must take for granted here.

## Is It Safe?

Genetically modified organisms have entered the field of public ethics because it is now suggested that we should eat them. This causes an understandable, and justified, degree of apprehension. Hopefully, an understanding of the processes involved can lighten this a little. But that leaves the impression that we are dealing with highly sophisticated technology, not entirely founded in scientific knowledge. It might seem that there are too many 'dunno' statements in the governmental and corporate assurances. The public well remembers how safe thalidomide was thought to be, and how safe it actually was.

Genetic engineering, however, is on a larger scale by far. It is held out as the solution to Third World starvation, as high-yielding crops that grow in the most surprising places can be produced and propagated. Medicines and vaccines can banish intractable illnesses into the land of memory, where they will join smallpox and others. Or does this hide for us those deep and nasty questions about life and death. Why do we want so much to banish disease? Why resort to technology when we already can produce enough food for everyone, but do not distribute it? Does not biotechnology simply continue the trend of reducing the earth's diversity into a few useful plant species? How much risk should we accept in the eternal quest for tomatoes with taste?

If the distinction made earlier is accepted, then one may say that we are simply not able to answer these questions. It has all happened so fast that it will be some time before we have grown along side our possibilities. This has happened before. We have now the irony of the inhabitants of Europe, who have destroyed most of their natural forest, attempting to stop those of South America from destroying theirs. The discovery that commercial exploitation will eventually result in not enough for anyone has begun to take hold. But there is a long way to go.

Exactly the same can be said with regard to the issue of safety. This is why the BSE issue has been such a muddle. We now spend a fortune trying to reduce to zero a risk smaller than those we blithely ignore, such as crossing the road. Sympathy for those who suffer quite rightly drives an attempt to understand and eradicate the condition, but our culture makes the question or relative value un-decidable. We might say that no food, GMO or otherwise, should be on the shelf unless it is one hundred per cent safe. But we would get very thin.

When it comes down to ethics, the answers are likely to be controlled by the second aspect, in some senses the deeper issue. If you have a happy attitude to technology, then you emphasise the positive advantages. There is bound to be some risk, but it can be minimised and no prudent person is going to behave badly on that. Setbacks are not the fault of science and scientists *per se*. If unforeseen, then most human endeavours, including the discovery of fire, have involved problems to be solved. If deliberate, then it is the result of individuals or groups acting unethically, as did, for example, some researchers in the Third Reich. If I use an axe to murder you instead of cutting wood for a fire to keep you alive, then it is wrong to blame the use of metal technology in

arboriculture. If the attitude to technology is less easy, then the fears and dangers are more apparent. Such is naturally the province of ecologists whose science largely consists in quantifying the deleterious results of misuse or use of other scientific disciplines. Either side is, at present, too strident, whether they talk of the miracles to come, or the horrors that await us. This article suggests that the situation is not so clear cut either way.

In conclusion, we can say that the matter comes to a head over the question of what is 'natural'. A genetic engineer might claim that all he or she is doing is accelerating a natural process. Humans have been practicing a crude form of genetic engineering since the first dogs were domesticated around 10,000 BC. We have developed strains of cattle, sheep, wheat, and even of each other as we have assessed possible mates. It can take several years to develop a new crop strain by sexual reproduction. Genetic engineering merely bypasses the intermediate stages. As such, it is no different, and no more or less dangerous, than what we have done or mis-done for years. To cry stop is simply to refuse to progress further along an obvious line of development. Such a view is widespread and disingenuous. By and large, the interesting GMO's come from putting the genes of one species into another. We put human genes into pigs, and bacterial genes into plants. This cannot happen in nature. Sexual reproduction cannot occur between distinct species (since that is the definition of a species), and so the required DNA complexes are not natural. Genetic change has come about by human selection and breeding, but it has taken centuries within which the plant or animal adapts to the environment and vice versa. We have also done it only with easy and obvious organisms, which means very few. But as Reiss and Straughan comment:

Genetic engineering is far more ambitious. It seeks to change not only the species that provide us with food and drink, but also those involved in sewage disposal, pollution control and drug production. It also seeks to create microorganisms, plants and animals that can make human products, such as insulin, and even, possibly, to change the genetic make-up of humans.

But that is another story, to be pursued at another time.

The title quotation is by Bernard Hoose, writing in *The Way*, vol 35.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

We ask prayers for the members of the Community who have died recently: Fr Gregory O'Brien (10 November 1998), Fr Philip Holdsworth (31 December) and Fr Leonard Jackson (23 February 1999).

### FR GREGORY O'BRIEN



Gregory was twenty-three when he first arrived in the valley at Ampleforth. His first view was from the other side, looking across to the Abbey from Gilling Castle, where he came to fill a teaching post in the old Prep School. As a Preparatory School, Gilling in those days was an oddity, having no top forms; they were separate in the old Junior House; so it was very little boys below the age of eleven that he came to teach as assistant to the monks who were working there. It wasn't exactly his vocation; he hadn't been trained for it, but it seemed to suit him; he stayed for five years and was becoming an institution there when one day

he had a conversation over in the Abbey with one of the monks, Fr Luke Rigby, who was later to be the first Procurator of St Louis Abbey and later Abbot.

It was a light-hearted conversation at first, but the mere fact that it happened on the other side of the valley is an indication that something was stirring inside Gregory (or Paul as he was called then by his Christian name). Lay-teachers at Gilling did not normally come to know the community well; but Paul O'Brien did and had got on well enough with Fr Luke to fall into a chance conversation in which he tossed off the light-hearted comment that the monks at Ampleforth seemed to him to have quite a 'cushy' life. Paul came from Lancashire, where they say what they think, and so he was well able to understand the brief and direct reply he received: 'Well, if you think the life is so easy, why don't you try it and find out?' Unexpectedly to both it went home; for Paul it was the beginning of a monastic vocation from which he never wavered; but perhaps we should not call it a beginning; the beginning was deeper and earlier; this brief exchange was only the catalyst; but then, as so often, a catalyst was needed to reveal his monastic vocation, even to himself.

Vocation – the call of Christ, the imperative from within, where the Spirit dwells in the hearts of the baptised, which counters and, when listened to, shatters our comfortable fantasy that we belong to ourselves. At the moment of that little exchange with Fr Luke, Gregory was no stranger to the gospel idea of vocation. He grew up in Liverpool in a strongly united Catholic family. His parents took in their stride the idea that he had a vocation to the

## COMMUNITY NOTES

37

priesthood when he was a schoolboy of fifteen at St Francis Xavier's College. They readily agreed to his transfer to Upholland, where his sixth form work and the ambience of prayer and dedication would be itself a preparation for the seminary. In 1938 he was received into the seminary where he completed two years of study in Philosophy and two further years in Theology on his way to the priesthood. He even (as was common at this stage in war-time) received the tonsure, which made him a 'cleric' in canon law and seemed to confirm his personal dedication to the ministry of the priesthood. His seven years in Upholland in school and seminary against the background of the confident Catholicism of Liverpool of the time left a deep mark of positive formation which Gregory never lost. His life seemed set for the pastoral ministry as a diocesan priest which he loved. Then the dream came to an end with the shock of separation. He was advised, for reasons which remained obscure to him, not to seek perseverance to the major orders. His response was sadness at a mysterious decision; he accepted both the decision and the sadness without taking refuge in bitterness or rebellion, and sought a new way of approaching life. In the due course it took him to Gilling Castle; it began to look as though he must find through teaching, as many others do, the God he sought to serve.

However that early vision of dedicating his life to God as a priest had not entirely evaporated. What Fr Luke's challenge discovered deep inside him was that the hope he thought dead was still living; disappointment had overlaid but had not extinguished it. Here, after all, might be another way – the one God really intended – of finding the path for him to the priesthood he loved so much. If the demanding responsibility which rests on the diocesan clergy was not for him, then perhaps in the strength of Benedictine community life he might yet find a role to fulfil. He went to talk about it to Abbot Herbert Byrne, who understood. Abbot Herbert's time as a parish priest in Liverpool, which had meant so much to him before he became Abbot, enabled him to empathise with the young laymaster from Gilling. He not only understood but encouraged Paul to seek God and give himself also to the priesthood as a Benedictine. And so in 1950 he received the habit and the name of Gregory at the hands of Abbot Herbert. This second attempt to find the outer expression of his inner conviction was blessed. He made his profession and after further study was ordained priest in 1957.

After that it must have been interesting when the Abbot sent him back to Gilling to pick up as a monk the teaching he had begun as a layman. He had another four years there teaching the little boys but there was a welcome new outlet for his deep pastoral instincts when he was given charge of the mass centre in the chapel in Gilling village. There was one dramatic, unforgettable occasion during this time of teaching at Gilling when he went swimming one day in the lake and sank to the bottom. He lay there unconscious and apparently drowned, until Fr Piers single-handedly found him and brought him to the surface. It was an experience mysterious and awe-inspiring in itself which, in a more pious age, would have needed only a slight touch of myth-

making imagination to emerge as a miracle. Fr Gregory recovered quickly and began to wonder – or rather to say that he wondered – whether Fr Piers' intervention had really been worth it, but that was only his way of expressing the self-doubt that so often hung over him.

A more positive and God-centred answer began to unfold when he was sent to Leyland as assistant in 1964. There he could at last really give himself to pastoral work (he never did abandon entirely the vision which took him originally to Upholland) while he lived in a close and small community which included Abbot Herbert in his old age. One of Fr Gregory's gifts was that he was a really good mimic. Abbot Herbert was a good subject and after a time there was little he had said, or might have said, that was not safely preserved in Fr Gregory's cherished and ever growing repertoire. The presage of gloom that haunted Abbot Herbert's more memorable remarks and the humour that lightened them and made them tolerable appealed to Fr Gregory. As time went on, imitating Abbot Herbert became second nature to him and in the end he was often giving an 'Abbot Herbert' performance even without realising it. His preaching tended to be an HKB performance mutated by his own personality and delivered with a touch of self-mocking humour. It was quite genuine and sincere, and he had learnt the self-mocking also from Abbot Herbert. That is significant; it was his great escape from the self-doubt and self-distrust, which haunted him. Gregory had a titanic struggle with his temperament; it made for difficulties with his brethren – creative difficulties, as St Benedict with insight that transcended the centuries would have called them in line with RB ch 73. Abbot Herbert understood his struggle, even when perplexed by it, and helped him, more by being himself than anything else, when no-one else could. Fr Gregory's mimicry was not satire; it was an act of relief and gratitude. It was more than that; it was a way into a new confidence tinged – ever more strongly – with the holiness of his model. No-one was ever so enriched by an alter ego.

Fr Gregory seemed to carry his whole life with him into old age, just as his room became a museum of everything he had acquired on the way. And so it was that more and more on our parishes he found fulfilment of his early desire for pastoral work and responsibility. His devotion to Our Lady at Lourdes was a sign and inspiration; it was with parishioners and fellow pilgrims that he loved to go there often to pray. He really did love to make himself available to the faithful and to share their problems and pray for them.

Fr Gregory's contribution to ecumenical work on our parishes was undramatic but deep and strong in understanding. While he was at Workington a really deep friendship grew between him and Keith Hutchinson who was Rector of Workington. They came to understand each other in a way which made many other ecumenical initiatives look pale. This friendship was deeply valued by Gregory. It continued and grew when Fr Gregory moved to Warrington and then back to the Abbey. It was a special joy to both, when Keith became a Catholic and was accepted for the diocese of Middlesbrough and appointed as parish priest to Pickering. Fr Gregory himself would have

liked to be in charge of a parish and had one important experience during a period as acting PP in Cardiff. He himself saw this experience as a watershed in which he took delight in responding to the people and they to him. When it was over and he had manifestly done a difficult job well, he was encouraged, fulfilled and calm in facing the prospect of retirement to the Abbey because of his health. Still from the Abbey he was able to do some pastoral work, notably at Easingwold and as acting chaplain to RAF Leeming and there was a new and valued dimension through getting to know some of the younger monks, which he greatly valued.

The beauty of Fr Gregory's old age (and it was a beautiful transformation for those who knew him well in earlier days) arose from the gradual reconciliation, which is always exclusively the work of grace, in the struggles he faced successfully in his own temperament and in the sometimes apparently discordant ideals to which he had dedicated his life – his zeal for pastoral involvement and his no less genuine instinct for quiet and stability, monastic *fuga mundi*, contemplation. He found a new interest in photography – at least it was new in its inspiration during his last years. He had much latent artistic ability, which from Gilling days had found expression in handwriting and lettering. Now he began to pour his devotion to people and places and to Ampleforth into his carefully chosen photographs. The one, for instance, of the Abbey Church, which was made into a postcard, says as much about Fr Gregory in the light of his own life as it does about the Abbey Church.

In his last few years he was back in the heart of community life gradually, as illness encroached, receding into the monastic infirmary. It had been good to choose the strength of community. He enjoyed the contact with younger monks and owed much to them as well as to Mary and Heather, who nursed him. His illness was not disabling but it was prolonged and often tested his confidence. His strong faith which had in fact shaped his life was equal to the test as in the end the summons came unexpectedly. May his faith be fulfilled in peace.

NPB



David Holdsworth was born in Feltham, Middlesex in 1921. The earliest information we can find of him is his painting his little sister with lead paint so as to make her a more convincing Red Indian. She survived. He was sent to school at Ampleforth at the age of fourteen, and came to St Cuthbert's House. A scholar rather than a sportsman, he nevertheless followed the Ampleforth Beagles for the next thirty years. There is no reason to suppose that Fr Sebastian appointed House sacristans because of their piety, but he performed this office before applying to enter the monastery on leaving school in July 1939.

By the time he received the habit as Br Philip two months later, war had begun. We need not suppose he had already acquired the suspicion of armed conflict that characterised his mature years. Perhaps for a pious young man a life of prayer was a reasonable response to what must have seemed a struggle between good and evil. Within three years he was at Oxford studying classics and philosophy, followed by a theology course with the Dominicans at Blackfriars. He was ordained priest in 1949 and the following year returned to Ampleforth. After eight years away studying he may have felt that a gulf had grown up between himself and some of his contemporaries. They were well established in their teaching – the real world – while he brought with him a variety of unshared thoughts and ideals.

At once Philip was asked to edit the Ampleforth Journal which he did for the next twelve years, from 1950 until he moved to Warrington in 1962. The issues of that period show a characteristic balance, with an avoidance of any strong or disturbing statements, but with a wide variety of often deeply considered articles. He was not infrequently short of an item: he would then take the chance to introduce a new element into the two or three articles which then were the customary fare. He wrote only one Editorial, on the occasion of the proclamation of the dogma of Our Lady's Assumption, but it was typically even-handed, yet penetrating the issues and bringing out theological elements which do not look out of place nearly half a century (and one whole council) later. It reinforces the impression that his was a quiet but extremely able mind, and that he had by no means under-used his eight years at Oxford.

Sensitive perhaps to the movement of thought, he wrote two perceptive essays as the fifties drew to their close. 'Monastic Mission' was a reflection on the tension between the traditionally restricted nature of the contemplative monastic vocation and that of the call to preach and bear witness to the Gospel, 'Our Lady and Redemption', equally balanced and penetrating, was a compact

explanation and discussion of the ideas involved in considering Mary as what is called Co-redemptrix. In this Philip kept clearly in view both accurate Catholic theology, and the importance of keeping in touch with the thinking of the Church, and an awareness of the wider implications and insights into our Lady's role which have remained at the front of theology to our own day. Characteristically, Philip cautions against excess, but equally makes us attend to the validity implied even in some apparently overstated views. And perhaps lurking behind this – for two of his three statements concern Mary – lies that sympathy for woman, and devotion to the mother of God, whose roots perhaps lie deep in a family past.

At the same time he taught classics in the school and soon was teaching theology and then philosophy to the student monks. He may not have been a brilliant teacher, though anyone with the desire to learn would find in him a sharp mind and a willingness to exchange and explore ideas. What came across to all was his concern for his students as people. He was never condescending to the less clever and the little group of boys he gathered in the Lady Chapel to say the rosary during May were drawn by his talent for friendship which communicated his devotion to Mary.

All through the fifties Philip continued to develop that independence of mind engendered no doubt at Blackfriars. Monastic renewal, Liturgical renewal, the Peace Movement: all engaged his interest and loyalty. His love of truth was not cold and academic, but demanded engagement in the pursuit of justice. 'God is revealed wherever there is love', he once wrote, 'but injustice in all its forms excludes love and in that case God is not revealed.' His stand on principle could be on minor points, as when he refused to celebrate the Easter Vigil at a convent until the Reverend Mother had rustled up the required number of altar servers. It could be the action of a gad-fly: when a parent complained that Philip was wearing a 'Ban-the-Bomb' badge at Exhibition, the Headmaster was driven to say, 'Madam, you can't believe all you see'. But there was no doubt in his own mind that such awkward questioning about matters of justice, witnessed to by his participation in the Aldermaston Marches, contributed to his being asked to move to Warrington in 1962.

He had already looked after the parish of Helmsley in the mid-fifties, but this transplanting to an industrial town must have changed Philip's view of things. Perhaps he was never fully immersed in the everyday concerns of parish life, but he became deeply engaged with schools and with the young. His warmth and personal interest, and his idealistic questioning must have struck sparks in young minds especially during the sixties. When he came to be a parish priest in 1974, the parish house became a meeting place for the young. But individuals of all ages recognised in him someone whose practical concern transcended the petty legalism in which they had so often been brought up. His widespread contact with the female sex encouraged him to develop the affectionate side of his nature, which had always been present, and multiplied his circle of friends. But his concern for justice never waned – he took an active interest in the movement for the ordination of women – it was others that

came round to his way of seeing things. By 1972 he was a member of the Bishops' Commission for International Justice and Peace. In 1979 he became one of the Abbot's Councillors. In 1980 on the death of Fr James Forbes, he was made Master of St Benet's Hall.

The seventies had seen a marked decline in vocations to monastic houses in Britain, so that Philip took charge of a Hall with no monk undergraduates. A small group of priests maintained the monastic character of the house. Over the next eight years he gradually filled St Benet's with monks or other religious. This was not just a question of filling beds, or choir-stalls, but of ensuring that a disparate group of young monks lived together as a community. A combination of gentle concern, a readiness not to impose unduly on other people, and a complete faithfulness to the monastic way of life went a long way to bringing this about. As one of his students said, we knew that he would be in church without fail and we were expected to do the same. He avoided the flashier side of Oxford life yet he exerted considerable quiet influence. Many came to see and consult him. He also played a significant part in developing the Oxford Diploma in Theology, a course given by the University for non-degree students and which had a wide ecumenical input.

And then he fell ill. It was as if his task was complete. St Benet's was a monastic house again. Even the nuclear bombers down the road at Greenham Common, where he had given the women's camps so much support, were being withdrawn. For three years Philip was parish priest at Workington where he presided over the parish at the same time as delegating much to his assistants. It has been said of him that he could always be relied on to give sound advice in matters spiritual or practical.

Finally his strength gave out and he returned to the Abbey. These last six years show Philip as the monk he had always been. Faithful to prayer, private and in choir, he struggled against lassitude of body and mind. He had always been a man of obedience; even when he had defended himself to a disapproving abbot in the early days of nuclear disarmament, he had made it plain that while his conscience was clear, he was ready to submit to whatever ruling the abbot made. Now he accepted his illness without complaint as the will of God.

In his stronger moments he continued to show interest in things of the mind, as well as in what he saw as the struggle to keep the Church faithful to the Reforms of Vatican II. He drew much comfort from the support of his sister Mary, to whom he remained as always the much loved, but slightly teasing elder brother. He died quietly on New Year's Eve, his rosary in his hand. Philip's ideal in life had been openness to the new, in both church and politics, without ever imposing his ideas harshly on others. He is buried in the vault outside the Abbey Church. What better place for a monk awaiting the renewal of the resurrection?

'Editorial on the Assumption' *Ampleforth Journal* 56 (1951) 1-3

'Monastic Mission' *ibid.* 63 (1958) 84-90

'Our Lady and Redemption' *ibid.* 64 (1959) 95-102

## FR LEONARD JACKSON

Everyone had to come to terms with two things about Fr Leonard Jackson: his skeletal constitution and his unwavering Lancastrian realism. 'Who is that monk', a visitor once asked me, 'looking as though he has just emerged from the desert?' As a boy and into old age he was always like that. In Lancashire-speak he was 'skin and bones'; people used to worry about it but only one attempt was made to change it. That was at the end of Hitler's war when everyone in the community was run down; but only three were thought to look fragile enough to be sent for investigation to eminent doctors, who in those days were known as 'specialists'. Two of them went to London and returned with doctor's orders for a complete rest and change. Fr Leonard went to an eminent physician in Liverpool and got from him nothing better than a reassurance that his health was fine and he could return to work, even though he did have a 'spare constitution'.

He was born in the heart of Lancashire at Newburgh in the parish of Parbold on 26 July 1918, and they baptised him 'Thomas'. Until shortly before his birth the family had lived at Lake House at Wrightington where his father, Robert Jackson, had been steward of the estate. Earlier at Wrightington the family had included, when they were boys, Leonard's uncle Cuthbert Jackson and also Edmund Matthews, after his parents had died. All three boys had been to school at Ampleforth. Cuthbert Jackson (later well known as the blind monk-priest of St Anne's Liverpool) and Edmund Matthews (later the second Abbot of Ampleforth) joined the monastery. As Leonard grew up both were familiar visitors to his home and Abbot Edmund frequently welcomed his father Robert to Ampleforth. When Gilling Castle came up for sale in 1929/30 it was Robert Jackson, as property surveyor, who assessed it for the community and he took Leonard as a small boy aged eleven to see the castle while he worked with the caretaker Skilbeck. Leonard was thus one of those who vividly remembered the glories of the Long Gallery and other details like the old Mass staircase to the garden. The family preserved the story that when the sale took place Robert Jackson was the 'under cover' bidder who carried the prize off for the community when everyone thought the Abbey was out of it because the Procurator (another Lancashire man, Fr Bede Turner) had dropped out.

Fr Leonard's father died suddenly in 1931 leaving him and his sister orphans. Of course Abbot Edmund came to the rescue and made sure that he stayed on at Ampleforth, where he had already started his schooling in the Junior House. In the Upper School he had four years in St Wilfrid's under Fr Clement Hesketh until he left in 1936. They were happy years when he was always in the solid centre of loyalty and commitment without ambitions for great athletic or academic achievements. Then his great decision came. 'At the start of the summer term of 1936 I had a quite casual meeting with my uncle, Fr Cuthbert (who was at Ampleforth for the Parish Fathers' retreat) on a bench in front of the Church.' As a result he asked Abbot Edmund to accept him into

came round to his way of seeing things. By 1972 he was a member of the Bishops' Commission for International Justice and Peace. In 1979 he became one of the Abbot's Councillors. In 1980 on the death of Fr James Forbes, he was made Master of St Benet's Hall.

The seventies had seen a marked decline in vocations to monastic houses in Britain, so that Philip took charge of a Hall with no monk undergraduates. A small group of priests maintained the monastic character of the house. Over the next eight years he gradually filled St Benet's with monks or other religious. This was not just a question of filling beds, or choir-stalls, but of ensuring that a disparate group of young monks lived together as a community. A combination of gentle concern, a readiness not to impose unduly on other people, and a complete faithfulness to the monastic way of life went a long way to bringing this about. As one of his students said, we knew that he would be in church without fail and we were expected to do the same. He avoided the flashier side of Oxford life yet he exerted considerable quiet influence. Many came to see and consult him. He also played a significant part in developing the Oxford Diploma in Theology, a course given by the University for non-degree students and which had a wide ecumenical input.

And then he fell ill. It was as if his task was complete. St Benet's was a monastic house again. Even the nuclear bombers down the road at Greenham Common, where he had given the women's camps so much support, were being withdrawn. For three years Philip was parish priest at Workington where he presided over the parish at the same time as delegating much to his assistants. It has been said of him that he could always be relied on to give sound advice in matters spiritual or practical.

Finally his strength gave out and he returned to the Abbey. These last six years show Philip as the monk he had always been. Faithful to prayer, private and in choir, he struggled against lassitude of body and mind. He had always been a man of obedience; even when he had defended himself to a disapproving abbot in the early days of nuclear disarmament, he had made it plain that while his conscience was clear, he was ready to submit to whatever ruling the abbot made. Now he accepted his illness without complaint as the will of God.

In his stronger moments he continued to show interest in things of the mind, as well as in what he saw as the struggle to keep the Church faithful to the Reforms of Vatican II. He drew much comfort from the support of his sister Mary, to whom he remained as always the much loved, but slightly teasing elder brother. He died quietly on New Year's Eve, his rosary in his hand. Philip's ideal in life had been openness to the new, in both church and politics, without ever imposing his ideas harshly on others. He is buried in the vault outside the Abbey Church. What better place for a monk awaiting the renewal of the resurrection?

'Editorial on the Assumption' *Ampleforth Journal* 56 (1951) 1-3

'Monastic Mission' *ibid.* 63 (1958) 84-90

'Our Lady and Redemption' *ibid.* 64 (1959) 95-102

## FR LEONARD JACKSON

Everyone had to come to terms with two things about Fr Leonard Jackson: his skeletal constitution and his unwavering Lancastrian realism. 'Who is that monk', a visitor once asked me, 'looking as though he has just emerged from the desert?' As a boy and into old age he was always like that. In Lancashire-speak he was 'skin and bones'; people used to worry about it but only one attempt was made to change it. That was at the end of Hitler's war when everyone in the community was run down; but only three were thought to look fragile enough to be sent for investigation to eminent doctors, who in those days were known as 'specialists'. Two of them went to London and returned with doctor's orders for a complete rest and change. Fr Leonard went to an eminent physician in Liverpool and got from him nothing better than a reassurance that his health was fine and he could return to work, even though he did have a 'spare constitution'.

He was born in the heart of Lancashire at Newburgh in the parish of Parbold on 26 July 1918, and they baptised him 'Thomas'. Until shortly before his birth the family had lived at Lake House at Wrightington where his father, Robert Jackson, had been steward of the estate. Earlier at Wrightington the family had included, when they were boys, Leonard's uncle Cuthbert Jackson and also Edmund Matthews, after his parents had died. All three boys had been to school at Ampleforth. Cuthbert Jackson (later well known as the blind monk-priest of St Anne's Liverpool) and Edmund Matthews (later the second Abbot of Ampleforth) joined the monastery. As Leonard grew up both were familiar visitors to his home and Abbot Edmund frequently welcomed his father Robert to Ampleforth. When Gilling Castle came up for sale in 1929/30 it was Robert Jackson, as property surveyor, who assessed it for the community and he took Leonard as a small boy aged eleven to see the castle while he worked with the caretaker Skilbeck. Leonard was thus one of those who vividly remembered the glories of the Long Gallery and other details like the old Mass staircase to the garden. The family preserved the story that when the sale took place Robert Jackson was the 'under cover' bidder who carried the prize off for the community when everyone thought the Abbey was out of it because the Procurator (another Lancashire man, Fr Bede Turner) had dropped out.

Fr Leonard's father died suddenly in 1931 leaving him and his sister orphans. Of course Abbot Edmund came to the rescue and made sure that he stayed on at Ampleforth, where he had already started his schooling in the Junior House. In the Upper School he had four years in St Wilfrid's under Fr Clement Hesketh until he left in 1936. They were happy years when he was always in the solid centre of loyalty and commitment without ambitions for great athletic or academic achievements. Then his great decision came. 'At the start of the summer term of 1936 I had a quite casual meeting with my uncle, Fr Cuthbert (who was at Ampleforth for the Parish Fathers' retreat) on a bench in front of the Church.' As a result he asked Abbot Edmund to accept him into

the novitiate and he was clothed in September 1936. There were three at the beginning of that novitiate and three at the end of it; and there were three through the years as Juniors to ordination: Damian Webb, Leonard Jackson and Kevin Mason. They were in truth very different from each other but somehow they were bonded together, as it seemed, indissolubly. They seemed to live with a high profile and senior monks were known to refer to them as 'the unholy trinity' – not for any dark reasons but simply because they were irrepressible; no-one could be with them for long without smiling or laughing and feeling better for it.

For Leonard things went smoothly until 1939. Then, when scarcely half way through his three years of simple vows, he had something quite new to face; it was not intended as a way of testing his vocation, but that is how it turned out. After the capitulation of Munich in 1938 the certainty that Hitler would plunge all Europe into war grew daily. The Government decided on a strange measure of conscription – perhaps as a warning, perhaps as an experiment. They suddenly called up to the armed forces everyone who was twenty-one; and in the monastery Leonard alone fell into that category. From the quiet of the monastery he was taken off to an army camp to be bawled at by NCO's. The thing had been pushed through Parliament too quickly for consideration of exemptions; so the army suddenly found itself with a lot of seminarians and young religious on its hands, for which it was quite unprepared. They reacted with characteristic efficiency and drafted all these young men into a single unit somewhere in the Midlands for non-combatant duties. Inevitably the unit came to be known to the profane rank and file as 'the bloody bishops'. There were plenty of jokes about it, but for Leonard it was no joke at all. He managed to keep cheerful on the surface, but deep down it was an experience of spiritual desolation, anxiety and re-assessment of his life in which all previous certainties seemed to be falling one by one into the melting pot. When full conscription came with the outbreak of war in September 1939 there was exemption for clerics and reserved occupations and then negotiations began for the release of those who had been trapped by the Twenty-first Birthday bill. Negotiations were prolonged. Promises were made and not fulfilled. Leonard waited in his Private's khaki uniform on a forgotten camp site in which he was not only non-combatant but also not wanted and not occupied. It was his life that was at stake, and so one day he went to a telephone box, rang the War Office, introduced himself as the Abbot of Ampleforth, denounced the inefficiency of the whole apparatus and demanded the immediate discharge of his young monk, Leonard Jackson. It worked. He was very soon back at Ampleforth thinking seriously about his vocation and finding that it had taken on a number of new perspectives.

There was plenty to stimulate his reflection in the unfolding scene all over Europe. By 1940 Britain was facing the evil of Nazism alone. Any purely rational assessment of an English monk's prospects at the time would have foreseen as a probable option for him a Nazi concentration camp – more hideous now than the original model created by Cecil for Feckenham and his

fellow Catholic monks and priests at Wisbech in the fens. Already, while in the army, Leonard had been able to look into that abyss and into others as well. The war and conscription were not the only changes for him. His blind uncle and monastic model, Fr Cuthbert Jackson, had died in 1937. His Abbot, father figure, family friend Abbot Edmund, died on Good Friday in 1939, Abbot Herbert Byrne was elected. Coming from a parish he approached questions of formation and profession with typical caution and prescribed an extra year of probation for the three who were asking for solemn profession. None of them wavered. Leonard came to see the extra year as a godsend through which everything became crystal clear; it was with joy that in the end he made his Solemn Profession in September 1941.

When he got out of the army Leonard joined the others at Oxford. All three did a lot to enliven St Benet's Hall under the shadow of war. Leonard himself was active in the Geography Department of the University. His standing was shown when they elected him Secretary of the Geographical Society. After Oxford he returned in 1942 to Ampleforth and Theology under Fr Aelred Graham and Fr Dunstan Pozzi. It was wartime and he had to take on teaching and other work in the school as well. With the ending of Hitler's war he was ordained priest in July 1945.

During the next fifteen years of teaching in the school he acquired substantial new responsibilities, while among the boys he became a much-loved figure of wide and valued influence especially in the encouragement he gave to those who lacked confidence. He was in charge of Geography as Senior Master. He presided over a group of cinema operators, chosen often to give them an aim and opportunity, who provided weekly entertainment for the boys in those days before television. He was a valued chaplain to the whole domestic staff. He went to great lengths for them – even to the point of taking them in a bus over the Pennines to see the Lights of Blackpool in the season. To them and to the boys he was counsellor and friend. In the late fifties he followed Fr Robert Coverdale as assistant to Fr Denis Waddilove in St Thomas's as nightly warden of the sixth form in Romanes.

Then came a sudden and unexpected change in 1960. Our foundation in St Louis had been established for five years. The first graduation from the school took place in 1960. As Headmaster, Fr Timothy Horner had acquired an impressive grasp on the complexities of American education and had made useful contacts with important Colleges throughout the States. He was well on the way to establishing the high reputation which the school would soon enjoy. Fr Thomas Loughlin was established in the new science wing and was also on the way to the acclaim he would achieve as teacher of the sciences. But they, and all the small community at St Louis were hard pressed and living intensely at a stretch. Fr Leonard was sent out to help in the school as Second Master. He was called on to deal with the discipline of the youth of the sixties in the Middle West and surprised them often by his quickness of thought and sense of humour. His new work included theatre productions and among his early pupils was Kevin Kline, who remembers Leonard's teaching and recognises that

this monk had set him on the road to Broadway and Hollywood. Understandably it was an association of which Leonard was proud. His unpretentious common touch, his sense of humour, his inner Lancastrian toughness saw him through and won the respect of boys and parents. It was a surprise to many boys that one who looked so frail could not easily be pushed over.

His work there went beyond the school. There was a diocesan priest, Mgr Slattery, as pastor of the parish at the time with the Abbey Church, once it was built in 1961, as his parish Church. Fr Leonard was made associate pastor of what was already becoming a really large parish. Many of the parishioners still remember him with affection and appreciation for his homilies and pastoral understanding. In St Louis he learnt something from the charismatic movement, through which he reinforced and renewed what was already there. Fr Leonard's years at St Louis were certainly important for him and rewarding, but they were physically and spiritually demanding. When the time came for a change in 1971 he was fifty-three and ready for a move away from school life into fuller involvement in a Benedictine parish in Lancashire. As he moved across the Atlantic he had the memory of his blind uncle, Fr Cuthbert, at St Anne's Liverpool ever in mind. That example had initially drawn him to the monastery. Now after thirty-five years he was coming back to where his life had started.

The rest of Fr Leonard's life was devoted to following in his own way in the footsteps of his uncle among his own people whom he instinctively understood. He had five years as assistant at Lostock Hall, then ten years as parish priest at St Mary's Brownedge. It is difficult to do justice to his pastoral style. It was based not on high theology but on his gift of going right to the heart of parishioners' interests and anxieties so as to share them with understanding – an understanding from which humour was never far distant.

Here in Lancashire, as at St Louis, he developed a life-long interest in trains – real and model. Getting cheap tickets and exploring every mile of British Rail was his idea of creative relaxation. Even as old age advanced he kept touch with his eternal boyhood through his own model railway. He found time and space for his trains even at St Louis, and wherever he went there was some cellar or unwanted space where he could set them up and delight in marshalling and running his trains. Parables and cautionary tales about trains were common in his homilies. The homilies themselves were recognised as gems by the parishioners. He was given equipment to copy them on tapes and every week he used to make copies to send round to the sick and house-bound through the ministers of the eucharist on Sundays.

By the summer of 1983 Fr Leonard was suffering from exhaustion, and in June he fell ill with a rare condition, infectious polyneuritis, which is an alarming form of paralysis. He was in hospital in Preston for some time, but – encouraged by Abbot Ambrose – became determined to fulfil a plan to lead the parish's planned pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He recovered sufficiently to do so, and the experience of Palestine made the recovery complete, to the

surprise of the doctors. But to Fr Leonard his recovery was quite easy to understand: it came from faith and prayer, and there was nothing further to say. After that some noticed a gradual change but he kept going until 1986 when he was relieved to move to Grassendale. There he retired into continued activity as an assistant and again drew the parishioners to him by becoming part of their world. They didn't want to lose him on his final move in 1993 to Parbold – Parbold, the very parish of his birth. He didn't want to leave Grassendale, although you could not have suspected it from the cheerful alacrity with which he replied 'Yes, of course' when he was asked to make the move. Once settled in, however, he was again very happy and Parbold proved – among other things – the ideal site for the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination to the priesthood. This was a great event in 1995 impeccably organised by Fr Michael Phillips. It was a lovely day and the crowds came not only from Parbold but from Lostock Hall, Brownedge and Grassendale also and there were boys he had taught in the school at Ampleforth. Only a St Louis contingent was missing and of course Damian and Kevin (died 1990, 1993), but Leonard was conscious of their presence. All that were there came because they loved him. They loved him because of the way he had brought Christ more vividly into their lives, because uniquely he could talk of God and prayer in ways they could understand, because he genuinely shared their concerns and enthusiasms and met them on their own level, because he understood them. The Church was packed. There was a marquee on the lawn in case it rained. But it didn't rain as they came from all directions in buses, cars and vans. The spirits of Fr Cuthbert Jackson and Abbot Edmund Matthews were not far away; this was their home territory and it was the celebration of a life given to God in quiet, unwavering generosity in the monastery and school at Ampleforth, among the people and boys of St Louis and in their own old Benedictine parishes of Lancashire. It was a day of great joy and thanksgiving.

Christ came to him in death, kindly and in three stages, when at last his frail body, which against all expectations had endured for so long, succumbed to the demands still made on it. He fell ill with an aortic aneurism on 23 February in his eighty-first year. Then quite calmly (he had been waiting for this) he received the sacraments and commended himself into the hands of the Lord. Then came the final surrender as the hospital found they could do nothing more. Requiescat in Pace.

NPB

## COMMUNITY NEWS

In September Fr Abbot preached at the annual Byland ecumenical service, and then left for a short holiday and business trip in St Louis and New York. He also preached when Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41) and his wife celebrated their golden wedding in the Abbey, assisted by the Bishop and choir of Selby Abbey. We also had a brief visit from Archbishop Chakaipa of Harare. Our Zimbabwe foundation is in his archdiocese. In November Fr Abbot went to

Douai for the blessing of Abbot Geoffrey Scott, a former member of St Benet's. More recently Fr Abbot gave the Community retreat at Curzon Park, our convent in Chester (formerly at Talacre).

During September Fr Martin Haigh held an exhibition of pictures in Liverpool Anglican Cathedral, the second such exhibition in the last decade. There were over three thousand visitors to see the thirty-nine paintings (more exactly, oil pastels). Half were sold for a respectable sum, and the number would have been greater except that seventeen are being retained by the Abbey. One in three of the visitors accepted a copy of *The Community* and its Aims, so it acted as Abbey public relations very effectively. The exhibition was staffed by parishioners of Grassendale (fifty-six in all) who took turns to be present in pairs.

Br Julian Baker is in Passau (SE Germany) for the whole year, where he is pursuing the German section of his University course. He lives in the seminary, right in the centre of the city. Br Samuel Fallowfield having been ill with a virus of ill-defined sort for some weeks has postponed his novitiate. Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby has been organising the MA in Theology course offered by us as part of the University College of Ripon & York St John. Also teaching the course over the next two years are Fr Andrew McCaffrey and Mrs Warrack: Br Oswald McBride, at present still working on his Licentiate at Sant'Anselmo in Rome, is to join them next year. There are two hours of lectures each Saturday morning (using the Postgate Room), after which the dozen or so students can stay for Mass and lunch, and have access to the monastery library during the afternoon. Fr John Fairhurst and Br Sebastian Jobbins are taking advantage of this arrangement to do the same course. In late November Fr Anthony went to Arles to give a lecture to the European Bishops meeting on St Gregory the Great, at the invitation of the Cardinal, and an address to the seminarians (in French). He has also been trying to finish his thesis on St Thomas for a PhD at Oxford.

In mid-October the Community had a twenty-four-hour crash course in developmental economics, described in the previous Journal (103 [1998] 22). Shortly afterwards the school retreat occupied most of the brethren (and many others). Cardinal Basil was with us for a few days. Later seven boys from the school spent twenty-four hours on a monastery retreat under the direction of Fr Chad Boulton. They slept in the Grange, but came to choir and the refectory and worked with the novices.

Since his visit to hospital in October, when he had a touch of pleurisy, Fr Gregory O'Brien was remarkably calm and peaceful, and joined us (in a wheelchair) for meals and recreation. In early November he went to hospital for a blood transfusion. On the day he was to be discharged, it was reported that he was not at all well, and he died about noon, before Fr Abbot could reach him. For his funeral we had a very bright sunny day, and not a few brethren, clergy and parishioners from Workington and Warrington were present. Bishop Ambrose did the Absolutions; five of Fr Gregory's contemporaries concelebrated. Among others concelebrating were the two

brothers Walker, who were contemporaries of Fr Gregory in his time at Upholland seminary.

About a year ago when Fr Bede Leach was in Zimbabwe, he bought for the monastery some Zimbabwean chairs, but they only reached us in November, and have been placed in the calefactory, which is now considerably more colourful.

On 22 November Fr Abbot led the Ampleforth Sunday. With him were Fr Cassian Dickie, who is now priest-in-charge at Kirbymoorside, and Br Boniface Huddleston, from St Benet's. A correspondent points out that this occasion has now run for forty years:

In autumn 1958 Abbot Herbert went to North London to give a Sunday Retreat for some sixty Old Boys. Silence was observed. The next year came the Headmaster Fr William, crisp and articulate as always. He was followed by Fr Basil then in Housemaster mode: 'I tell the boys to link morning and night prayers with pyjamas'. Then came Fr Patrick, and Fr Alban Rimmer.

Fr Basil was elected Abbot and the format changed. We moved to Poplar, to a club in which Ampleforth had an interest. Silence was lifted, non-Old Boys invited and participation encouraged. We moved again to an Opus Dei hostel in North London. I recall the comfortable lecture hall and Frank Muir as Question Master introducing himself proudly, 'I am one of the most important people here. I am a fee paying parent'. At the invitation of Sister Dorothy Bell we then moved to Digby Stuart College where we have remained. Abbot Ambrose and Abbot Patrick came frequently often accompanied by other members of the Community. In 1997 we welcomed Abbot Timothy who modified the programme again. Smaller groups were introduced guided at some points by younger monks.

For forty years the Ampleforth Sunday as it is now known has prospered each November, thanks to five abbots, a wide cross section of the Ampleforth community, and to skilful but unobtrusive organisers. *Ad multos annos.*

On 4 December was signed the Ampleforth Covenant. This is the brainchild of Stuart Burgess, Methodist President-elect, and of the Archbishop of York, and we were used as (so to speak) neutral ground. Among those present and signing (robed, and in the sanctuary) were eight Anglican bishops, three Methodist Presidents, United Reformed Moderators, Baptist Supervisors, two Majors of the Salvation Army, the leader of the Independent Church, and the Bishops of Leeds, Middlesbrough and Newcastle, with the Abbot of Ampleforth. The intention was to make a common statement by the widest range of Christians but within an easily identifiable region.

We believe that we are being led Holy Spirit; and that God the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ is calling us to a greater sharing in His mission to the world. We recognise that we have in common many similar responsibilities, joys, problems and hopes, and that we have much to offer and receive from each other in the rich diversity of our traditions. We rejoice in the growing partnership between our Churches at national, regional, and local levels. As Church leaders in the North East we commit ourselves:

to meet annually for prayer and reflection to proclaim and preach the faith, to be a sign of hope and encouragement to all to bear each other's burdens and so fulfil the law of Christ.

It is hoped that, through our friendship and commitment, we will bring vision to our Churches and, where possible, encourage through appropriate intermediate bodies, local covenants and partnerships the sharing of our resources and decision making, especially in rural areas, inner cities and on new estates the use of our buildings creatively together the sharing of resources in training for laity and ordained. We will review regularly the purposes and objectives of the Covenant. We invite our congregations to support us in this Covenant to which we now commit ourselves in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

The event was followed by suitable entertainment in the Main Hall.

Just before Christmas Fr Philip Holdsworth had what was probably another small stroke, but he seemed to recover, if a little less actively. But after Christmas he was in and out of coma for some days, and he died on the last day of the year, during Lauds. A large number came to the funeral on 5 January from his various parishes. Subsequently a good Obituary appeared in *The Times* (14 January). Complexity was added by the need for us to survive the day on a generator, while the main electricity supply cable was replaced. In Oxford a memorial Mass was celebrated at St Benet's on 13 February.

As last year, Christmas was preceded by two days of recollection, effectively a small retreat. Having learnt by our experience of the storm last year, the Christmas timetable was modified, mainly by going back to an evening dinner, which gives the cooks more time to prepare. Since about 1970, we have had no staff at all over Christmas, and the Community does all domestic work. This gives the staff a good Christmas, and it helps us to appreciate why we have them during the rest of the year.

As soon as Christmas was over, we had two days of Community discussions and Chapter, considering various possible developments. Frs Dominic Milroy, Anselm Cramer and Richard field, however, were asked by Fr Abbot to represent him and the Community at the final Mass of Thanksgiving celebrated at FORT AUGUSTUS to mark the sad occasion of the closing down of their monastery and community, which was shared by a large number of bishops, abbots, monks, priests, old boys and local parishioners. Fort Augustus has faced severe problems of numbers and economics for a long time, and under the leadership of the Prior Administrator Fr Francis Davidson (who until last year helped us by being Parish Priest at Brownedge) courageously decided that there was in the end only one sensible thing to do. The remaining members – less than a dozen – of the community have joined a diocese, gone to another community or retired to a suitable home or convent. Fr Gregory Brusey has come to live at Ampleforth, where he has already proved a welcome and cheerful addition, well able to hold his own in the Calefactory with Juniors who are barely a quarter of his age.

In mid-January Fr Alban left Kirbymoorside and went to join the

community in Zimbabwe. Everyone took the chance to include things in his baggage, so it amounted to forty-six boxes. Since the end of November, Wall of Ampleforth has been cutting down trees in the Monks' Wood, between the road and the lowest walk. The total number of trees marked is at least sixty. About a year ago some cars were damaged by a tree fall in the Christmas gale, so we have been conscious of the need to take care. In fact the work has taken much longer than expected, and quite a number of secondary trees inside the wood fell over by themselves in the Christmas gales.

Mrs Warrack has concluded her series of lectures to the Community on Tuesday evenings on a fresh interpretation of von Balthasar's treatment of the Glory of the Lord.

Those who recall the collection of china kept in the Upper Building will be sad to hear that early on the morning of the 8 January persons unknown removed the lot. Presumably they took some care over this process, otherwise its market value will have been considerably reduced. No trace has yet appeared.

Fr Mark Butin has been on a number of journeys, for the most part in the interests of Alliance Inter-Monastère, universally known as AIM, but also for retreats and consultation in some of the British Colleges abroad. Most recently he has been with the nuns at Dinklage in Germany, and soon he will be visiting the sisters in Southern Africa.

Fr Bonaventure Knollys and Fr Matthew Burns have been staying with the brethren in Zimbabwe. Fr Justin Price has completed his study in America and has taken up the position of Parish Priest at Grassendale. Fr Raymond Davies has returned to the Abbey. For some time his eyesight has been failing, and he has now lost almost all of it. Fr Geoffrey Lynch has moved from Brindle (where Fr Aelred Burrows has replaced him) to be Monastic Procurator and Secretary to Fr Abbot. Fr Gerald Hughes is looking after Parbold pending a permanent appointment. Fr Stephen Wright has been revisiting Chile, where he stayed in the monastery at Las Condes in which he had lived a few years before, and did much visiting in the south.

In Zimbabwe Fr Christopher Gorst took over as Prior in the New Year. In the Abbey, Fr Luke Beckett has been appointed from September as Director of Fund-raising, and Br Laurence McTaggart has been exercising his diaconate on a local parish and is making steady recovery from his recent illness. Our other deacons are still occupied with their studies, Br Oswald McBride in Rome and Br Damian Humphries at Collegeville. We expect them back in June. Students of the Benedictine Yearbook (edited by Fr Gordon Beattie, which has been the case for thirty-two years) will observe that the new monastery of St Benedict at Brownedge has a community of eight, but their building is not ready and the fathers concerned are still living in other parish houses. Abbot Patrick continues to work help the community at St Louis Abbey. In January Bishop Ambrose was photographed in the northern press while abseiling down the tower of the Anglican cathedral in Newcastle.

On the administration side, Fr Bede Leach has moved to be parish priest of Brownedge and a member of the future community there. It is a significant

moment in our history when he is followed as Procurator by Peter Bryan, who has been with us for about eight years as Financial Controller. It is planned to engage a new Estate Manager, but the appointment is still in process at the time of writing: this office has been vacant since Mr Tom Baker left in January last. On the Farm, John Dawson has retired, and his place has been taken by Ian Bell, with the support of a farm management company.

The centenary approaches of the beginning of Ampleforth. Last year Fr Abbot asked Fr Anselm Cramer to consider ideas for information exhibition material, Fr Francis Dobson to look at celebratory events and Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby to prepare plans for a centenary book. Progress is being made. Because the first Prior (Fr Anselm Appleton) started to visit 'Ampleforth Lodge' from Knaresborough in the late summer of 1802, the first boys arrived at the school in April 1803, and the first novices were clothed at the end of May 1803, it has been suggested that there is every reason for celebrating for the entire academic year 2002-03.

We ask for prayers for Abbot Patrick's brother, Thomas Barry, and Fr Mark's step-father John Stewart, who have died.

#### SAINT BENET'S HALL

In the summer vacation an internal building programme started, sparked off by the need for electrical re-wiring. The combination of stricter fire regulations and status as a listed building developed a small operation into a massive re-fit of the whole house, which will be spread over some years and include a considerable improvement in standards of accommodation, which should prove attractive not only to the residents but also to outside conferences.

The start of the academic year signalled a notable increase in the number of Amplefordians at St Benet's, both monastic and lay. Fr Hugh joined as Domestic Bursar, Fr Bernard began a doctorate in theology and Br Boniface came to read first Maths and Computing, later changing to Theology. Fr Anthony, now back at Ampleforth, continued to polish his doctoral thesis. Of the thirty-eight students resident other Amplefordians were Joe Shaw (E90), Richard Fattorini (O92), Dominic Brisby (D96), Joe Townley (T96), Robbie Burnett (D96), James McDonaugh (W92), John Wetherell (T60), Tom de Lisle (O98), Michael Pepper (D98) and Martin Tomaszewski (T97).

The chapel was full to capacity for Fr Philip's Memorial Service, including his sister Mary and numerous other members of the family, as well as the Vice-Chancellor of the University, and the Senior Proctor, who read the second reading. In two short homilies Fr Henry spoke of his personal debt to Fr Philip's wise guidance over fifty years, and Fr Alberic recalled the sporting and debating distinctions of Fr Philip's period as Master of St Benet's.

#### SHAKESPEARE

##### LUCY BECKETT

From September 1997 to January 1999 Lucy Beckett (Mrs Warrack), who taught in the College and Junior School from 1980 to 1996, gave a series of fifteen lectures to the monastic community at Ampleforth. The theme of the lectures, each on a single subject or period, was the theological aesthetics of Hans Urs von Balthasar's *The Glory of the Lord*. This book makes a compelling case for the reuniting of the beauty of God's self-disclosure to its goodness and its truth after four centuries of divisions in theology and the increasing secularisation of all thought. What follows is a slightly shortened version of the eleventh lecture.

At the end of his career, Shakespeare wrote two great scenes for Henry VIII, someone else's conventional and quite bad play, produced at court in 1612 for the wedding of James I's daughter Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine, a thoroughly Protestant occasion. To Catherine of Aragon's forlorn departure from Henry VIII's court I will return. The other scene, following the disgraced Wolsey's 'long farewell to all his greatness', presents his responses (warm and cool respectively) to the appointments of Thomas More as Lord Chancellor and Cranmer as Archbishop of Canterbury. His words are full of sharp historical ironies that would not have been lost on the play's first audience or blunted by its bland ending. 'May he continue', Wolsey says about More,

'Long in his highness' favour, and do justice  
For truth's sake and his conscience; that his bones.  
When he has run his course and sleeps in blessings,  
May have a tomb of orphans tears wept on them.'

Everyone knew what had happened to More, executed by the king on a trumped-up charge, for being in his own words 'the king's good servant but God's first', for holding fast to the unity of the Catholic church as proclaimed in 'all the councils of Christendom made these thousand years', for, precisely, doing justice for truth's sake and his conscience. In the play Wolsey then gives Cromwell, the rising man who in real life was to engineer More's death for the king and to be executed himself five years later, some advice everyone knew he failed in every particular to heed:

'Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition:  
By that sin fell the angels; how can man then,  
The image of his Maker, hope to win by't?  
Love thyself last . . . then if thou fall'st, O Cromwell,  
Thou fall'st a blessed martyr. . . O Cromwell, Cromwell,  
Had I but served my God with half the zeal  
I served my king, he would not in mine age  
Have left me naked to mine enemies.'

The whole scene is haunted by the ghost of More, then, in the jittery years following the Gunpowder Plot, and for decades before and after, the inspiration of the persecuted Catholics of England.

Much has been written, much denied (and more simply ignored), about Shakespeare's connexions with the hidden Catholic world of his lifetime. The evidence for these connexions, though scrappy, is very strong, and is only reinforced by Shakespeare's famous invisibility behind the opaque screen of all his plays, all his characters, even the impenetrable mix of feeling and convention in his sonnets. The one thing you would expect, of a late Elizabethan and early Jacobean Catholic in the public world of the London theatre, is that he would be good at concealment.

But the scene from Henry VIII is the tip of a huge iceberg in more ways than this.

Wolsey is the last in a long line of kings and other powerful men, and women too, who, usually by their own fault, their own hubristic over-reaching of themselves and of the limits set by God, have been reduced to a common humanity in which they learn at last some truth. The charitable courtier who describes Wolsey's repentant death to Catherine of Aragon says this of him:

'His overthrow heaped happiness upon him;  
For then, and not till then, he felt himself,  
And found the blessedness of being little.'

All the way from the doomed playboy king Richard II to Lear and Cleopatra, to Leontes in *The Winter's Tale* and Prospero in *The Tempest*, Shakespeare's central characters – those, we might say, who are capable of receiving grace once they are stripped of pride – have to learn this lesson. As we are taken through Lear's dereliction and madness we watch him discover truths about 'unaccommodated man' that his careless use and abuse of authority have always shielded him from. 'My desolation' says even Cleopatra, whose irresistible power over Antony has wrecked his world and finally caused his death, 'does begin to make a better life'. In Balthasar's words on tragedy: 'The agent, driven by intra-mundane, second-order motives, is finally surrounded like a hunted deer; he becomes the focus of an absolute light and, for the first time, becomes aware of it. He turns and (as if for the first time) is pierced by its radiance.'

In comedy the havoc created by ambition dissolves in reconciliation – with lessons often learnt in the natural world, 'more free from peril than the envious court', as the banished duke in *As You Like It* says. In *Measure for Measure*, a comedy only in that all ends happily for everyone, with weddings, and truths learnt by all without bloodshed, the heroine, Isabella, has this to say to the lofty, hypocritical judge:

'Man, proud man,  
Dressed in a little brief authority,  
Most ignorant of what he's most assured –  
His glassy essence – like an angry ape  
Plays such fantastic tricks before high heaven  
As make the angels weep.'

'His glassy essence' is that in us which should reflect God, which we should learn to know, which is most precious and most fragile, in Wolsey's words 'the soul of man, the image of his Maker'.

The temptation of power, its seductive glamour and its mortal threat to the soul, obsessed Shakespeare all through his creative life. His English kings in the history plays legitimately inherit it and then misuse it, or grab it and suffer the guilt of wrongly holding it. Even the single exception, Henry V, both legitimately king and a good king, suffers, in the sleepless night before the battle of Agincourt, the lonely weight of his answerableness to God, while his humblest subjects 'sleep in Elysium'.

'The innocent sleep'. It is the temptation of power, yielded to, which pulls Macbeth's soul into damnation. Trapped by the apparent prescience of the witches, seduced by his wife's ambition for him and her intimate knowledge of his weaknesses, he murders the legitimate king, who is also his kinsman, his guest, and a defenceless old man asleep. 'I thought I heard a voice cry "Sleep no more/ Macbeth does murder sleep." The innocent sleep.' What is uniquely terrifying about this play is that, unlike Wolsey, or the guilty English kings, even the devilish Richard III, unlike Lear, or Othello, or both Antony and Cleopatra, Macbeth has no redeeming moment of recognition, no discovery of the truth about himself, no turn towards the light even on the brink of death, because he knows all along exactly what he is doing. So clearly is temptation temptation, and sin sin, to Macbeth that he himself, deciding not to kill Duncan, describes the moral catastrophe of the murder more vividly than anyone else in the play. Duncan's virtues, he says:

'Will plead like angels, trumpet-tongued, against  
The deep damnation of his taking-off;  
And pity, like a naked new-born babe,  
Striding the blast, or heaven's Cherubins, horsed  
Upon the sightless couriers of the air,  
Shall blow the horrid deed in every eye,  
That tears shall drown the wind.'

Then he kills Duncan. Then he has Banquo, his friend, murdered. Then Macduff's family. Then, wholesale, his enemies, real or imagined, throughout Scotland. Then he is in the living hell of meaninglessness until even the promises of the devil let him down, and his death is far less terrible than his continued existence.

The evil that Macbeth does, like the evil everywhere in Shakespeare's plays, destroys the right order of things. It destroys, with treachery and guile,

the loyalty and trust that glue the human world together, loyalty and trust between king and subject, between members of a family, between friends, between master and servant. Over and over again in Shakespeare it is the breaking of these bonds, by one man, an individual out for his own ends, his own power, for himself alone, which initiates and sustains evil – and it is the mending of the bonds which restores goodness. It is very striking that Shakespeare regards these bonds as the natural connexions between people, and their breaking as the most profound offence against nature, by which he means human nature. Macbeth himself calls Duncan's fatal wound 'a breach in nature for ruin's wasteful entrance', and this line describes perfectly the original sin, as it were, in each of the tragedies, and in many other plays as well.

In Hamlet, for example, the original sin is Claudius's murder of his brother the king, so that he can become king himself. At the moment of remorse which he is unable to take as far as repentance he says:

'O my offence is rank, it smells to heaven;  
It hath the primal eldest curse upon it,  
A brother's murder.'

From the poison poured into his brother's ear, corruption spreads through the family and the kingdom, destroying the young – Laertes says to his doomed sister Ophelia: 'The canker galls the infants of the spring' – among them above all Hamlet. No wonder Hamlet hysterically tells Ophelia to be a nun: 'Why would'st thou be a breeder of sinners?' Hamlet's tragedy is his implication in the murderous evil that infects Denmark from his uncle's ill-gotten power, including his sexual power over Hamlet's mother. Part of the reason for the universal appeal of Hamlet himself to any audience anywhere at any time is that he represents all of us in our implication in human sinfulness – the sinfulness that spoils the natural innocence mankind once had – and that, we hope, in the calm acceptance of God's will and God's forgiveness, we may eventually return to: 'There's a special providence in the fall of a sparrow.'

Macbeth is the interior portrait of a good man, with an alert, informed conscience and a clear sense of truth, who chooses evil and persists in it to the loss of his soul. Claudius is a less intense portrait of a bad man with twinges, no more, of a properly Christian conscience. He knows, though still he cannot repent, the difference between the manipulation of justice by the powerful 'in the corrupted currents of this world' and the truth of God:

'But 'tis not so above;  
There is no shuffling, there the action lies  
In his true nature, and we ourselves compelled  
Even to the teeth and forehead of our faults  
To give in evidence.'

Macbeth and Claudius both choose the self to the destruction of the natural bonds that hold families, and society, together. This is perhaps always a political as well as a moral issue. In Shakespeare's time, as England turned from

the old world of Christian priorities and coherence, however often men had failed in their pursuit, to the new world of money, competition, adventure, as the old lands of the church were gobbled up for gain, as Christendom became the Europe of nation states, the collision of two sets of values was keenly felt by all intelligent observers. Machiavelli was the symbol of the new, and to Shakespeare appalling, set of values and Thomas Cromwell, The Prince in his pocket, the type, for Shakespeare's England, of the new man. (This adds to the irony of Wolsey's ignored advice in that scene from Henry VIII.) Many in England knew, in Elizabeth's reign, that the last hope for the restoration of the old faith, the old set of values, in England was that the Catholic Mary, Queen of Scots, the legitimate heir to the throne, should succeed Elizabeth. Mary, after nineteen years in prison, was executed in 1587. Shakespeare five or six years later wrote, in his early history play, King John, these lines on Prince Arthur, the murdered heir to King John's throne:

'From forth this morsel of dead royalty,  
The life, the right and truth of all this realm  
Is fled to heaven.'

John Leslie, a passionate supporter of Mary Queen of Scots, wrote in 1572 of England as, now, a Machiavellian state: 'And that is it, that I call a Machiavellian state and regiment: where religion is put behind in the second and last place; where the civil policy, I mean, is preferred before it, and not limited by any rules of religion, but the religion framed to serve the time and policy.' Marlowe's play *The Jew of Malta*, written in 1592, has Machiavelli himself as Prologue, saying:

'I count religion but a childish toy,  
And hold there is no sin but ignorance.'

Shakespeare's villains are all clever, know-alls we might say, and for all of them 'serving the time and policy', always a black word in his plays, is the priority. Richard III, Henry IV, in Rome Cassius and then Octavius Caesar, are all Machiavellian one way or another. In the great tragedies we have seen the Machiavel triumph, to their souls' perdition, in Macbeth and Claudius. But the two most complete and frightening examples of the new man are in *King Lear* and *Othello*. Edmund in *Lear*, clever, treacherous and cruel, however charming, interestingly propounds, to justify his fierce ambition, a new, Machiavellian, view of nature. Nature for him is a competitive jungle of self-interest – every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost – a sinister premonition of the destruction of the line between mankind and the rest of nature which Darwin to so many seemed centuries later to confirm. Edmund and his even more horrible companions in evil, Goneril and Regan, jealous and murderous like rats in a sack, gnaw through the bonds that should connect them to their fathers and their siblings, and Goneril to her gentle husband Albany – the image is Shakespeare's. 'Such smiling rogues as these', says Kent in the play:

'Like rats oft bite the holy cords a-twain  
Which are too intrinse t'unloose.'

Edmund does have the excuse, in his eyes the justification, for his wickedness of his unfair treatment as his father's illegitimate son, as Richard III, another brother-killer, long ago in Shakespeare's career, had his deformity as his.

'I have no brother, I am like no brother', he says at the end of Henry VI Part III,

'And this word "love", which greybeards call divine,  
Be resident in men like one another,  
And not in me: I am myself alone.'

(Already the new man, one notices, is saying that only the old still call love divine.)

Iago, the destroyer of Othello and his marriage, driven by the purest, cynical, self-interest of the solitary individual on the make, has nothing to excuse his evil. Much in the language of the play suggests to the audience that Othello's stealing of Desdemona from her father, her world, the gleaming marble city of Venice that employs him as, only, a glamorous outsider, is the original sin of this tragedy. But marriage in Shakespeare is always marriage, the cords of its natural bond holy indeed – all those weddings at the ends of the comedies are a good deal more than resolutions of the plot – and Iago's wrecking of this one is the clearest example of Machiavellian evil in all the plays, even though the tragic scale here is private. Iago is a brilliant opportunist, a 'scurvy politician' in Lear's phrase, seizing on one overheard remark, made by Desdemona's father to Othello early in the play: 'She has deceived her father and may thee', as the psychological basis for his horrible tissue of lies, which rapidly debase Othello's love to the rage of jealous lust. No audience can fail to blame Othello for believing the lies, but he believes them because he is trusting not the guileless Desdemona, who comes from a world in which he himself is a suspect foreigner, but someone he has known and relied on throughout his soldier's life. Iago, in fact, is a ghastly parody of the faithful servant, and the master-servant bond Shakespeare everywhere regards as scarcely less natural and right than a blood-tie. In this bond there is a kind of goodness, and therefore the possibility of a kind of evil too, which the modern world has almost lost sight of. There are dozens of examples in Shakespeare. Here are just a few, from different kinds of play. In *As You Like It*, the old servant Adam follows his young master Orlando, another victim of a treacherous brother, into banishment because loyalty to Orlando's father has been his whole, long life. 'O good old man', Orlando says to him,

'how well in thee appears  
The constant service of the antique world,  
Thou art not for the fashion of these times,  
When none will sweat but for promotion.'

(Iago exactly.) Later, Orlando risks his own life among what he takes to be the wild men of the forest to find old Adam food.

In Antony and Cleopatra there is a dense counterpoint of master and servant relationships and encounters. Enobarbus, Antony's soldier-servant, who has loved his master for years and gives him good, stringent, advice, after a struggle with his conscience deserts him for the rising man, Octavius Caesar, and then, when Antony generously sends his forgiveness and his treasure after him, dies of a broken heart at his own disloyalty. Octavius, meanwhile, cruelly puts those who have deserted Antony at the front of his battle-line 'That Antony may seem to spend his fury on himself'. One of the ways in which the audience is persuaded to sympathise more with Antony than with Cleopatra is the contrast between little scenes in which messengers bring each of them bad news. Cleopatra loses her temper and goes for the messenger with a knife. Antony takes his bad news with courtesy and consideration for its nameless bringer. When he catches Cleopatra flirting with an ambassador from Octavius, his furious order to have the ambassador flogged is a powerful signal to the audience that he is falling to pieces; the noble Antony we have seen earlier would never have done such a thing.

But King Lear is the play which intertwines these ties of loyal service and its grateful or graceless reception most closely with the ties of blood relationships. The faithful Kent, banished by Lear in the play's first scene for trying to stop his raging master cutting the bond with Cordelia, comes back in disguise to look after the old king right to the bitter end – just as Edgar, with a price on his head, disguised as a crazy beggar, looks after his old, blinded father Gloucester, tricked by Edmund into hating and rejecting him. Gloucester loses his eyes because his own loyalty to Lear takes him out into the storm to help him: 'I like not this unnatural dealing . . . If I die for it, as no less is threatened me, the king, my old master, must be relieved.' Cornwall's nameless faithful servant, in his turn, is killed by Cornwall as he tries to stop his master putting out Gloucester's eyes.

King Lear was probably written in 1604. Many in Shakespeare's audience would have recognised in Kent and Edgar, disguised and in peril of their lives as they return from exile to look after, one his enemy king, the other his enemy father, the priests coming home from France in the cruel 1590s, in disguise and on the run. And from France Cordelia returns to be reconciled with her old father in the most touching scene in all Shakespeare. Cordelia's forgiveness of Lear, like Edgar's of his father and Kent's of his old master, is complete, unconditional, and long precedes any sign of penitence or self-knowledge in Lear and Gloucester. This absolute love restores the bonds of nature, one-sidedly broken early in the play, and, for all the pagan, pre-historic atmosphere more or less sustained by Shakespeare in King Lear, its Christian force is incontrovertible. The deaths of these two old men, reconciled to their faithful children, and even the searing death of Cordelia, whose body is carried on to the stage by her broken-hearted old father, are thus given a context which draws their ordinary human sting.

Shakespeare's last group of plays is impossible to classify. They deal with the issues of tragedy, the breaking of natural bonds, murderous betrayal of brother by brother, murderous jealousy, the supplanting of kings, the old Tudor anxiety about succession and legitimate heirs. But they arrive at the reconciliation, the promise for the future, the love and marriage of the young of all Shakespeare's comedies. The shattered old father healed, like Lear, in the finding of his lost daughter reappears in Pericles's finding of Marina, in Leontes's finding of Perdita in *The Winter's Tale*. Leontes at the end of this play almost miraculously also finds his unjustly rejected wife – it is irresistible to suggest that this fairy-story reconciliation reflects the wistful hope of so many at the time for the repentance, the turn towards truth and the values of the past, that never took place in Henry VIII.

In the play Henry VIII, and in what was probably the very last scene Shakespeare wrote, Catherine of Aragon, like Leontes's Hermione the abandoned virtuous wife of a king who has taken leave of both justice and truth, is about to die. She sends a letter to the king

'In which I have commended to his goodness  
The model of our chaste loves, his young daughter:  
Beseeching him to give her virtuous breeding,  
... and a little  
To love her for her mother's sake that loved him  
Heaven knows how dearly.'

The audience in James I's court knew how poor Mary Tudor was in fact treated during the rest of her father's reign.

In *The Tempest*, Shakespeare's last complete play and his farewell to 'the great Globe itself', father and daughter, Prospero and Miranda, are as one, and Miranda falls in love with and will marry, reconciling old enemies according to Prospero's plan, the son of the King of Naples who helped Prospero's Machiavellian brother to oust him from Milan long ago. On Prospero's magic island the truth is told to those who in Prospero's words 'entertained ambition, expelled remorse and nature'. The King of Naples recognises the truth and repents; neither his own treacherous brother nor Prospero's does either. All, however, are forgiven because, Prospero says, 'the rarer action is/ In virtue than in vengeance'. 'The real dramatist of forgiveness is and remains Shakespeare' Balthasar writes. 'The transition from equalising justice to mercy is one of the innermost motive forces of his art. . . He knows the dimensions of the realm of evil. For he has an infallible grasp of what constitutes right action. It can be 'ethical', or can translate the ethical into a sphere where, behind the moral squalor, the good heart shines through.'

But Prospero is more than the benign, forgiving presider over reconciliation and a blessed future. He lost his dukedom to his brother because he spent too much time in his library, believing then, perhaps, that 'there is no sin but ignorance'. So Prospero is also, most fascinatingly, partly a representative of the new set of values. His learning, his knowledge, have brought him power

over nature, the power, exercised through Ariel, his captive spirit of the elements, to cause the happy shipwreck that landed his enemies on his island, and then to teach them the truth about themselves. At the end of the play he renounces this power, which he calls 'rough magic', returns Ariel to the freedom of the elements, nature unexploited by the cleverness of man, and heads home for Milan, where every third thought will be his grave. Six years before *The Tempest* was written, Francis Bacon, among other things the first modern English scientist, had published his *Proficiency and Advancement of Learning*, in which he confidently declared that man's power over nature could be vastly increased by the scientific application of learning and empirical method. If we take the 'weak masters' of Prospero's renunciation speech to be the destructive possibilities of magnetism, electricity, even the atom, properly understood, we have an almost uncanny sense of Shakespeare's prescience early in the century that was also to be Newton's.

It was already Hobbes's. For the new set of values was to prevail over 'the constant service of the antique world'. Hobbes was born when Shakespeare was twenty-two years old. In 1651 in *Leviathan*, the master psychologist and political theorist would justify the absolutism of the nation state on a bleak, atheist view of human life as part of an unredeemable natural world of ruthless competition, and therefore 'solitary, poor, nasty, brutish and short.' The struggle for power was the only truth, and in science the only hope. The way was open for Nietzsche and for all the consequences of the individual's will to power with which we are familiar.

'How with this rage can beauty hold a plea  
Whose action is no stronger than a flower?'

It is Shakespeare's question, in a sonnet. It is possible only to suggest, in this inadequate sketch, that his answer to the question is to be found not only in beauty, not only, that is to say, in the sheer, breathtaking quality of his writing, of his imagined characters, scenes, whole plays, but also, and inextricably, in the goodness and truth constantly acknowledged in his work, the rootedness in the Christian beliefs and order of a world that in one sense was passing even as he observed it, and, in another sense is with us and for us always.

## A LIFETIME IN ART

MARTIN HAIGH OSB

Fr Martin was for 15 years Games Master and then Housemaster of St Bede's. He also taught art in the school from 1947 to 1982. He then went to Liverpool on our parish of St Austin's and there had two exhibitions in the Anglican Cathedral in 1994 and 1998. He writes: 'To describe the series of events which eventually resulted in my losing everything and thereby gaining more than I could ever have hoped, I decided to touch lightly on some artists and art in general, drawing on nearly 40 years of experience of teaching art.'

There are two painters who have greatly influenced me: Cezanne and Van Gogh. Not that I want to copy their paintings or their style, but by reading what they said one can see more clearly what they were trying to do and appreciate more easily that knitting together of form and colour into a co-ordinated harmony which is the essential of all great art.

Cezanne selects, suppresses, modifies and organises. He begins to construct on the basis of nature an ordered composition rather than one based simply on visual truth. He decided to build something more permanent than impressionism with the air of solidity possessed by the great classical pictures. 'Faire de l'Impressionism l'art des musées' was how he expressed it: to concentrate on the essential rather than the transitory. What he saw and what he felt, together with his sense of design were to be fused so as to present 'a harmony parallel with nature'.

'The function of the painter', he wrote 'is to obey, to translate unconsciously two parallel things – nature felt as a living force and visible before him (he indicated the plain before him and Mont St Victoire) and that which is here (he struck his forehead) so that the two may fuse in order to endure.' This was the nearest he got to describing what he called his 'petite sensation devant la nature', an attitude to nature which he guarded carefully and was infuriated when he saw that Gauguin had understood and was stealing his secret.

As he grew older of course the harmony 'parallel to nature' moved further and further away from what the eye sees. His portraits tell us nothing about the character of his model, whether it is his wife or his gardener, but they tell us a lot about roundness, hollowness, and simplicity of form. Inevitably he would become the father of cubism and abstraction and once that avenue had been opened up, then it would be followed to the end. It was of course a cul-de-sac.

During my last two summer holidays I stayed in a gîte close to Mont St Victoire and there painted five pictures which were exhibited in the exhibition. Living in a gîte means doing the cooking and I survived effectively on a diet of cornflakes, ham, pâté and eggs, and back to cornflakes, washed down with red wine. If I really needed to be extravagant I could go to a nearby auberge and get a magnificent meal of mussels, bread and butter for just over £3. I was delighted when I was joined by my companions and someone else took over the cooking.



The Lighthouse at Hale on the Mersey: sunset



Lighthouse at Hale on the Mersey - Sunset

The other painter who had a profound effect on me was Van Gogh. I can remember just after the war visiting Paris and seeing an exhibition of great pictures which had been stolen by the Germans and had been recovered. I went in intending to see quickly what was there and to return later to see a few of them. I was captured by a painting by Van Gogh of the drawbridge at Arles. Having spent half an hour in front of it, more or less alone, I suddenly realised I was praying. Van Gogh, like Cezanne, distorted but for different reasons. 'I would be desperate', he wrote 'if my figures were correct. I adore the figures of Michaelangelo though the legs are undoubtedly too long, the hips and backsides too large. My great longing is to learn to make those very inaccuracies, those deviations, remodellings, changes of reality; they may become, yes, untruth – if you like – but more true than the literal truth.'

Van Gogh distorted and exaggerated both in colour and form as an expressionist: what he had to say was said so loudly that his message is more easily heard than that of most artists. His immense sincerity and his power to express himself not only in painting but also in words is exceptional. Throughout his life as an artist we have a steady flow of letters from him to his brother Theo, thanking him for the money he has sent him, telling him of his latest painting and, as a PS, asking him for some more money quick to buy more paints and a little food. A deeply religious man, here is his description of the Potato Eaters, the representative painting of his Dutch period.

'Whether in figure or in landscape I wish to express not something sentimentally sad but serious sorrow. In a word, I wish to carry my work to such a point that people will say concerning it: "That man feels deeply and that man feels sensitively". What am I in the eyes of the majority, an eccentric or a disagreeable person – one who has no social status nor ever will have – in a word lower than the lowest. Well granted all this to be perfectly true, I would just like to show by my work what is in the heart of such an eccentric, such a nonentity. That is my ambition and even though I am often in misery, there dwells within me a calm, pure harmony, an inward music . . . In the poorest hut, in the foulest corner I see a painting and pictures. My mind is irresistibly drawn in that direction.'

Herbert Read in his book *The Meaning of Art* says of him 'The three volumes of his letters to his brother are an astonishing revelation of the tragic grandeur of this painter's humble life . . . here is a veritable Painter's Progress, but with no Celestial City at the end of it, only chaos and dark despair – the madness and self-inflicted death of a genius in a cold and uncomprehending world.'

On the programme for the exhibition there was a quotation from one of his letters. He was being taught by Mauve at that time and, as was no doubt inevitable, they had an enormous row. 'Mauve and I have separated for ever. He takes offence at my having said "I am an artist" which I do not take back, because that word included the meaning: always seeking without absolutely

finding. It is just the converse of saying 'I know it: I have found it'. As far as I know that word means 'I am seeking, I am striving, I am in it with all my heart'.

Poor Vincent. There is an amusing caricature of him painting with his head swathed in bandages and beside him stands Theo who says, 'But all I said to you was "take a year off".'

No one has expressed better than Brian Keenan how one can be moved by colour, in his book *An Evil Cradling*, written after his return from Beirut where he was held hostage for four and a half long years. The cell had no windows. He had been alone for months in the dark, except for a tiny candle. Daily he was taken the short walk to the toilet and back. The door closed, the padlock rattling, and it's over for the day. His food is there, it is the same as it always has been. 'But wait. My eyes are almost burned by what I see. There's a bowl in front of me which wasn't there before. A brown button bowl and in it some apricots, some small oranges, some nuts, cherries, a banana. The fruits, the colours, mesmerize me in a quiet rapture that spins through my head. I am entranced by colour. I lift an orange into the flat filthy palm of my hand and feel and smell and lick it. The colour orange, the colour, My God the colour orange. Before me is a feast of colour. I feel myself begin to dance, slowly, I am intoxicated by colour. Such wonder, such absolute wonder in such an insignificant fruit.

'I cannot, I will not eat this fruit. I sit in quiet joy, so complete, beyond the meaning of joy. The forms of each fruit. The shape and curl and bend all so rich, so perfect. I want to bow before it, loving that blazing, roaring orange colour.'

What a pity he had no paints with him!

There are few great artists who would score absolutely full marks both for colour and for drawing; their greatest strength will be either with the pencil or the brush. There were two exhibitions running simultaneously earlier this year: Ingres and Monet. They made a fascinating contrast. For Ingres, drawing was everything. 'La ligne c'est l'art; c'est l'honneur même'. Whatever the second half of that sentence may mean perhaps the exaggeration of an angry old man the first half is perfectly clear. Art is all about drawing, line, whether in pencil or in colour. He joins hands with Raphael in the perfection of his drawing, and with Picasso in his ability to portray form with a single bounding line and yet suggest the form within it. Monet, on the other hand, who started life as a draughtsman, is all colour, and in the end even the water lilies disappear while colour reigns supreme.

What few would have ever disputed, from the paleolithic cave man to Picasso, is that the foundation of art must be drawing. It is as essential to the artist as scales are to the musician. The mind and hand must work together: no-one can express himself clearly until he has learnt to draw. So Matisse spent



The Dee near Llangollen

ten years concentrating on drawing before he decided the time had come to paint. Picasso's astounding achievement in every field of art is based on the fact that at the age of twelve he could draw as well as Raphael and then, as he said, it took him 'six years to learn not to do so'. In other words in art as in cricket, no-one can break the rules with impunity without knowing how to keep the rules first.

'Shall I bring my paints?' I said eagerly to Albert Rutherston, the Principal of the Ruskin School of Art at Oxford, when he told me he would accept me. He looked at me as if I had said something very rude. 'Paints! . . . One pencil and as many sheets of paper as you like, and you can draw for two years, at the end of which you will be able to paint.' I know now the wisdom behind those words.

Today that's seldom the case. The student is not taught to draw; the exceptional one may succeed if he has a natural gift, but the majority are left with no basis to build upon, and the cry echoing in their ears, 'You must be original'. How can they be original? Hence the rubbish which increasingly passes as art; the desperate attempt to do something nobody else has done.

So I returned from Oxford full of high hopes and enthusiasm and taught art for forty years, only to discover that when you teach art you cannot practise it. All your energy, your creativity, is poured into the pupils.

When therefore, at the age of sixty in 1982, I was sent to our parish in Liverpool of St Austin's, with a free day each week I had my first great opportunity to paint seriously. After eight years I had enough paintings to think of an exhibition: twenty oil pastels, the best of the past ten years, were waiting in the hall, framed and ready to go, looking very smart. During the four o'clock Mass they were all stolen. How often kind people in the days that followed said to me, 'You must be pleased that people thought your paintings worth stealing'. I couldn't see the logic in that: would they be flattered because their dog had been stolen? The only logic I could see was that it might give my paintings a rarity value. This seemed to me a disaster and for some months I couldn't paint. Then largely, I think, because of the robbery and also the kindness of many people, I was invited to have an exhibition in the Anglican Cathedral four years later in 1994. There would be forty-three paintings, all oil pastels.

It would be difficult to imagine an exhibition in more magnificent surroundings, just inside the main entrance so that everyone entering the Cathedral was aware of it. More generous still, in 1998, when I was to return to Ampleforth after sixteen years, the invitation was repeated. To complete their kindness the Dean gave me permission to say Mass on the last night, on the table in the middle of the exhibition surrounded by 90 parishioners who had helped in one way or another. So the first Mass said by a Catholic priest brought to an end an episode which moved from disaster to fulfilment. To the Dean and Chapter I can only express my deep gratitude for their extraordinary kindness, generosity and courtesy.



The Dee near Llangollen

## THE NORMANDY LANDINGS

BENEDICT WEBB OSB

'People of Western Europe. A landing was made this morning on the coast of France'.

With these simple – yet memorable – words, General Eisenhower, the Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, announced to the world on June 6 1944 that the Allies had begun Operation 'Overlord' to liberate Europe.

My task, as I see it, is not to attempt a full history of this phase of the war but to tell you of my own experiences when my ship, HMS Hart, a sloop just back from the Battle of the Atlantic, was sent to 'Omaha' beach on D+1.

Let me begin, however, by telling you of some of the activities, both German as well as British forces, going on during the six months before D-Day. In the Royal Navy we had a small amount of information that something 'big' was afoot but no-one knew when; so we assumed that it would start in high summer – July or August. When our ship was suddenly diverted away from Atlantic convoys in late May 1944 we knew that the invasion must be near, but security was so tight that not even the Captain of our ship knew any details. These came as 'Top Secret' orders from the Admiralty in a sealed package with the date and time clearly stated on the outside as to when it may be opened. As the Cypher Officer on board, I would normally receive such information before the rest of the Wardroom but the Captain's instructions were he should announce the orders affecting the officers (Navigation, Engineer Gunner, Radio Communications Officers etc) first and immediately after, the whole ship's company. That done, we prepared to go to sea and set off within an hour.

Our orders were to escort a fleet of very old ships from the waters off Glasgow to the Channel, and then to lead them from just off Portsmouth straight across the Channel to the Normandy coast. These ships were destined to become a 'Mulberry' harbour off Omaha beach. A mulberry harbour was a sheltered area where LCT's could be unloaded, the harbour walls being constructed out of old ships sunk, bow to stern, with no gap between ships as a breakwater.

In reaching the French coast, some of these old ships could still get up steam and move at about five knots under their own steam; most had to be towed by other ships or tugs and the sight of this procession of lines of 'Ancient Mariners' groping their way down the Irish sea, round the Isles of Scilly and along the Channel to Portsmouth was incredible. We arrived eventually in the evening of D-Day at Portsmouth and then proceeded south across the Channel along special 'traffic lanes' free of mines, and the Normandy coast where we arrived on D+1. In addition to these old ships, there followed a number of 'Caissons' – enormous concrete units, flat on top, which were to become a dock side for unloading. This Mulberry was a huge success in enabling large quantities of tanks, armoured cars, lorries and other traffic (including

ambulances) to come ashore straight from deep water so that naval vessels could come alongside well away from the beaches.

What preparations had the Germans made? To start with, they were expecting a landing of Allied forces from the sea but they did not know, right up to D-Day, exactly where that landing would be made. The whole coast from Holland along the Channel, the Bay of Biscay to the Pyrenees and then along the Mediterranean to Toulon needed German forces to be on or close to the coast. So vast numbers of their troops were stretched out in a great bow; their air force was kept busy keeping the coast under surveillance. In addition, army, naval and air force troops who were 'locked up' in fortresses which included exposed islands like the Channel Islands, and fortified bases. The garrison in the Channel Islands alone numbered 30-40,000 men. The demands of the Eastern front in the war against Russia were far greater than they had expected and so most of the troops spread out along the French coast were greatly depleted, even as much as by 75% in some regiments. Instead of defeating the Russians by 1943, as they expected the tide of war by the end of 1943 was beginning to change in favour of the Russians and the German General in the west, Field-Marshal Runstedt was desperate for more troops to reinforce his defence of the Channel beaches which, he guessed, were soon to be invaded.

The British, meanwhile, were planting misinformation into German intelligence so that false attacks along the coast caused Runstedt to keep his troops continuously moving and, strangely, for so great a General, the Normandy beaches east of Cherbourg had a low priority in his estimation. Another important event occurred just before D-Day when the weather turned wet and windy at the beginning of June 1944 causing General Eisenhower to postpone D-Day by one day to 6 June. The poor weather reports received by General Rommel who had been brought back from the North African front to be responsible for all the coastal German forces persuaded him on 3 June that it would be safe for him to leave his HQ at Fontainebleau for a short break. He travelled by road on 4 June to Germany to celebrate his wife's birthday, confident that no assault would be launched while the atrocious weather lasted. He was contacted by telephone as late as 9 a.m. on 6 June and he returned immediately by car arriving back at his HQ at 9.30 pm! He had worked extremely hard to prepare his defences but all the promises made by Hitler to strengthen his defences had been ones which he never fulfilled. Many of his support troops behind the front line consisted of recruits and untrained conscripts as well as, believe it or not, large numbers of Russian conscripts who had been captured and sent west to fight for the Germans. One could hardly imagine how these men would want to fight against highly-trained Allied forces as unwilling conscripts made to fight against their own allies. That was an important factor in the success of the Allied glider landings well behind the German front on the coast of Normandy.

Rommel had spent all the time between January and D-Day preparing defences along the beaches, mainly further east from the actual British and

American landing sites, and it was only in April 1944 that he began to realise how likely these beaches east of the Cherbourg peninsula would become the chosen site. He and his engineers, during that time, devised the beach defences of huge wooden and metal obstacles to boats trying to land plus booby traps on them consisting of mines and grenades that exploded on contact. It is these beach obstacles which feature so prominently in the shots of beach landings on Omaha in the film *Saving Private Ryan*. With dreadful reality, the carnage of those explosions as the US troops tried to swarm up the beaches and reach the cliffs behind the beaches is shown, with arms, legs and even heads being blown off and blood colouring the sea for 100 metres out into the Channel.

On D-Day, there were only three depleted German Divisions of ground troops in the vicinity of the Cherbourg Peninsula. What about their air cover? The continuous air attacks, by day and night, of the Allied air forces from Britain had rendered the Luftwaffe (German Air Force) almost impotent and air bases had been so badly damaged that they had had to be moved back to the Paris area. There were by then only about 76 aircraft available to take on the massed air forces of the Allies with our advantage of vast numbers of aircraft and their well-trained pilots and crews. The cream of the Luftwaffe was on the Eastern front fighting Russia or on the Italian front where Rome was about to be re-taken by the Allies and a landing at Anzio on the west coast of Italy had been started in January precisely to tie-up as many German forces as possible before the Normandy invasion.

Also the German Naval forces available in the Channel were virtually non-existent. The Channel is too shallow for most submarines to operate and the best that Admiral Donetz could do was to provide a small number of E boats (fast small craft which could lay mines and with small guns mounted on their decks). It was these E boats which had had some success in coastal waters of the North Sea which were one of our prime targets as we patrolled the Channel after D-Day until September. But there was none off the coast of Normandy on D-Day because of bad weather and all available ones were sheltering in ports along the French and Belgian coasts.

So, during the early hours of 6 June, the massed fleets of Britain and America moved quietly across the Channel in time for the offensive to begin at 6.30 am when it was early dawn. There was strong cover by battleships, cruisers, destroyers and sloops protecting the hundreds of landing craft and other assault ships. Of all the five landing areas, Omaha beach was the most difficult because of cliffs behind the beaches. This sector turned out to witness the most savage fighting of all, with US troops caught on the beach and prey to some machine gun positions built on the top of the cliffs. The casualties were far heavier on this sector than on any other beach and a large amount of light and heavy armaments and equipment was lost in the sea from ships sunk before reaching the beaches. As LCI's approached the beach, they had to lower their ramp in the bow to allow the troops out. But so heavily covered by machine gun posts was the sector, that each LCI came under heavy fire straight into the main part of the LCI, killing most of the men before they could disembark. A great many

of the men that made the beaches were picked off by German guns and only a few reached the foot of the cliff. Here, too exhausted to continue, many men collapsed from wounds, back-packs sodden with water and too heavy to go on, or from deep shock. Those who collapsed below the high-tide mark were often drowned because they were too weak to escape the advancing tide which was flowing in. The sea was very rough as a result of the past week's gales and rain so that many more drowned trying to reach the beaches. As a result, only about one sixth of men and equipment managed to be landed and survive.

Another important factor on this first day of landings was the absence of air cover by both British and American Air Forces due to the very low cloud and poor visibility, making any possibility of support from the air impossible. When we arrived the next day air cover was possible and the German machine gun positions and gun sites were soon picked off.

On D-Day itself, it was impossible to count the dead or record how they had died but it is officially estimated that more men were lost by drowning than were killed by enemy fire.

One particular incident occurred that evening of which I have vivid memories. As we anchored, port beam to the shore, I fetched a powerful pair of binoculars and sat (in a deck chair!) on the quarter deck watching the battle raging – only about 200 metres away. Our guns had been ordered to keep up a bombardment on certain targets ashore where German troops were holding on and one of these was a church, with an elegant steeple, in Grandscamp-les-Bains in the village just behind the cliffs. We were not the only ship firing at these targets. HMS Warspite (Battleship) anchored two miles out in the Channel was firing her 15" howitzers continuously. I could see each shell leaving the barrel, following an arc right over me and then watch it land! Imagine my surprise when one shell went clean through the church steeple leaving a great gaping hole in it and then the German soldiers getting out of the church and trying to escape. But the next shell landed in the road beside the church and presumably they were all killed. Certainly I saw some bodies, or parts of bodies going high up into the sky. At one moment I moved to a better position to see but I was too close to one pair of our guns and the next shells that we fired damaged both my ear drums so that I was almost totally deaf for a fortnight, and this was, I am sure, responsible for the onset of my deafness from which I now suffer.

From D+1 the cloud base began to clear, and dog-fights in the air were fought continuously for the next three days straight above our ship. Numerous planes were shot down, mostly German but, sad to relate, the Americans shot down some of their own planes. Each plane screaming straight downwards to earth is a sickening sight; watching the crew parachuting to earth (or into the sea) left me very frightened especially when German and Allied machine guns opened up trying to kill the pilot attached to the parachute. I remember watching one man descend whose parachute failed to open and he hit the sea feet first quite near us at high speed. His two femur bones had come out through his shoulders when I got to him.

As we patrolled the sea off the coast for the next week, one of our tasks was to spot corpses floating on the surface, bring them aboard and then read their identity disc, record his name, number and any other information and send the information to the HQ ship. About four days after our arrival we spotted a very bloated and rather black corpse just under the surface of the sea. It was a hot afternoon and very sunny and many of our crew were taking a breather up on deck as we came alongside the corpse and we started to try and recover it with grappling hooks. As we did so, one of its arms came off! Four young seamen just near me who were watching, horrified, just passed clean out on the deck. My sick-berth 'tiffy' dealt with them as we got on with the job. As we hauled in the 'corpse' aboard we discovered that it was a complete diving suit filled with air. 'C'est la vie'. Each genuine corpse that we picked up was given a proper 'burial at sea' with the appropriate service. I used to say the prayers for each RC that we found.

On another occasion during that first week after D-Day we had anchored for the night away from the beaches and those who were not on watch had retired to their hammocks or bunks. We were one of a line of ships each anchored about 50m apart and in the small hours there was an almighty explosion, the whole ship shuddered and keeled over about 20°. I found myself on the deck of my cabin and I could hear all hell let loose outside. A German bomber had flown over low and dropped a large bomb on the ship next door to us. The ship had totally disappeared from the surface of the sea and the few survivors were struggling in the water. As we brought them aboard our own ship I found that I had a busy time ahead for the rest of the night dealing with their injuries, most of which were fractures.

As that first week was ending, there was no fighting on the beaches but in some areas the Germans were holding out about half a mile inland. These positions were the subject of continuous bombardment from air and sea as well as from local units of the army. The areas round the dropping point of the glider armada were soon mopped up and this helped to cut off the Cherbourg Peninsula. Meanwhile, Omaha beach was being transformed into what it was to become – the largest port in Europe, the mulberry harbour and the caissons providing good unloading facilities all along that part of the beach. Men, guns, armoured cars, tanks and all the equipment needed to pursue the war which was going to move swiftly across France and into Germany during the next ten months, ending with the German surrender on 9 May 1945.

One of the largest cities along the coast, east of Cherbourg was Le Havre which contained a large contingent of Germans. The Allies needed the port and they needed to eliminate the German positions which were holding up the Allied advance near Caen. Our ship was despatched to that part of the Channel to support the huge amount of shipping in the Channel. It was a fine day. In the afternoon we heard a distant drone of aircraft and within a few minutes hundreds and hundreds of Thunderbolt bombers (with two parallel bodies behind the wings) literally blackened the sky as they headed for Le Havre where each unloaded its cargo of bombs. I had heard of air raids of 'mass

destruction' and of 'scorched earth', but never expected to see it actually in progress. On that day I did. As I chatted with the Captain and other officers on the bridge, all of us watching this extraordinary sight, I remember Captain Martin Sherwood saying to me, 'Have a good look at that, Doc. You will never see a sight like that again in your life.' But my thoughts went to the tens of thousands of civilians and troops who were being killed and badly maimed as our air attack flattened every building in that city in the space of about twenty minutes. I hope that I will never see such a sight again!

Our ship was not without its problems. Every other day from the middle of June until August we had to take VIPs and officials across the Channel to Portsmouth and bring others out to the Normandy coast. On one particular day, a Commander RN was on our list and the Captain did not recognise the name. When the officer arrived on the gangway it turned out to be a WRNS officer, causing panic stations as to where she was going to spend the night. Eventually she was accommodated in the Captain's cabin and he used his emergency bed on the bridge. We all believed that she was the first woman Naval Officer to sail in an HMS ship.

During July, we were sailing with three other sloops to a rendezvous off the French coast and as we left Portsmouth harbour we ran into a thick, thick fog. Visibility was down to about ten metres! In the course of manoeuvring we rammed HMS Rochester amidships with our bow, badly damaged, firmly stuck into the other ship. I could hear the screams of pain from the injured members of Rochester's crew and I grabbed my emergency bag from Hart's sick bay and clambered over her bows and jumped down onto Rochester's fo'castle. Rochester's steel plates had been forcibly severed and bent inwards enclosing and crushing some of their crew as they slept in shipside bunks. Two were particularly badly injured – fractured legs, pelvis and ribs – and I had a difficult time in giving first aid through a two-inch gap, injecting morphine into a hand, the only part I could reach. It took over an hour to pull the two ships apart, all the time trying to minimise the pain caused to those trapped; it was necessary to ease Hart astern and prevent the bent plates from 'springing' on to the injured men. The accident should never have happened – both ships were at fault in navigation. The injured were taken back to hospital in Portsmouth and eventually, I later discovered, all had survived despite their dreadful injuries.

We continued to operate as a fighting unit despite our damaged and twisted bow until 6 July when we were sent to Portsmouth dockyard for repairs until early September. A moderately successful 'patch-up' job was done and during that time I was drafted temporarily to the sick bay in the harbour to give help to the few medical officers there who were over-stretched in duties. I remember being sent to a huge assembly building to undertake 'short-arm' inspections of crews joining new ships on commission, mainly to ensure that no man had either scabies or body-lice infestation. I sat in a wooden 'hut' the size and shape of a sentry-box armed only with a torch. Day after day hundreds of stark naked men queued up to have their armpits and private parts

examined. One such batch of men from a newly commissioned cruiser numbered 900 and they had already had one inspection but the young doctor who had inspected them on their first visit had never seen either scabies or lice, and he had let a large number of men through who were infested. I was told in no uncertain terms by the Surgeon Commander that there must not be any repetition of such mistakes so that it took me an entire day to get through the whole crew!

On some days I was able to remain in Hart but I was thankful to leave Portsmouth after those six weeks of emergency repairs to the Hart's bow. We sailed for Devonport and the ship underwent a short refit in order to prepare her for service in the tropics and I had to go on a course in London in the School of Tropical Medicine to refresh my memory of what I had learnt as a student; I also had to prepare plans for instructing the whole ship's company in avoiding the dangers of tropical infections (particularly malaria) and of drinking sufficient fluids each day to avoid such dangers as heat exhaustion and sun stroke. Eventually, I went on leave and took my father from our home in Sussex to Downside where he needed to have a consultation about some stained glass windows he was painting for their Abbey Church and re-designing a couple of altars. When we arrived in my little jalopy (cost £30 – the one with the incendiary bomb still in the dickie), I discovered that their MO had gone to another job and they had no doctor. So I stayed as long as I could until the new MO arrived and I looked after both the community and school each day. There was a lot of illness because of the shortages of food and medicines and my short stint of civilian life compared poorly with the way we lived on board!

We were ready to sail early in December and we joined the 22nd Escort Group based in Liverpool – a greatly welcomed assignment because our crew was largely Liverpoolian. But we only touched port for brief boiler-cleanings and we were at sea hunting submarines with HMS Amethyst, our sister ship, until May 1945.

On 16 January 1945, there were still German submarines operating in the Irish Sea and out into the Atlantic and we were escorting convoys in the Irish Sea. On that day we were west of the Mull of Kintyre, south of Islay, when we suddenly received a 'ping' on our ASDICS, indicating that there was a German submarine lying on the sea bed. Our ship was commanded by Captain Martin Sherwood, a veteran submarine hunter and killer and we made the first run over the submarine firing our hedgehog bombs. We got a hit and most of the bombs then exploded and the usual debris rose to the surface. There was nothing bigger than matchbox size, such is the force of hedgehog bombs and we later heard that we had sunk U482 off Machrihanish. That was the last of the five submarines in whose sinking we had been involved.

In May 1945 we returned to Devonport for some minor repairs in the engine room and then we prepared to sail to join the Far East fleet.

## The Security of Partnership Marketing

Ampleforth College Farm is a member of the UK's most progressive milk marketing group, the Express Milk Partnership. With its processing partner, Express Dairies, it serves the country's most secure fresh dairy products market through leading brands and all major supermarkets.



To find out more about Security of Partnership Marketing contact the Express Milk Partnership milk office on: 01756 799717

### BARE LEANING & BARE

#### QUANTITY SURVEYORS

Serving Ampleforth College, Churches and Historic Building owners throughout the UK.

Conservation and repair projects, alterations, new construction.

2 BATH STREET, BATH, BA1 1SA  
TEL: 01225 461704  
FAX: 01225 447650

### MONET'S RESTAURANT

19 Bridge Street, Helmsley North Yorks YO62 5BG

John and Heather Dyson welcome you to their highly recommended restaurant, where excellent cuisine is served in elegant surroundings.

A la Carte or Surprise Menu. 7pm to 9pm. Booking advisable.

For reservations telephone 01439 770618

Enjoy Morning Coffee, Light Lunches, Traditional Sunday Lunches and Afternoon Teas in the Restaurant or on the terrace.

Accommodation available.

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

The annual Ampleforth Sunday one-day retreat given in London by  
Fr Abbot  
will this year be held on

**SUNDAY 21<sup>st</sup> November 10.30am to 5.30pm**  
at Digby Stuart College, Roehampton Lane, London SW15

All are welcome.  
Price £17.00 per person (lunch included)

If you would like to come, please write confirming your booking with a  
cheque (payable to The Ampleforth Society) to

**Peter Griffiths, 36 White House, Vicarage Crescent,  
London SW11 3LJ (Tel 0171-642 5484)**

A free creche service is available – please book places in advance giving  
children's ages.

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1999

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND  
SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING  
THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,  
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

**THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,  
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO62 4EN**

**Price £1.50**

**£2.25 postage inc.**

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### OBITUARIES

#### DIARMID CARVILL OBE

Diarmid Joseph Meade Carvill: born 19 May 1921; Ampleforth Prep School;  
St Oswald's House September 1933-July 1939; Trinity College, Dublin; RAF;  
civil engineer – in Malaya, Hong Kong and Australia; married Marie Eileen Cayzer  
1954; died 13 April 1989 Australia

Diarmid was one of four brothers at Ampleforth – details are noted below in  
the obituary of his brother Louis. He read Art and Engineering at Trinity  
College, Dublin. He served with the RAF in the war. At the end of the war,  
when his troop-ship called in Malaya en route to Japan, he decided to join the  
civil service in Malaya as a civil engineer and he worked there for the Public  
Works Department. He married Marie Cayzer in 1954. On retirement in  
1964, Marie and Diarmid returned to Sussex for 18 months, then from 1966 to  
1968 he worked on the tunnel in Hong Kong harbour, and after another  
period in Sussex, they went to Australia in 1969. From 1969 until 1986 he was  
a civil engineer with the National Capital Development Commission in  
Canberra. After retirement in 1986 his health deteriorated and he died in 1989.  
His wife Marie has spoken to us of his affection for Ampleforth, and of his  
visits to Ampleforth in the 1950s and the 1960s.

#### GUY CURTIS

David Guy Curtis: born 27 August 1939 Scarborough; Harden House Prep School;  
St Edward's House January 1954-July 1956; married Sarah Todd 1966 (died  
Sept 1998) (no children); died 24 June 1998 Macclesfield

Guy Curtis was the elder of two brothers at Ampleforth – his younger brother  
is Robert Curtis (E71). He was brought up in Scarborough where his father  
Philip Curtis was a solicitor, then Halifax and Chester when his father practised  
at the bar in Manchester. Guy suffered from muscular dystrophy for at least the  
last 40 years. In 1956 he left Ampleforth a year earlier than his contemporaries  
as he was finding the journey to St Edward's too far. He was never able to  
work. He was an avid reader and collector of books. He painted, perhaps with  
a surrealist element, and sold his paintings in the north west of England and in  
the West End in London. He was a collector of antique silver and had much  
knowledge of seventeenth century silver. In later years he became confined to a  
wheel-chair. He married Sarah Todd in 1966. As his illness became worse, he  
was much affected by the death of his father on 9 May 1998, and he died less  
than two months later; his wife died shortly afterwards in September 1998.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
PATRICK HARTIGAN

Patrick Joseph Hartigan: born 27 April 1934; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Wilfrid's House September 1947-July 1952; Clare College, Cambridge; Royal Engineers (national service); civil engineering; died 29 June 1998



Paddy Hartigan was in St Wilfrid's at the time of Fr Columba. He was Captain of Boxing. Probably more of an arts side academic, he was rather pushed for family reasons down the Mathematics and Engineering route. He went to Clare College, Cambridge, but did not stay the full course at Cambridge. He was well read and his general knowledge was phenomenal, and he would certainly have made an historian and written a book or two. After Cambridge, Patrick served his apprenticeship with Laings

while they were building the M1 and M6, and then went to work for the family firm at Newport Pagnell, running the contracts side. His interests were more in the arts and eventually he retired to run a small antiques business in the market square at Olney, specialising in glass and becoming an acknowledged expert in eighteenth century glass.

He was a man of many interests, especially country sports. He hunted with the Oakley Hounds from childhood and was later Joint-Master for six years; he was Master of the Trinity Foot Beagles. When young, he rode in point-to-points. He was half owner of Martha's Son, which won the Queen Mother Champion Steeplechase at Cheltenham, one of the four great prizes of the National Hunt world – receiving the Cup from Queen Elizabeth. He was a first class shot, a dedicated and successful fisherman, a keen skier, a lethal card and backgammon player. He lived all his life at Lavenden Grange, the family house which became a haven for like-minded people, and his hospitality was memorable. Paddy became 'the lynch-pin round which the Hartigan family turned'.

At his Requiem Mass, Lord Denham spoke – here are some edited extracts: As for his wider family, that of the Catholic Faith, he worshipped here in the church of Our Lady and St Lawrence in Olney, since his birth – and it was plain what an essential part it played in his life. The enormous congregation here today, both inside and without, are a wonderful tribute to his secular life. But Paddy himself, for whom his Catholic obligations were paramount, would have taken far more pleasure in the fact that it was here that he had brought them, one of the places that he most loved in the world. He was immensely generous. He was good with young people. He was an avid reader. He was a connoisseur in many things, wine, art, buildings, even life itself. He possessed in large measure

a sense of humour. There has never been anyone quite like Paddy Hartigan. [We] are only now beginning to appreciate the extent of how privileged we were.

LOUIS CARVILL

Louis Henry Meade Carvill: born 7 November 1918 Dublin; Gilling Castle; St Aidan's House September 1931-July 1936; Liverpool University 1936-43; architect; married Joan Irvine 1950 (one daughter); died 15 July 1998

Louis Carvill was an architect, specialising in planning, especially town planning. On leaving Ampleforth in 1936, he studied for seven years at Liverpool University, studying architecture and then civic design. From 1943 to 1946 he worked as an architect in London. He was from 1946 to about 1950 in private practice in Dublin, and from 1950 to retirement in 1987 he worked for the Department of the Environment in Dublin. He took part in motor sports race trials, and he was a yachtsman, sailing a cruising boat. His twin brother is Michael (OA36); he had younger brothers Diarmid (O39, died 13 April 1989) and Denis (OA41, died 20 February 1986), and a step brother David Lawrence Martin (T50). He was a cousin of Fr John Macauley and Fr Charles Macauley.

ANDREW KNOWLES

Andrew Peter Gervase Knowles: born 7 February 1927; St Aidan's House September 1938-December 1944; Rifle Brigade 1945-48; writer and schoolmaster; St Benet's Hall, Oxford 1959-62; married Elizabeth Suthers 1950 (three daughters); Eucharistic Minister; died 2 August 1998

Andrew Knowles was the elder of two sons of Brigadier Cyril Knowles (OA17). His younger brother is Fr Mark Knowles (A51, who works in the Diocese of Leeds). His uncles were Vincent Knowles (OA14), Leonard Knowles (OA18), Tom Knowles (OA25 – a rugby international) and Jack Knowles (C27 – Fr Gervase, died 25 February 1992). Cousins at Ampleforth were Julian Knowles (A48 – the son of Leonard) and Robert Knowles (T59 – the son of Tom Knowles).

The great delight of Andrew was to write, and he thought of himself as a writer. He spent a lifetime writing novels, in all about eight or nine novels. Although these were much praised by publishers, none were published – but as his brother Mark says, what was important to him was to write and it did not matter whether they were published. Every day, as part of his daily routine, he would write his diary and work on a novel.

Andrew Knowles was Head of St Aidan's House in 1944. He spent three years in the Rifle Brigade serving in Germany. After being demobbed, he worked in 1949 and 1950 in the Antiquarian Department of The Times Bookshop in Wigmore Street, now no longer. After he married in 1950, he taught English in two prep schools until 1959: at All Hallows, Cranmore in

Somerset (a prep school for Downside) and then at Twyford near Winchester in Hampshire (in effect a prep school for Winchester). Then, in 1959, aged 32, he won a mature scholarship to St Benet's Hall, Oxford to read English. Between 1962 and 1967 he taught in Oxford – first at a comprehensive school in Kidlington and then at Littlemore Grammar School. From 1967 to 1983 he was on the staff of St Mary's Sacred Heart Training College in Newcastle-on-Tyne, becoming Senior Tutor – although he spent a sabbatical year with his family in Spain 1976–77, spending much time writing.

After retiring to Honiton in Devon in 1983, he found new work – he helped the Spanish Order, Augustian Recollects, based in Honiton, teaching children who came from Spain each year for a Summer School, and also giving confirmation classes. In the parish in Honiton, Andrew was a Eucharistic Minister.

A friend writes: I count myself lucky to have known Andrew Knowles – the most remarkable man I have known in over 70 years. Generals, Governors, Judges have never had that indefinable quality of 'manner'. His standards were absolute and carved in stone. Proud of his army background – his father 'Monty's' Chief Signals Officer at Alamein, GOC Vienna in 1945 and CBE, uncle a Gurkha DSO – but as a Rifleman Andrew's impish humour was sometimes at the army's expense. As a soldier he was alert, well organised and had the courage that passed without question. He had a wonderful quality of life and laughter. R.J. Short, Rifle Brigade 1945–1948

### JOHN DICK

John Dick: born 23 February 1931 Leeds; Gilling Castle 1940–43; Junior House 1943–45; St Oswald's House September 1945–July 1949; St Mary's Medical School in London 1949–50; stockbroker, married Judy Le Quesne Herbert March 1958 (died April 1984) (four sons); died 3 September 1998



John Dick was one of three brothers at Ampleforth: John, Michael (O50 – later an Ampleforth monk as Br Stephen for four years, killed in a car accident in South Africa in 1960) and Donald (O53). Their father, also John, was Superintendent of 'Jimmy's' – St James Hospital, Leeds. John Dick's father's mother's sister, his Great Aunt Stella, was the matron at Ampleforth in the 1940s and 1950s.

John was an outstanding sportsman. At Ampleforth he was, as a right hand batsman, for three years in the 1st XI and he played some games for the 1st XV. In the 1950s he played much cricket for Hampstead Cricket Club, became a strong supporter of the OACC, and played regularly for his village at Send.

He worked for most of his life in stockbroking and as a merchant banker. After Ampleforth, where he was Head of St Oswald's House, John attempted in 1949 to study medicine at St Mary's Medical School in London, but he left in 1950 after a year, stopping after some problems with his heart and a loss of interest. Briefly he was working in Leeds, but by 1951 he started as a bluebutton on the stock exchange with Laing and Cruickshank then with Guinness Mahon. In 1959 he went into a stockbroking/merchant banking partnership with Tom Harrison as TG Harrison and Co – in about 1968 this was merged with Arbuthnott Latham and Co Ltd, and he became a Senior Director. In 1974 he went to live in Singapore as Managing Director of Chartered Merchant Bank Ltd, a joint venture between Arbuthnott's and Chartered Merchant Bank. Still in Singapore, in 1978 he became Chief Executive of Arbuthnott Asia Ltd. In 1979 he returned to Britain, continuing with Arbuthnotts until 1981. In 1983 he started his own firm, but after the stock exchange crash of October 1987 the company eventually closed. He retired to Newark in 1990.

He married Judy Le Quesne Herbert in March 1958. From about 1962 John and Judy lived at Pinewood House near Woking – although away in Singapore between 1974 and 1979. Pinewood at Send was for many years the home for a OACC weekend each summer, known as Send Weekend, with Judy and John acting as generous and notable hosts. John always played a generous part in the life of the OACC, being Chairman and then President of the Club. With what might be described as a droll sense of humour, John was convivial and welcoming. In May 1983, at OACC weekend at Ampleforth, Judy and John celebrated 25 years of their marriage in the choir of the Abbey Church. Less than a year later, in April 1984, Judy died, and in 1979 John retired to Newark in Nottinghamshire. John and Judy had four children: John (O77 – his wife Fiona has been Chief Handmaid of the Lourdes Pilgrimage), Simon (O78), Alexandra (married to Paul Ainscough [C80]) and Michael (O83) – and by the time of his death, four grandchildren (and now five grandchildren). His nephews include Hugh (D80) and Alexander (D81), the sons of Donald.

### PATRICK HICKEY

Patrick William Conall Hickey: born 27 April 1927 Pakistan; St Dunstan's House September 1939–April 1945; University College, Dublin until 1954; Urbino, Italy 1957–58; painter, printmaker, architect and teacher; founder of the Graphic Studio; teacher at UCD; Head of Painting in the Fine Arts Faculty, National College of Art and Design 1986–90; married; died 16 October 1998 Dublin

After Ampleforth, he studied architecture at University College, Dublin, qualifying in 1954. In 1956 he went to work for Michael Scott. In 1957 won an Italian government scholarship to study etching and lithography at the Scuola del Libro in Urbino – The Irish Times obituary noted that 'the year spent there not only changed his own life but opened up a whole new discipline for

Irish artists, for when he came back, he was one of the founders of the Graphic Studio, where he taught the skills that he had learned in Urbino'. The Graphic Studio in Dublin, in its large, well equipped premises in Green Street, continues today to carry on 'the pioneering work of introducing artists to the rich vein of possibility, and instructing them in the techniques of etching and lithographic media'.

In 1965, his etchings of the *Inferno* won second place in an Italian government competition marking the 700th anniversary of Dante's *Divine Comedy*. Perhaps etchings overshadowed his paintings, but his landscape paintings of the Wicklow countryside were always distinctive. In an interview printed in the *Irish Arts Review* (1985) and reprinted in a booklet Patrick Hickey (1991), he said: 'You can achieve with a painting what you fail to do with your life – achieve stillness, beauty, truth, and in some measure, immortality'. The *Irish Times* noted that he 'he achieved so much with his life, marrying, founding a loving family, becoming a successful and well-loved artist; teaching in the School of Architecture at UCD for many years and then becoming Head of Painting in the Fine Art Faculty at the National Fine Art Faculty at the National College of Art and Design from 1986 to 1990; acting on the Cultural Relations Committee and the Board of Kilkenny Design Workshops, being a member of Aosdana, as well an authority on Irish delftware – he organised the beautiful exhibition of eighteenth century Irish delftware in Castletown House for Rosc '71'. For a number of years he worked for the Samaritans, spending many hours on a regular basis manning their telephone lines. Since 1980 he had suffered with much practical courage from Parkinson's disease. His last exhibition was in May 1997, his best for years.

### TIM ODOONE

John Philip Tim Odone: born 14 January 1927; St Bede's House September 1941–July 1944; Irish Guards 1944–47; Jesus College, Cambridge 1947–49; Barrister, Middle Temple; BP 1950s–1990s, in Iran, UK and Venezuela; married Anne Currie 1950s (died 1981) (four children), married Sany Margetson 1983, died 19 October 1998

Tim Odone spent almost all his working life with BP, working with them in Iran for about 20 years from the early 1950s until 1973, then for about 10 years in London, then from 1980 until retirement in 1987 at Caracas in Venezuela. Earlier, on leaving Ampleforth in 1944, he joined the Irish Guards and was in India. He did an accelerated post war two year degree at Jesus College, Cambridge, and then studied for the bar, being called to the Middle Temple. He married Anne Currie and they had four children: Toby (B75 – now in Maryland), Sebastian (B78), Annabel and Benedict (B82). His first cousin is Mark Everard (B68).

### CHRISTOPHER CRONIN

Christopher Henry Cronin: born 7 May 1928 East Molesey, London; St Oswald's House September 1942–July 1946; Cambridge University late 1940s; Pest Control – first in Kent early 1950s and then Area Biologist for East Anglia 1952–54; Fisons – in Southern Rhodesia 1954–66, USA 1966–72 and then Cambridge 1972–1998; Head of Product Development FBC [merged agrochemicals divisions of Fisons and Boots] later senior management in Schering; married Ulla Anne Bernto 1963 (two sons); died 21 October 1998 Cambridge



Christopher Cronin, the son of a highly respected civil engineer with the Metropolitan Waterboard, much valued his time at Ampleforth, which gave him a good grounding for life. He spoke fondly of the teachers and monks and was grateful for the firm faith nurtured there that was to be a hallmark of his life. At school he developed a keen interest in carpentry, a hobby throughout his life.

After Ampleforth and working on a farm in Essex, Christopher went to Cambridge to study natural sciences. Not a pure academic at heart, he enjoyed his practical zoology and botany studies and went on to take a post graduate course in agricultural science, which set him up to take a step into the (then) relatively new industry of agrochemicals. Starting with Pest Control in Kent, his ability was soon realised and he was appointed Area Biologist for the whole of East Anglia with a trusty motorbike as his favourite mode of transport. Field work on new products, consultation with farmers and regular reports to head office was all good training. After a couple of years the company was bought up by Fisons and Christopher became Technical Manager of their Rhodesian subsidiary between 1954 and 1966. Keen to expand his skills and knowledge, he accepted and set himself to learning about tropical agriculture. Anne Bernti, whom he had met several years previously while working on a farm in Sweden, came over from Sweden and they were married in 1963. Sailing on Lake Macilwane was a keen pastime and so in building his own GP14 dinghy he managed to combine two great interests. Patrick, their first son, was born in 1964.

In 1966 Christopher was offered the job of starting Fisons' agrochemical interests in North America and, after a brief spell in Canada, the family moved to Boston. In America Christopher built up and led a team who researched and tested agrochemical products, with the ultimate aim of registering them with the US government – he travelled widely, making many friends and contacts. Thomas, their second son, was born in 1967. Returning to England in 1972, Christopher was the senior manager in charge of the administration of product safety and its environmental impact at Chesterford Park Research Station near Cambridge.

The return to this country meant he could enjoy his gardening and such was his passion he had two allotments as well as a good-sized garden. Many family summer holidays were spent restoring an old dairy into a summer house on an island in the Baltic on Sweden's east coast. The agrochemicals divisions of Fisons and Boots then merged to become FBC and Christopher moved to become Head of Product Development world-wide. Taken over by Schering a few years later, the company transferred the development function to Berlin and Christopher's remaining years before retirement were spent 'commuting' there and back.

On retirement, Christopher was in good health and as energetic as ever and completed many projects, including a conservatory/summer house in the garden in Cambridge. He and Anne also took the opportunity to take holidays to the Canaries and Greece, where he continued another lifelong hobby of photography with particular interest in the flora there.

He was diagnosed with non-Hodgkins lymphoma brain cancer in late 1997 – he approached it with characteristic practicality and stayed fit throughout the treatment by walking, gardening and cycling. The prognosis was looking fine when the cancer suddenly returned and nothing more could be done to treat it. The family were fortunate that he could be cared for at home by a local nursing service and that his two sons could be with him at the end. One of the nurses caring for him in his last days said that a person's true personality often comes through in death. Christopher died peacefully, with courage and dignity.

### JAMES FANE-GLADWIN

James Ralph Fane-Gladwin: born 24 December 1912; St Bede's House September 1925–December 1930; engineering industry; married Mary Warrand 1941 (died 1967) (six children); married Denise Barrand 1969; died 28 October 1998



James Fane-Gladwin worked all his life in engineering, specialising in gas distribution and retiring as the North Sea gas field came on stream. He married Mary Warrand in 1941, and they had six children: Richard (Gilling and Junior House 53, died 1965), Peter (Gilling arrived 52), John, James (C69), Joe and Mary. Mary died in 1967. In 1969 he married Denise Barrand. He had lived at Ascot, and he retired to Sussex. His younger brother is Peter (B32) and his step-brother was Archie Fletcher (died 1996).

A letter from James Fane-Gladwin about his father written to the Parish Priest, Fr John Pearson in Billingshurst, was read at the funeral – and extracts are printed here: 'If you had a chance to know him, I believe you would have been struck by his humanity, his sense of humour, his breadth of

knowledge, his gentleness, and his tolerance. His humanity, because over a long life he had had real suffering: his eldest son dying tragically in a flying accident, and his first wife within the following year. But he never became embittered, or self pitying. He was a kind man, understanding of people's foibles and frailties. He was someone whom others could talk to. He had dignity. He had a great sense of humour, and the ridiculous. He was a gifted draughtsman and caricaturist, but his cartoons were observant, and very funny, without ever being malicious. He was widely read, but carried a breadth of interest lightly. He enjoyed knowing how things worked – he spent hours in his workshop making inspired models of paddle steamers remembered from his boyhood in Argyll, or working windmills, or renovating small scale steam engines. He was a gentle man – he was very good with children, and there are photographs at christenings of grandchildren dangled within one hand, or wry amusement at their antics at birthdays, or Christmas. He had been an accomplished horseman, and had wanted to be a vet – he had an instinctive way with animals. He was tolerant, and patient. Particularly towards the end of his life, when he was in his nursing home, he bore his increasing frailty with a lightness of being that bore patiently the indignities of increasing age. Being of his generation, he was not a religiously expressive person, but his Benedictine education at Ampleforth was always an influence that sustained him in moments of grief, but allowed him to enquire and think about life, its vicissitudes, and how to live.'

### MICHAEL H GASTRELL

Michael Hardwyn Gastrell: born 20 January 1920 Royal Tinbridge Wells; Eversleigh House, Tinbridge Wells; St Wilfrid's House September 1933–July 1938; University College, Oxford 1939–41, 1945–48; Royal Artillery Regiment and Indian Army 1941–45; industry 1948 onwards, married Vivienne 1942 (dissolved 1963); died 16 November 1998



At Ampleforth, at his father's suggestion, he studied Spanish and French in the sixth form, but suffered a setback when his father died suddenly when he was aged 17. He was an active member of the Beagles and later was whipper-in for Bolebroke Beagles and Bleasdale Beagles. He achieved academic success by 'sheer hard work and not genius' – he had a lively interest in rugby, tennis and hockey but did not excel at these. He studied French and Spanish at University College, Oxford – this was interrupted by the start of the war, his course being cut to two years. Joining the Royal Artillery Regiment, he was posted to Devon and then the Scapa Flow defences,

where he worked on gun and searchlight emplacements. In late 1944 he was drafted to India and seconded to the Indian Army. After being demobbed in

1945, he returned to Oxford to take a shortened Politics, Philosophy and Economics degree.

From 1948 onwards, for all his working life, he worked with Mitchells, Ashworth Stansfield and Co, a Rossendale-based manufacturer of industrial felts, later becoming Bury Masco and latterly Scapa Group plc. Posted at first to their London office in the Export Sales Department, he rose to Export Sales Manager. In 1959 he moved to Lancashire, at Chatburn and later Whalley. Always a hard worker, working long hours, he was a person of much integrity. Never a leader, he might be described as the first mate: always there to ensure that the engine keeps running. His job took him overseas for up to four months a year, travelling extensively and making friends in many countries.

He had married Vivienne in 1942, and they had two sons: Nick (W66 – lived in New Zealand for the last 25 years) and Paddy (W69 – lives in Yorkshire). He read voraciously, a talent he had acquired at university. After his marriage ended in 1963, he lived alone in Whalley. Gardening was always a passionate interest. He threw himself totally into local affairs, becoming in later years a local Councillor serving on the Ribbles Valley District Council. He mounted what was almost a single handed campaign to preserve the Queen Elizabeth Playing Fields in Whalley. He was an early and possibly a founder member of the Pendle Ski Club, and served as Secretary for many years. He qualified late in life as a Club Ski Instructor, teaching until late 1997 – he was especially dedicated to special lessons for disabled skiers.

### JOHN LENNON

John Francis Lennon: born 27 June 1959; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1971-73; St Dunstan's House September 1973-July 1978; family business; married Sarah Snowling 1985 (three children – Lucy, Lawrence, Hugo); died 3 December 1998

John's father, also John Lennon, was at Ampleforth briefly. John himself, on leaving Ampleforth in 1978, joined the family business, Lennons, running supermarkets and wines and spirits. When the firm went bankrupt, John kept the wine and spirit part of the firm in Chester, renaming it Classic Wines. He was a keen sailor at Ampleforth and afterwards. Two of John's three sisters, Judith Menier and Jane Stein, have sons currently at Ampleforth, nephews of John: Tom Menier (T), Johnny Stein (B) and Harry Stein (at the junior school at Gilling).

### NIGEL HARRIS

Nigel Peter Harris: born 22 April 1945 Lisbon; St Hugh's House September 1958-July 1963; army 1963-93; married Lorraine Waller 1970 (two children); died 4 December 1998



Nigel was the third of six children, four boys and two sisters – his three brothers were all at Ampleforth: Michael (H60), Adrian (H70) and Julian (O76). As his father was a diplomat, the family lived in many places, including Lisbon, Uruguay and Vienna. After Ampleforth, he was at Sandhurst from 1963 to 1965, and then served from 1965 to 1993 with the Queen's Regiment – being in Northern Ireland, Bahrain, Cyprus, Germany, Gibraltar, Staff College at Camberley and perhaps other places – at one point moving 17 times in 20 years. He married Lorraine Waller in 1970, and they had two children: Piers (born 1974) and

Samira (born 1977). He had a notable sense of humour and was described at his funeral as 'a larger than life character' who was always available to help others.

### JAMIE KENNARD

James Adrian Coleridge Kennard: born 26 January 1922; St Aidan's House May 1936-December 1939; East Surrey Regiment 1940-42; Indian Army 1942-46; pharmaceutical salesman; married (one daughter); died 10 December 1998



Jamie Kennard followed his brother Humphrey Kennard (JH41) to Ampleforth. Leaving Ampleforth three months after the war began, Jamie served in the war first in the East Sussex Regiment and was at Dunkirk in May 1940 in a DUCK amphibious landing craft, being shot in the back and spending some time recovering from his wounds. In 1942 he was given an Emergency Commission aged 20 in the Indian Army. He was involved in the Burma Campaign where his patrol was ambushed and many killed, and himself seriously wounded and invalided out of the army. He worked for a time in the Intelligence Corps in

India. In the late 1940s Jamie came to live at Ampleforth for a time at the invitation of Abbot Herbert Byrne: it was a moment when he was shattered – his health was poor after his injuries in Burma and at Dunkirk, and he had been much affected by the death of his brother Humphrey, shot down and killed. As he regained his strength, he began to drive a local taxi.

He had married in perhaps the 1950s, but his wife left him, taking their daughter Melissa with her – after this marriage was dissolved, he married Nancy, but this marriage also did not last. He moved to Manchester and then Oxford, working as a Medical Representative for John Wyeth Pharmaceuticals Ltd, travelling the country visiting doctors and hospitals. Jamie then moved to Sherborne, running a china shop with much success – he had learnt much about china from his mother. In the 1960s he was a motor racer, suffering some horrific crashes – he was thrown from his car and lost all his teeth. He always carried in his wallet an RAC Racers Licence. He went to live in Somerset, always very generous with others and with much faith. He would write for the local newspaper *The Bugle* and was a well known character in the local pub, where a cartoon of him hangs. In later years he became destitute, and over the last years lived in a home in Somerset. When he considered applying for a war pension, he rejected the idea, noting how many died in the war, and not feeling wishing to benefit when others had died.

#### GERARD PASCAL DE PFYFFER LEEMING

*Gerard Pascal de Pfyffer Leeming; born 7 April 1912 Lancaster; Gilling Castle; St Aidan's House September 1926-July 1930; novitiate Ampleforth 1931-1932 (Br Charles); studied for secular priesthood Fribourg 1932-33; stockbroker London 1933-39; Royal Army Pay Corps 1939-45; politics 1945-70; married Joan Trappes-Lomax 1935 (died 1954), married Barbara Cockrill 1970 (died 1998); died 15 December 1998 Norwich*



Gerard Pascal de Pfyffer Leeming had been born in Lancaster on 7 April 1912, one of twin brothers, into a family which, although it had probably originated in the middle ages from the village of Leeming in Yorkshire, with a stage in Pickering, had by then for many generations been settled as yeoman farmers in that predominantly Catholic part of Lancashire which lies between Preston and Lancaster. The family remained recusant Catholics through all the long years of exclusion and persecution, and are to be found throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in those volumes of the Catholic Record Society which

include the records of the Hill Chapel at Goosnargh and St Peter's Lancaster. The motto on their coat of arms is simply 'Garde bien le Foy'. His great grandfather, William Leeming, married Margaret Whiteside, from a family of Lancaster bankers and merchants, also Catholic (including an Archbishop of Liverpool) from whom the family derived considerable wealth, inherited by their son Richard. Richard, by his marriage with Eliza Brettargh from another old Lancashire Catholic family, fathered several children (from whom derive other branches of the Leeming family, many of them educated at

Downside) among them also Gerard's father, James Whiteside Leeming.

James Leeming himself married into an ancient and noble Swiss Catholic family, the de Pfyffers von Altishofen, from Lucerne, among whose ancestors there had been a plentiful supply of warriors, including the 16th century Ludwig de Pfyffer 'King of the Swiss' who, in concert with St Charles Borromeo, Archbishop of Milan, fought in the Catholic League. This family provided twelve Colonels of the Swiss Guard at the Vatican, and also served in and commanded the Swiss Guard for the French Kings, culminating in its massacre at the Tuileries at the time of the French Revolution. Gerard was named by his parents after St Gerard Majella. His second name Pascal was because he was born on Easter Sunday. And his third name, de Pfyffer, was adopting his mother Therese's Swiss family name.

James Leeming was peripatetic, and fond of shooting. He first moved his new family, before the First World War, away from Lancashire to Ballechin, a large house (and moors) in Perthshire. He himself had been educated at Ushaw (which still retains the Leeming family chalice, when not in use by a priest in the family) but, from here, he sent his twin sons, Gerard and Richard (C31 – died after a car accident 1976), to Ampleforth, a two day rail journey at the time, culminating in a carriage ride from Gilling station to the Abbey, towed by a carthorse. Later, in the 1920s, after looking at various other houses, James moved his family to Skirsgill Park, just outside Penrith in Cumbria, now owned by Richard's eldest son Antony Leeming (H69). [Antony had two younger brothers at Ampleforth – James (C70) and Nicholas (C72).]

At school Gerard was a founding member of St Aidan's House, at a time when houses were first introduced in 1926. His children have no record of his scholastic achievements, but (in those days of corporal punishment) records of his (and his son's) chastisements were maintained behind pictures, which may or may not still exist. After school, Gerard entered the novitiate at Ampleforth in September 1931, being given the monastic name Charles – and leaving in February 1932, then he studied for the secular priesthood at Fribourg in Switzerland. In 1935 aged 23 he married Joan Trappes-Lomax, from another old Lancashire (and formerly Yorkshire) Catholic family. They had three children, Charles (A53), Mary and Josephine (the latter both married and living respectively near Oxford and near Perugia, in Italy).

During the second World War Gerard served as a Captain in the Royal Army Pay Corps. He enjoyed reporting, when required to report any connections behind enemy lines, that his uncle was Colonel of the Swiss Guard in the Vatican. Before the War he had practised as a stockbroker in London, but afterwards he took to politics. In this field he covered all the main political parties, successively as a Liberal candidate in north Lancashire in the General Election of 1951, as agent for the Labour Party in south Oxfordshire during the 1950s and in Norfolk in the 1960s, as chairman of the local Conservative Party. He was always gregarious, and enjoyed meeting (and helping, and campaigning for) people without any regard to their social background, which to him was simply irrelevant.

He was hurt dreadfully by the illnesses and death of his first wife, Joan, in Oxfordshire at the tender age of 42. Later, after moving to Norfolk in 1967, he found a stalwart source of comfort, love and support (not to mention organisation) in his second wife, Barbara Cockrill, to whom he was married for nearly 30 years. She had been secretary of the local Conservative Party, to his chairman. She was not initially a Catholic, but it did not take her long to become one. Gerard would delight in saying that she was his only convert, but would then promptly let the side down (particularly when addressing the clergy) by adding that he had advised her against touching Holy Mother Church with a barge-pole.

Barbara died in January 1998, leaving Gerard bereft and in failing health. He survived her to the end of the year, but followed her in December, aged 86 – survived by his three children, five grand-children and seven great-grand-children. He is buried, with his first wife Joan, in the churchyard of St Birinus Catholic Church at Dorchester-on-Thames in Oxfordshire.

Charles Leeming

#### MICHAEL COYLE

Michael Joseph Coyle: born 12 May 1937; St Bede's House September 1950-July 1955; National Service 1955-57; a series of jobs living in London; died 18 December 1998 Wanstead

Michael Coyle did National Service in the RAF after leaving Ampleforth, serving in Christmas Island and then at the MOD. Since leaving the RAF in 1957, he had a series of different jobs. In these years he looked after his parents in Wanstead, and since his mother died in about 1990, he lived there alone. He was a keen motor racing fan, travelling sometimes to Le Mans; and also a keen fisherman. His elder brother is Dr Peter Coyle (D54).

#### BERNARD MOORE

*Bernard Clive Moore: born 7 May 1925; St Joseph's Catholic School, Stoke-on-Trent; St Dunstan's House September 1939-December 1942; New College, Oxford (Open Scholarship Natural Science) 1942-46; North Staffordshire College of Ceramics at Stoke-on-Trent 1946-48; Development Research Ceramics Technology with English Electric 1946-48; Aldermaston Atomic Weapons Research Establishment 1958-60; Royal Worcester 1960-61; AG Hayek 1961-66; Ideal Standard 1966-85; independent consultant – ceramic industry worldwide 1985-97; married Jean Russell 1956 (four children); died 18 December 1998*



Bernard Moore spent his life in the ceramic industry. His family has at least five generations in the industry – his great grandfather, his grandfather and his father – and now his son Christopher. Absorbed completely in the ceramic industry, he worked and lived in Romania, Paris, Brussels and Britain.

At Ampleforth he was a member of the second generation of St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald Vanheems – and won a boxing cup. He won a scholarship to New College and then studied ceramics in Stoke-on-Trent and with English Electric. After appointments in ceramics at Aldermaston Atomic Weapons Research Establishment as Production Manager (1958-60) and at Royal Worcester as Projects Manager (1960-61), he was with the ceramic consultancy firm AG Hayek as Senior Partner on Overseas Projects (1961-66) – this included three years spent in Romania on the Turnkey project for mechanized vitreous china plant, as well as other work in Norway, Portugal and in Britain.

For twenty years, from 1966 to 1985, he was with Ideal Standard, first as Senior Co-ordinator of chinaware production at its European HQ – in Paris (1966-68) and in Brussels (after 1968). Still in Brussels, in 1977 he became Technical Director of the operations of ten chinaware plants in six countries in Europe, and was involved in joint development with the US Group in engineering and ceramic technology. He was awarded American Standard Major Contribution Presidential Medal for work in the field of casting system in 1981 and in 1982 the Energy Co-ordinator medal for American Standard \$3m pa savings in Europe over five years.

Retiring from Ideal Standard in 1985, he came to England for perhaps the most exciting period of his life, developing new technology in ceramic casting with a company in Kings Lynn called Pouvair. Working with his eldest son Christopher, he was delighted to have fifth generation of the family in the pottery industry. He retired from this in 1997.

He married Jean Russell in 1956 and they had four children: Christopher (J75), Paul (J77) and two daughters. Bernard's father had been at Stonyhurst,

but he came to Ampleforth perhaps because two uncles were Ampleforth monks – Fr Stephen Dawes (Walter Dawes OA1886, died 1958) and Fr Hilderbrand Dawes (Vincent Dawes OA1895, died 1946) – these were amongst seven Dawes from Longton near Preston at Ampleforth, arriving between 1877 and 1888. Another cousin was Fr Edward Croft (died 1973). Bernard was always a loyal Catholic.

### TOM STJOHN BARRY

*Tom St John Barry: born 24 July 1915; St Cuthbert's House September 1927-July 1932; Liverpool University; Liverpool Rep; BBC Repertory Company; ITN 1955-76, member of the 55 Club; Confrater of Ampleforth Abbey; died 21 December 1999*



Tom was born in 1915 on 24 July, the eldest of five children – with three younger sisters and a brother (who became a monk at Ampleforth). His parents were Dr Thomas StJohn Barry from Kildorrery, Co Cork and Helen Agnes Walsh from Middleton, Co Cork. After their marriage in 1914 they settled in Wallasey, where for some years already he had been well established as doctor in the old style, practising as both general practitioner in a private practice and surgeon on the staff of the local hospital. Tom was for a short time at school as a day boy at St Francis Xavier's in Liverpool before coming to Ampleforth in 1927 as one of the earliest to join St Cuthbert's.

Of the four Houses at the time, in what was still a small school of around 200 boys, it was simply known as 'the New House'. He was gifted but selective of his interests and something of a maverick in his commitments, but he was always a wide-ranging and avid reader on his own. The Theatre attracted him at once and the Art Room where he found in Fr Sylvester Fryer a kindred spirit to whom he was always grateful, remembering him even on his death bed. Fr Dunstan Pozzi used to teach German as an extra language in the sixth form. Tom, who showed little interest in other academic study, mysteriously took to German and astonished everyone, not least Fr Dunstan, by his swift and brilliant progress. After a visit to Germany he became a fluent German speaker. Languages came easily to him and he became fluent also in French with a smattering of other languages.

After school he made a half-hearted attempt to become a medical student in Liverpool but soon gravitated to the Playhouse Theatre's distinguished Repertory Company in which many stars of the future were nurtured; from there his career as an actor was launched. Later in Dublin he acted with Lord Longford's Company at the Gate Theatre and with MacLiamor and Hilton at the Abbey Theatre. He returned in due course to the Liverpool Rep and went on to the BBC Repertory Company of the time. He took part in countless radio plays and had other contracts also with the BBC, for instance for reading

*A Book at Bedtime*. He moved to Independent Television at its inauguration in 1955. He was in fact almost a founder member of Independent Television News but was held back from starting there for a few months to complete a contract with the BBC. In spite of the forced delay the 55 Club of the ITN founders welcomed him as a member.

As a young man before the war Tom married Maud Youd by whom he had one child, Patricia, who later worked with him for a time at ITN and, to his profound delight, visited him for a few days in Ireland during his last illness. Her mother had died in 1960 and Tom then married the actress Maureen Pryor. It was after her death that he married Noreen Vaughan and for the last twenty years lived with her in Ireland in a peace and happiness to which her contribution was enormous.

ITN in their press release on Tom's death remember him as first of all a scriptwriter and newsreader in the early days. 'He went on to become a reporter in the field and then Crime Correspondent, a role he held until his retirement in 1976. A trained actor, he brought an inimitable style and flair to his reporting. He will be particularly remembered for his coverage of the notorious gangland crime stories of the sixties, such as the Kray brothers and the murder of Jack 'the Hat' McVitie.' He widened his experience by work abroad for ITN's *Roving Report*, which took him to dangerous places like Algiers and Cuba after the Bay of Pigs; he reported also from India, the USA and other countries. Reminiscing recently he said that he had found journalism more stimulating than acting; he had been twice threatened by guns while reporting, but theatre audiences were never really quite as bad as that. Sir Geoffrey Cox, under whom he worked at ITN, remembers him as a 'witty, companionable and yet thoughtful man. He played a significant role in shaping the distinctive personality of ITN news – a personality which persists today.' He is still remembered as being gifted with 'one of the most wonderful broadcasting voices of his era.' He was even once singled out for compliment on his voice and diction by Bernard Levin in one of his pieces in *The Times*, in which he was not so flattering to other television personalities of the time. It was a notable tribute to Tom's professional gifts.

After Tom's retirement from ITN in 1976 he went to live with his wife Noreen in Wicklow, from which they moved recently to Glanmire in Cork. His health gradually deteriorated and he became more and more immobilised with arthritis. He made a joke of this, as of most things, saying that the only reason he had only two sticks was that he didn't have a third hand to hold another. In these years of increasing illness he recognised with gratitude his great debt to Noreen, a gifted school teacher who managed to combine her care of young children with her fidelity to and care for Tom. In Wicklow he got to know Michael Ryan (A63) and a deep friendship, which helped Tom and which he greatly valued, grew up between them. When Tom was disabled Michael became a regular visitor and kept him in touch with other Old Boys and with news from Ampleforth. Tom was able to keep up also with his old colleagues in ITN through the 55 Club of which he was a member. He valued

that contact and was delighted when Frank Miles and others from the 55 Club visited him in Wicklow.

In mind he remained alert to the end and was never at a loss for a witty comment on whatever was going on. Even as a boy his sense of humour and sometimes mordant wit were always alight and he could at will convulse a whole company with laughter. The facets of his character were many and varied, ranging with Irish ease and humour between the sacred and the profane; he could hold his own in almost any company. In all the vicissitudes of his colourful life, through the swirl and paradox and contradiction of the many counter currents that ran through the world in which he lived and worked, he held to the Faith in a typically Irish way. It lay close to his attachment to Ampleforth – an attachment which, like everything else about him was idiosyncratic but real. The personalities he had known at school – Abbot Edmund Matthews, Fr Paul Nevill, Fr Sylvester Fryer, Frs Stephen Marwood and John Maddox in the Theatre, Fr Dunstan Pozzi, Fr Sebastian Lambert, Fr Felix Hardy and Fr Herbert Byrne (whom he had known also at Seel Street in Liverpool) ever peopled his memories of the valley. For him, as for some other Old Boys, subsequent generations in the valley were as unreal and insubstantial as invading wraiths. Anything he heard of, including what his brother might do as Headmaster or Abbot, tended to be assessed by what he thought those old monks would think of it. He was an excellent mimic and preserved into old age memories and performances of what this or that monk had said long ago; the stories not infrequently improved as time went on.

During his last declining years memories of Ampleforth with the monks he had known there and the Catholic faith he had learnt there were renewed and strengthened; they helped him to prepare consciously and openly for the end. As new and gentler facets in his character made their way to the surface his keen sense of humour remained unchanged. His memories of Ampleforth, as often happened with that generation, were not of the school but of the monks he had known and of the monastery and Abbey Church. He was grateful to Abbot Herbert for making him a Confrater of the Abbey at the time when he had gone with his brother and two other monks on pilgrimage to Rome for the first Holy Year after the War in 1950. There were rough passages and spiritual problems to be faced after that, but in the end prayer and the diapason of faith that echoed through his life, sometimes forgotten, sometimes recalled again, brought him through in the end to calmer waters. Such a pilgrimage is not uncommon in our disordered times; for Tom it ended in a way to be remembered with gratitude. He was taken to hospital in early December with heart failure and inoperable cancer of the liver. His calmness and trust in Christ and his Sacraments inspired those who cared for him. He was moved to the hospice and there he died quietly on 21 December in a moment of sleep; his wife Noreen was by his side, as ever, in support and sympathy and prayer. May he rest in peace.

Patrick Barry OSB

## LANCE ALLGOOD

*Lancelot Guy Allgood: born 1 February 1944 Nunwick Hall; St Cuthbert's House left 1962; Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester; ran Northumberland estate 1970 (following the death of his father) to 1998; High Sheriff Northumberland 1984; Chairman of Tyne Riparian Owners and Occupiers Association 1988-96; Member of Hexham Rural District Council (representing Simonburn); Chairman of Simonburn Parish Council; supporter North Tyne Foxhounds; married Veronica Pitman 1972 (three daughters – Jane, Alice and Fiona); died 24 December 1998*



*Lance Allgood (left) on a pig shooting party in Tunisia in about 1987 – on his left are Simon Scott (T57), Philip Scrope (C61), Dick Gaisford [father of Tom (C90) and son-in-law of John Riddell (C29)], Colin Crabbe (C60), Alan More-Nesbit, Ian Martell, Jock Viscount Encombe (O80) and Henry Lorimer (W58). In the front are three Tunisians in the party.*

*Andrew Festing (C59) writes: Lance Allgood died on Christmas Eve 1998, depriving the North Tyne Valley in Northumberland of a much loved and respected local landowner. Lance's mother, Jane Noel, died when he was eight and Lance and his younger brother, Charles (C63), were brought up by their much older father, a delightful and charming man who doted upon and therefore rather indulged his two boys. Their exploits at Nunwick, a marvellous eighteenth century house, were legendary. Lance's four years at St Cuthbert's continued in the same vein. Educational achievement took second place to a cat-and-mouse game with authority, and a healthy disregard for every known school rule. Father Walter's benign and shrewd housemastership was sometimes tested to the limit. Years later when painting his portrait for St Cuthbert's, the artist wanted the sitter to smile, he only needed to say 'Lance Allgood'.*

After school Lance spent two years at the Royal Agricultural College Cirencester learning the skills that he needed to run his Nunwick and Reaveley estates, which had been in the Allgood family since the seventeenth century. He was born with a silver spoon in his mouth, inheriting what, in many ways, was a perfect country estate in a beautiful part of the north of England, and perhaps his most enduring passion was his love of Nunwick and his wish to share all that it had to offer with a very wide circle of friends. Every year he held his 'Ampleforth Shoot' when one or two of his old friends in Cuthbert's were invited up from the south along with five or six locals, that part of Northumberland being well populated with Cuthbert's old boys.

Behind his somewhat rotund, bucolic and irreverent exterior there lay a shrewd and enquiring mind. In some ways his was a wasted brain, he could have achieved much in a more demanding environment, but the Nunwick estate and the Tynedale area of Northumberland benefited enormously from his stewardship. In 1972 he married Veronica Pitman and they had three daughters. Veronica shared with Lance his great knowledge of gardening and between them, they created one of the most impressive gardens in the north east.

Lance's tragic early death has deprived us of a type all too rare in Mr Blair's new Britain. A traditional country squire and a benevolent employer, he provided cohesion in a rural area and he and his forbears before him understood only too well the great Benedictine vow of stability. He seldom strayed far from Nunwick, bar a twice or thrice yearly visit to Boodle's in London. Lance served Mass at Swinburne Church every Sunday for the last twenty years, taking over this duty from John Riddell (C28) who had served for the previous forty years. One of his most eccentric theories was that no gentleman should ever be seen not wearing a vest. At Mass, during the offer of the sign of peace, Lance would stand at the altar, pull a piece of his vest out from between his shirt buttons and beam at his various friends in the congregation. He combined a wonderful sense of humour with a deep and unswerving Catholic faith. May he rest in peace.

*OA Editor notes:* Lance Allgood's mother, Jane, was a Noel, and through her, Lance was a second cousin of Anthony Viscount Campden (C67), Gerard Noel (C71), Thomas Noel (C76), Edward Noel (O78) [all sons of the Earl of Gainsborough], Philip Noel (T77) and Robert Noel (E80) [sons of Gerard Noel]; and a second cousin – once removed of Harry Noel (E95) [son of Viscount Campden], Luke Viscount Hawkesbury (O91), Ralph Foljambe (O93) [sons of the Earl of Liverpool] and Ben Pridden (C92).

## PEREGRINE FELLOWES

*Peregrine Edward Launcelot Fellowes: born 8 July 1912; St Aidan's House left 1930; University College London; civil engineer; oil executive; diplomat late 1940s-early 1950s – in Cairo and London; Shell Oil from mid 1950s – Head of Shell in Nigeria 1960s and Controller in Shell London of 'Government and Trade Relations'; Ford Foundation and Chatham House; married Ohwen Stuart-Jones 1935 (died 1980) (four sons); married Lady Maureen 1982; died 15 February 1999 Chipping Campden*



*Reprinted with permission from The Times 18 March 1999;*

Born into the now lost culture of Empire, Peregrine Fellowes grew up with the sense of duty of an Englishman abroad. One of his great uncles, Lord Sydenham, was Governor of Bombay, another, Sir Thomas Wrightson, Bt, supplied rail equipment to the whole of the Indian sub-continent, while his father's brother, Air Commodore Peregrine Fellowes, led the Houston Everest Flight of 1933. His father had decided to try his hand at ranching, but when he and his pregnant wife arrived at their holding near Calgary in

Canada they made the unwelcome discovery that their agent had absconded with the money intended for a new house. As a result, Peregrine was born in a stable, for which, as he would often observe, there was an excellent precedent. After his father's death in the First World War, his mother's next marriage, in 1923, brought Catholicism in its wake. Although his conversion was denounced by his father's family, his education at Ampleforth (where his step-uncle Father Herbert Byrne would be Abbot) and his new faith proved a mainstay throughout his life.

Having graduated as a civil engineer from University College London, Fellowes was asked to supervise bridge construction in the Sudan. Believing the job to depend on the assumption that he was a bachelor, he concealed the existence of his wife for the first few months, until he discovered that her presence would merely secure him a larger bungalow. She quickly joined him, and merriment ensued in the prewar playgrounds of the Sudan, South Africa and Kenya. When hostilities broke out in 1939, his knowledge of Africa led to his inclusion in a small group with a secret mission to regain the Ethiopian throne for Emperor Haile Selassie. Fellowes had some odd jobs. He was responsible for the Mobile Propaganda Unit, a printing press borne by two camels. This was used to print appeals to the Italians, which were pushed over the barbed wire on bayonets, and, according to legend, frequently resulted in surrender. Various peculiar orders were received, of which Fellowes's own favourite was the instruction to accord the Emperor every formal mark of deference but only to address him as Mr Smith. The whole (successful)

endeavour was chronicled by George Steer in his book, *Sealed and Delivered*, published in 1942.

At the end of the war, Fellowes became a diplomat, and a friend and colleague of Kim Philby. During the late 1940s he was also posted to Cairo with Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean. One of his duties was to work with Burgess, decoding sensitive information, all of which was presumably relayed to Moscow. Although horrified by his friend's treason, Fellowes was never quite able to suppress his affection for Burgess, one of the funniest men he ever knew. Having worked with all three spies, he could only assume that he had been investigated as a possible 'fourth man'. If he was, nothing but old fashioned patriotism would have been discovered. His diplomatic career was halted, however, when a wartime attack of tuberculosis flared up in the 1950s, bringing a medical verdict that he could not expect to live beyond 1960. Reluctantly the Foreign Office declined to train him for an ambassadorial role – a disappointment only slightly assuaged, over the years, by his outliving most of his diplomatic contemporaries.

Deeply distressed, he was persuaded by his wife to accompany her to a fortune-teller who, perhaps by previous arrangement, declared that he would live until the age of 72, which still sold him short, but was at least more accurate and encouraging than medical science. Armed with this news, he declined the offer of a consular career and instead joined Shell. He returned to Africa in 1960 and was appointed head of Shell in Nigeria in the heady, optimistic days after that unhappy country's independence. It was a period of great personal and professional satisfaction, but the subsequent civil war and the deaths of many African friends were a source of lasting sorrow to Fellowes and his wife. Back in London, he was appointed controller of government and trade relations for Shell International, which saw him travelling extensively in the Middle East. After leaving Shell, he continued to work for Middle Eastern cooperation, through the Ford Foundation and his work for Chatham House, and by producing *The New Middle East*, a magazine designed to promote understanding between Arabs and Israelis.

Fellowes had many interests, ranging from comparative religion and philosophy to the works of Eric Gill and Arthur Koestler, but above all his heart was political. An early bohemianism, traces of which could be found in his choice of country wear, and a postwar flirtation with socialism had long since given way to a deeply felt traditional Conservatism. William Hague's abandonment of the hereditary peerage dismayed him, and he was engaged in a campaign to promote Lord Cranborne's compromise as a permanent solution to the House of Lords question at the time of his death. He was a Knight of Malta.

Despite having one of the worst tempers in the Western world, Peregrine Fellowes was fortunate in enjoying not one but two successful marriages. His first wife, Olwen, spotted him on a diving board during a university swimming competition and immediately declared that she was determined to meet and marry him. She did, despite strong opposition from both families on the

grounds of their extreme youth, and they were happy together for 45 years until her death from cancer in 1980. Two years later Fellowes married Lady Maureen, daughter of the 4th Earl of Gainsborough and widow of the 15th Lord Dorner. It was, as he said, 'an unlooked for, joyous epilogue' to a varied life. She survives him, along with the four sons of his first marriage.

*OA Editor notes:* Peregrine and Olwen Fellowes had four sons: Nicholas (A55), David (J61), Rory (B64) and Julian (B66). His second wife Lady Maureen is the sister of the 5th Earl of Gainsborough (and the widow of the 15th Lord Dorner) – she is the grandmother and Peregrine Fellowes the step grandfather of James Sandbach (O87). Lady Maureen is an aunt of Anthony Viscount Campton (C67), Gerard Noel (C71), Thomas Noel (C76) and Edward Noel (C78).

### HARRY DAGNALL

*Jonathan Hugh 'Harry' Dagnall: born 19 February 1953; St Bede's, Bishton Hall; St Thomas's House September 1966–December 1971; Kent University 1971–74; kibbutz 1974–75; articulated to solicitors and other work 1975–84; theatre management 1984–99; died 16 February 1999*



Called Harry (Daggers) at St Bede's, Bishton Hall, the name stuck at Ampleforth, with friends and in business. He was for a few years in the early 1970s a regular pilgrim and brancadier in Lourdes with Ampleforth, a family pioneer bringing subsequently most of his family to Lourdes. He went to Kent University in 1971 and took a low level degree at the end of three years. After working for about a year on a kibbutz in Israel, he was articulated to the solicitors Allen and Ovary, but he never succeeded in passing law society exams. At this time he did a variety of jobs including a stint as a porter and then with the auctioneers Bonhams. In

1984 he joined the Society of West End Theatres, an administrative and advisory arm of theatre management conducting, amongst other things, negotiations with Equity and other unions involved in the theatre industry, and with government departments. In 1989 he joined the Theatre Division (production division) of the Really Useful Group (RUG), but resigned with most of its other members in sympathy with the head of the division. In 1993 he rejoined RUG in the Theatre Management Division (managing the running of theatres), subsequently becoming a director of each of the West End theatres managed by RUG – The Palace, the Adelphi and the New London. Thus he became a well-known figure in the theatrical world, including Broadway. Whilst he was intrigued by this world and enjoyed its excitements, he was nevertheless fully aware of the need for a cool head and diplomatic approach. He was much loved by family, friends and godchildren. His brothers

are Peter (T67) and Andrew (T73), and his sister Winkie is married to Mark Pickthall (B76).

*Peter Dagnall [his father]*

### CAPTAIN JEREMY ELWES

*Jeremy Gervase Geoffrey Philip Elwes: born 1 September 1923; St Aidan's House September 1935-December 1939; Commission to the KRRC May 1941; volunteered Special Air Services December 1942; volunteered Yugoslav Service May 1943; farmer and landowner; High Sheriff of Lincolnshire 1969; a founder and Chairman of the Shrievalty Association; married Claire Beveridge 1952 (four sons); died 22 February 1999*



*Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph, 17 March 1999:*

Captain Jeremy Elwes, who has died aged 77, was an entrepreneurial Lincolnshire landowner and a champion of the ancient office of High Sheriff, which he helped to preserve from extinction.

The shrievalty of England and Wales traces its origins to the reign of

Ethelred the Unready, and is the oldest secular office under the Crown. In medieval times, Sheriffs were the sovereign's principal representatives in the shires – though Lords Lieutenants gradually assumed prominence as the raising of regiments became more important than the maintenance of law and order. After the Beeching review of the judicial system in 1971, which recommended the abolition of Assizes and Quarter Sessions and the creation of Crown Courts, the 73 Sheriffs faced redundancy. Their chief responsibilities – to provide lodgings and security for judges, and to arrange the summoning of jurors – were to be taken over by a new breed of professional 'circuit administrators'. Elwes, who had been High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1969, felt it wrong that such an historic office should disappear by default. With a group of like-minded colleagues he founded the Shrievalty Association, of which he became chairman. Their efforts were successful, and subsequent local government legislation enshrined the role of High Sheriffs as County Court judges' ceremonial attendants. The Association acquired almost 1,000 members, established contact with sheriffs throughout the English-speaking world, and celebrated the millennium of the office in 1992, when Elwes stood down as chairman and became president.

Jeremy Gervase Geoffrey Philip Elwes was born on 1 September 1921. His father, Lieutenant-Colonel Rudolph ('Rolf') Elwes, MC, served with the

Coldstream Guards in both world wars and was later ordained a Catholic priest; he returned from Rome to officiate at Jeremy's wedding in the family chapel at Elsham Hall, near Brigg in Lincolnshire. The Elwes family descend from Robert Elwes of Askham, Nottinghamshire, who died in 1526. Later members of the family include Sir Gervase Elwes, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, who was executed on Tower Hill in 1615; Sir Hervey Elwes, an eighteenth century MP for Sudbury described in Burke's Landed Gentry as 'a great miser'; and, in modern times, the society portrait painter Dominic Elwes, who committed suicide in the aftermath of the disappearance of Lord Lucan. Over the years the family acquired estates at Roxby in Lincolnshire and Great Billing in Northamptonshire, though Elsham Hall was bought only in 1932, by Jeremy's uncle, when Great Billing was sold.

Young Jeremy went to Ampleforth, and was commissioned in the KRRC in 1940. He served as an intelligence officer with the 8th Army at El Alamein before volunteering for the Special Air Service. He was attached at various times to the Greek Sacred Brigade, to the Political Warfare Executive in the Balkans and the Middle East, and to the Royal Yugoslav Guards – until they mutinied in favour of Tito. In October 1944 he was mentioned in despatches while commanding an intelligence unit working with partisans and Commandos in southern Albania. At the end of the war, Elwes became an information officer attached to the British Embassy in Athens, organising exhibitions and information centres throughout Greece. In due course, he was offered a similar post in Shanghai, but he decided to return to run the family estates – which extended to 6,000 acres, including forestry, iron mining and open-cast coal.

In later years, Elwes successfully developed part of the Elsham estate as a tourist attraction. The Elsham Hall Country and Wildlife Park, which featured collections of animals and birds, a butterfly garden, an arboretum, working blacksmiths and potters, a restaurant, a shop and the Barn Theatre, was advertised as 'North Lincolnshire's home of interactive flexible entertainment'. Medieval Banquets, Viking Feasts and English Country Barn Dances were all available. The venture won several awards both for tourism and for its sensitive conversion of traditional estate buildings, and welcomed more than 50,000 visitors a year. Elwes involved himself in a number of other business ventures, including a trading and air freight company dealing chiefly with Latin America. He was also active as a county councillor, founder-chairman of the Lincolnshire and Humberside Arts and Heritage Association, chairman of the Lincolnshire Council for the Preservation of Rural England and vice-chairman of BBC Radio Humberside.

He was appointed a Deputy Lieutenant for Lincolnshire in 1970, and for Humberside in 1975. He was Vice Lord-Lieutenant of Humberside from 1983 to 1996.

Jeremy Elwes was a gentle eccentric, who radiated energy and goodwill and had a gift for getting on with everyone he met. In 1980 he tried to promote an International Courtesy Year, but – with competition from the

International Year of the Child – he failed to win the support of the UN. Among a long roll of appointments, he proudly listed the fact that he was a steward of the Lincolnshire agricultural show's small animals and children's section. He married, in 1955, Clare Beveridge, daughter of Major-General Arthur Beveridge, MC, an honorary physician to the Queen. They had four sons.

*OA Editor notes:* Jeremy and Claire Elwes's four sons are Gervase (B73), Giles (B78), Robert (O79) and Hugh (O81). He was Knight of Honour and Devotion in the Order of Malta. He was a regular pilgrim and helper of the sick in Lourdes. In the early 1980s, he donated to Ampleforth the Elwes Prize – these prizes are awarded annually for all round excellence. *The Times* (31 March 1999) noted that 'perhaps his bravest venture was Heavy Lift UK – which bought up the RAF's fleet of Belfast aircraft for transporting heavy equipment across the globe.' At the time of the Falklands war in 1982, the company leased the aircraft back to Whitehall. *The Times* added that Jeremy 'at one stage offered to mediate' in the Falklands dispute.

#### PETER DE NORMANVILLE

*Peter Bernard Augustine de Normanville: born 29 June 1922 London; St Cuthbert's House 1940; RAF 1940-about 1942; Royal Navy (navigator in Motor Gun Boats) 1943-45; Shell Film Unit 1946-61; freelance documentary film-making 1961-onwards; antique dealer 1980s-99; married Sarah Erulkar 1950 (two daughters); died 7 March 1999 London*

*Reprinted by permission from The Independent, Obituaries, 18 March 1999:*

Peter de Normanville began his career as a documentary film-maker after the Second World War with the Shell Film Unit. The unit had been formed by Edgar Anstey in the 1930s; with John Grierson's GPO Film Unit, it became a distinguished part of the British documentary movement. Although Shell used the film unit as a promotional tool, the accepted philosophy taught to all its young directors was not to make a film about its products, but about the scientific principles behind those products. The films were thus at once entertaining and impartially educational, and attracted wide audiences. The sponsor maintained its presence by its logo on the end of each film. This approach was exemplified by de Normanville's first major film, *High Speed Flight* (1956; the first of a three-part series). In the early 1950s supersonic flight was only possible for a few seconds in a precarious dive. The RAF asked Shell to produce a film to explain the hazards and problems of this flying to its pilots. Using the optical process known as the Schlieren technique, de Normanville showed in vivid colours the way shock waves built up on an aircraft's wings and tail surfaces as it flew through the sound barrier. Hundreds of copies of the film were sold to the world's air forces, and it won numerous prizes.

Peter de Normanville was born in London in 1922 and educated at Ampleforth (Cardinal Basil Hume was a contemporary). Instead of going to Oxford in 1940, he joined the RAF and became the youngest four-engined-

bomber pilot of his time. He survived two devastating crashes, the second one after a daylight raid on Brest that went badly wrong. At the end of a year in hospital, he was told he would never work again, but promptly went to sea as a navigator on motor gunboats for the rest of the war.

De Normanville saw a lot of training films while he was in the RAF, and became attracted to the idea of making films himself. In 1946 he was accepted by the Shell Film Unit, and appointed assistant to Sarah Erulkar, a young Indian film-maker. Later they married. He followed *High Speed Flight*, in the late 1950s, with *Forming of Metals*, an expositional film that transformed a steel mill into a symphony of light and movement, and *Frontiers of Friction*, which spiced an otherwise dull phenomenon with shots of a bartender sliding glasses of whisky down the counter to his customers in a western saloon.

After 15 years at Shell, de Normanville left to go freelance, and turned his scientific mind and interpretive skills to other industries. Morgan Crucible made crucibles out of jet black carbon to hold molten metals. A less promising film image would be hard to imagine. So de Normanville made a film about carbon itself (*Carbon*, 1966): the atom of life, the atom of the diamond, the atom of graphite. For IBM he made *Man and Computer: a perspective* (1967) – a film on computing that didn't show a single computer. He told his client that computers were 'boring boxes', and with the help of animation and visual analogy explained what went on inside them. The technique paid off. The film's life lasted several years since there was no product in it to date it. His wife meantime had been pursuing a successful career of her own, and they shared the direction of a number of films, notably *Living City* (1975), a portrait of Calcutta, and a series of films on leprosy.

De Normanville's work ranged over many countries and many subjects; he made films on oil pipelines in Alaska and India; on world economic problems for the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development; on developments in microbiology interpreted by six Nobel prizewinners; on the railway works at Swindon; on the nature of light for Lucas Industries. He explained the Critical Path management technique developed for the American Polaris submarine programme by showing how it could be applied to the building of a filling station. He was the first to admit that none of his ideas would ever have reached the screen without the ingenuity, patience and applied imagination of some of the finest cameramen in the business, among them Sidney Beadle, Ronnie Whitehouse, Wolfgang Suschitzky and Arthur Wooster. His final film was for Rolls-Royce to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the first flight of Sir Frank Whittle's jet engine. By that time, however, the short-term, impatient age of the video cassette had arrived, and the good times of documentary film were over. He and his wife both retired from films, and turned their talents to buying and selling antiques. But to the end Peter de Normanville retained his enthusiasm for the world of science, and his puckish sense of humour.

*Rodney Giesler*

## PETER CORRIGAN

*Peter John Corrigan: born 1 July 1946; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1958-60; St John's House September 1960-December 1964; Lincoln College, Oxford 1965-68; AEI 1965-69; GEC Telecommunications Ltd 1968-70; BOC Computer Centres Ltd 1970-74; Arthur Young (now Ernst and Young) 1975-99 – partner from 1983; married Mary Gradwell 1971 (four children); illness 1994-99; died 26 March 1999*



*Adapted from an address at the Requiem Mass in Ealing Abbey 6 April 1999: Peter Corrigan was the eldest son of parents who were both general practitioners, and is remembered by his brother Paul (J67, now a general practitioner in Western Australia) and sister Denise as being 'insatiably curious about all things mechanical, electrical and technological' – he built model planes and electric train layouts, and designed a trap into which his father fell. At Ampleforth he was involved in Fr Aidan Gilman's 'peat project', a scientific study of peat on the Yorkshire moors involving radioactive isotopes, and it was to this that he attributed his success in gaining*

an Exhibitioner place at Lincoln College, Oxford. Studying Economics and Engineering at Oxford, he spent most time with Oxford University Drama Society, loving stage-management, especially lighting design and the business side of theatre – and toured Italy as an 'impresario'. His group of Oxford friends noted how his Catholic faith was always central to everything he did.

Already at Oxford on an Engineering Apprenticeship with AEI (later taken over by GEC) (1965-69), he then worked as a graduate trainee with GEC Telecommunications Ltd (1968-70) and as a Software Manager with BOC Computer Centres Ltd (later Datasolve), being part of the management team (1970-74) – among many successful projects at this time was perhaps the implementation of leading edge computer systems for Datasolve, and the IBM man involved in this project writes: 'His technical understanding and speed of thought were breathtaking'. From 1974 onwards he was with Arthur Young, now Ernst and Young, becoming their youngest ever partner in 1984 and Director of Computer Sciences Corporation between 1990 and 1994. A fellow partner writes of Peter 'one of the most talented people' with whom he had ever worked, and how 'he had an intuitive feel for how to handle people at meetings'. When Ernst and Whinney took over from Arthur Young, Peter became a Director of Inforem. Peter's enthusiasm for leading-edge technology never left him, even in illness.

Peter's character and roots were deeply Celtic, along with a strong stoicism of the Durham mining family from which his mother came. This stoicism was apparent throughout his long illness. He was blessed with great intelligence, a quick and logical mind, and a flair for scientific thought. He had a notable

sense of humour and a flair for the absurd. He rebuilt and sailed a 102 year Dutch barge *Willemien*.

He married Mary Gradwell in 1971 – they shared many interests, especially music and sailing, and he was always an inspiration to Mary's work as freelance child care consultant. They had four children: Alice (aged 22), Joseph (20), Nicholas (18) and Andrew (16). They moved to live in the parish of Ealing Abbey. After 1994, he was ill for six years with much physical weakness.

## MARK SEXTON

*Mark Edward Sexton: born 28 February 1971 Somerset; Buckfast Abbey School 1979-84; St John's House September 1984-June 1989; South Bank University 1990-94; management training firm 1992-97; illness 1996-99; died 27 March 1999 Clapham, North Yorkshire*



Mark's short life can only be appreciated in hindsight. In a curious way that is how he wanted it to be for he distrusted the glamour of success. It was easy to pass him over. But his close circle of friends formed during his days at school saw something more, they penetrated below the surface. His fine qualities emerged in the way he coped with his illness. Acceptance combined with determination made him a wonderful patient and a grateful friend. In this he was much helped by the loving care of his parents, Richard and Justina and the support of his younger brother, Edward, still in the sixth form. As he lay dying, his friends came from the south to his home in remote North Yorkshire to help

his parents keep vigil day and night. At his funeral, we were sad but privileged to have known him, privileged to have seen his courage and humour cope with the increasing difficulties of paralysis; he never complained. As the end approached, he realised that life was draining away and the cancer had revived, he was emphatic with his parish priest, Mgr Basil Loftus, that he receive Holy Communion and be prepared for the final journey.

By his commitment to his family and friends, by his sensitivity to the presence of God, alongside a freedom of spirit which struggled with the idea of God, by his determination to fight the illness and his quiet acceptance when he knew he had failed, he showed God's love working within him, a work that had been going on longer than he realised. At his funeral amidst our sadness and grief, we were truly able to say thank you to him and to the God that made it possible.

Mark Sexton spent his early life in Somerset, and after going to Buckfast Abbey Prep School came to Ampleforth and St John's in 1984. Here he, together with a few others, formed a small group of friends, most of whom remained with him till his dying day. He did not excel in traditional ways, though in his early years the Sunley Centre provided some interest and in the

sixth form he was one of Mrs Judd's team in the Bookshop. He worked hard enough to pass his A levels, but this achievement did not match his potential, a fact that did not cause him too much concern. After a year out he went to the South Bank University and graduated in 1994 with an Honours Degree in Social Science. By then he had linked up with a management training firm, *Breakthrough*, who recognised his potential and provided the environment in which his skills would develop. They offered him a permanent job after graduation which he held until he was struck down by illness in 1996.

The first diagnosis was epilepsy but the treatment failed and it was early 1997 that the brain tumour was discovered. It was inoperable. The battle started, one which the medical experts predicted would last months, but went on for over two years. The early treatment raised hopes of remission so he kept his London flat, and *Breakthrough* kept his position. But after a second operation in June 1998, he contracted meningitis and nearly died. From then on he was incapacitated, being paralysed on his left side. With reduced movement he needed more constant care and he returned home to Clapham, North Yorkshire. Things stabilised enough for him to enjoy a 28th birthday party with his friends on 28 February 1999. But in March his health deteriorated again; this time God was calling him.

A large crowd overflowed the church at High Bentham for his funeral Mass and he was buried in the village cemetery at Clapham. Several of the community, the Abbot (his housemaster), Fr Cuthbert, Fr Raphael and Fr Chad with the current parish priest and his two predecessors concelebrated the Mass. Sandy Dalglish (currently JJ), a contemporary of his brother Edward in St John's, played the violin and he was laid to rest supported by the prayers of his family, the parish and many friends – including Nicholas Giordano (J89), Austin Gilman (W89), Simon Gillespie (D89), Matthew Jones (T89), Adrian Mayer (J89), Michael Spalding (W89), James Wayman (E89).

TMIW

*Dr Bart Sayle, Founder and President of Breakthrough International Group, writes:* Mark Sexton put a note through our door looking for a summer job – apparently he had done this with every business on Kensington High Street. We asked him in for an interview and I remember he interviewed us. He looked good, sounded good and asked a lot of intelligent business questions. Even though we didn't have a position, we created one because he impressed us from the start with his energy, creativity and intellect. As the business grew from small beginnings to what is now an international company, Mark grew into a mature young man with a strong presence and integrity. He became the anchor man in London as we started to work overseas. Whilst away in USA I had complete trust in his talents – able to manage our clients and the complex logistics that go into planning our programmes. Our clients liked him and every member of our team loved him. Mark had a particular sense of balance between his dedication to get the job done with a laid back attitude and a sense of humour. This created a wonderful atmosphere in the office and on our

programmes. Just before he became ill, he had successfully accomplished his biggest challenge to date with Breakthrough – and he did it with style. On one of our largest programmes in the USA with tough New York businessmen, Mark charmed them and grew in authority and brought tremendous levels of energy and creativity to make it a phenomenal success. When he died, Mark was the longest serving member of Breakthrough apart from its two founders.

## DEATHS

Thomas A Day	W65	16 June 1998
D Guy Curtis	E56	24 June 1998
Louis HM Carvill	A36	15 July 1998
Andrew PG Knowles	A44	2 August 1998
Patrick WC Hickey	D45	16 October 1998
Michael H Gastrell	W38	16 November 1998
John F Lennon	D78	3 December 1998
Nigel P Harris	H63	4 December 1998
Jamie AC Kennard	A39	10 December 1998
Gerard PdeP Leeming	A30	15 December 1998
Michael J Coyle	B55	18 December 1998
Bernard C Moore	D42	18 December 1998
Thomas StJ Barry	C32	21 December 1998
Lancelot G Allgood	C62	24 December 1998
Rev Philip D Holdsworth OSB	C39	31 December 1998
Peregrine EL Fellowes	A30	15 February 1999
JHP 'Harry' Dagnall	T71	16 February 1999
Captain Jeremy GGP Elwes DL	A39	22 February 1999
Rev T Leonard Jackson OSB	W36	23 February 1999
Peter BA de Normanville	C40	7 March 1999
Peter J Corrigan	J64	26 March 1999
Mark E Sexton	J89	27 March 1999

Non OA but members of the Ampleforth Society:

PB Unwin	18 May 1998
Rev Gregory O'Brien OSB	10 November 1998

## BIRTHS

- 1998  
 19 Feb Fiona and Philip Plummer (T78) a daughter, Chlöe  
 11 Mar Lucy and Paul Irven (B80) twins, Phoebe Anna Henrietta and Edward Patrick Hill  
 19 Mar Kate and Tim Murphy (A84) a daughter, Emily Magdalen Gabrielle  
 24 Mar Tracey and Nick Davenport (D71) a daughter, Isabelle Grace  
 24 Mar Amanda and Stephen Murray (H74) a daughter, Laura Rose  
 30 June Toby and Sara Allerton (née Willcox) (OA87) a daughter, Katharine Maisie  
 27 July Nicola and James Massey (T82) a daughter, Rosie  
 25 Aug Karen and Henry Swarbrick (T75) twins, Robert Connor and Isobel May  
 9 Sept Anne-Luce and Duncan Cunynghame-Robertson (E68) twins, Donnachaidh George Jean and Drusilla Nelly Helen  
 1 Oct Caroline and Philip Aldridge (D78) a son, John Dominic  
 14 Oct Victoria and James Aldous-Ball (C83) a daughter, Josephine Beatrice  
 9 Nov Lisa and Conor Magill (D69) a son, Luke Edward James  
 16 Nov Danielle and Paddy Young (B82) a daughter, Georgina  
 27 Nov Elizabeth and William Bostock (H86) a daughter, Marianne Claire  
 5 Dec Wendy and Simon Davy (D83) a son, Patrick Joseph Bernard  
 5 Dec Philippa and Nicholas Williamson (T82) a son, Patrick Hector  
 8 Dec Caroline and Jamie Muir (D70) a daughter, Anna Beatrice  
 15 Dec Christine and Thomas Judd (W77) a daughter, Elizabeth Thea  
 17 Dec Nelly and Hugh Elwes (O81) a son, Frederick Robert Christian  
 18 Dec Lucy and Benjamin Fraser (O79) a daughter, Phoebe Montagu  
 24 Dec Charlotte and Philip Gilbey (D85) a son, Timothy John Anthony
- 1999  
 5 Jan Susan and Hugh Sturges (O75) a daughter, Katharine Freya  
 6 Jan Charlotte and Thomas Gaisford (C90) a son, Harry Demis de Vitre  
 7 Jan Maura and John Rylands (A73) a daughter, Mary Katherine  
 10 Jan Charlotte and Jonathan Holmes (A86) a son, Oscar Hugo Peter  
 14 Jan Rosie and Alastair Campbell (T71) a son, James Alastair  
 15 Jan Clare and Bob Kerry (T81) a son, Thomas Michael  
 18 Jan Juliet and Charles Macdonald (O82) a son, Geordie Charles  
 23 Jan Anna and William O'Kelly (C77) a son, Michael Christian  
 24 Jan Lucy and David Wootton (H93) a son, Robert Arthur Ernest

- 27 Jan Fiona and Anthony Fraser (W77) a daughter, Marina Hesper Madeleine  
 29 Jan Damian and Amanda Hampshire (née Willcox) (OA83) twins, Peter Augustine Edmund and Alexander Damian Joseph  
 1 Feb Tricia and Paul Arkwright (D79) a daughter, Katherine Elisabeth  
 4 Feb Margaret and Edward Young (T73) a daughter, Lucy Clementine  
 7 Feb Emma and Nicholas Leeming (C72) a daughter, Amelia Anne  
 11 Feb Louise and Nicholas Channer (D81) a son, Thomas Francis  
 11 Feb Jane and Simon Hampshire (H79) twins, Lucy and Alexander  
 13 Feb Marianna and Daniel Wiener (E82) a daughter, Agatha  
 14 Feb Siân and Andrew Allan (A79) a son, Thomas William  
 17 Feb Fevronia and John Micklethwait (O80) twins, Guy William and Edward Hugh  
 18 Feb Sara and Nicholas Cox (C81) a daughter, Georgina Elizabeth  
 24 Feb Amanda and Dominic Vail (C81) a son, William Luke  
 27 Feb Claudia and Ivo Coulson (D81) a daughter, Jasmine Natasha Cadbury  
 3 Mar Caroline and Dominic Harrison (H81) a daughter, Olivia Lucy  
 6 Mar Victoria and Simon Lovegrove (E85) a son, Tom Cloudesley  
 11 Mar Camilla and Andrew Chancellor (D79) a daughter, Poppy Esma  
 11 Mar Anna and Peter Krasinski (C80) a son, Adam Tadeusz Anthony  
 12 Mar Kate and Peter Hugh Smith (E87) a daughter, Rosie Tamsin  
 16 Mar Caroline and James Farrell (D84) a daughter, Camilla Beatrice Juliet  
 21 Mar Sarah and Matthew Pike (E83) a son, Harry Anthony James

## FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

- |                                  |    |                         |
|----------------------------------|----|-------------------------|
| Ludovic Broun Lindsay (H72)      | to | Frances Macnamara       |
| Mark Byrne (A89)                 | to | Claire Anderson         |
| Jonathan Cornwell (H86)          | to | Rebecca de Rafael       |
| Tanguy Cotton (J88)              | to | Karen Pease             |
| Jason Cozens (B88)               | to | Denise Elizabeth Wragg  |
| Piers Dickinson (C86)            | to | Joanna Turnbull         |
| Marc Dumbell (H93)               | to | Annabel Simmons         |
| James Elliot (E88)               | to | Camilla Tarling         |
| William Flint (D87)              | to | Emma Chapman            |
| Eamonn Hamilton (A90)            | to | Marie-Louise Duffy      |
| Tim Harris (O93)                 | to | Krisztina Maria Horváth |
| Anthony Harwood (C83)            | to | Tanith Carey            |
| Robert Hornyold-Strickland (C72) | to | Jill Bausch Brook       |
| Sam Houston (C85)                | to | Emma Laywood            |
| James Auldjo Jamieson (W78)      | to | Serena Pym              |

Thomas Leeper (D86)	♂	Tamsin Hutton
Sir John McEwen (O83)	♂	Rachel Soane
Christian Minchella (H94)	♂	Joanna Czernastek
Stuart Padley (J92)	♂	Clare Savatovich
Jeremy Pilkington (E80)	♂	Deborah Anne Lee
Jeremy Read (J77)	♂	Carolann Butterworth
Matthew Record (H87)	♂	Michelle Mackelden
Marc Robinson (A83)	♂	Sophie Louise Knightly
David Seagon (A87)	♂	Anna Melinda Johns
William Sharpley (W84)	♂	Bryonie King
Luke Smallman (B87)	♂	Deborah Lambkin
Tom Turner (T88)	♂	Maura Ellen McLaughlin
Bill Unsworth (O90)	♂	Linda Sutherland
Ferdinand von Habsburg-Lothringen (E87)	♂	Mary Nyanut Ring
Barnabas Wells (E89)	♂	Rachel Marr-Johnson

## MARRIAGES

1998	
11 Mar	Geoffrey Greatrex (O86) to Marina Wilks (Cardiff)
12 June	Mark Jackson (C89) to Caroline Overfield (Pickering, North Yorkshire)
7 July	Hugh Blake James (H90) to Isabelle Lauzeral (St Mary's, Hampstead)
15 Aug	Benedict Lawson (E89) to Iona McInnes (St Salvator's, St Andrews, Fife)
22 Aug	David Lowe (H91) to Claire Jane Todd (All Saints, Manfield, Co Durham)
2 Oct	William McIntosh (A87) to Jenny Yates (St Duthac's, Dornie)
10 Oct	Ian Buchanan (J79) to Caroline Mullett (Royal Memorial Chapel, Sandhurst)
10 Oct	Charles Haynes (T86) to Natalie Gunn (Christ Church, Victoria Road, London W8)
7 Nov	Christopher Bailey (W84) to Pamela Fung (Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, Hong Kong)
4 Dec	Edmund Vickers (B82) to Laura Polk (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)
19 Dec	Mark Wade (B87) to Juliette Fairclough (St Mary Magdalen's, Mulbarton, Norwich)
1999	
19 Feb	Anthony Rochford (C80) to Penny Chronander (St Joan of Ark, Farnham, Surrey)
3 Apr	Thomas Thomasson (C88) to Judith Spracklen (Didcot Baptist Church)

## OA DIARY

*16 to 18 October 1998: An Old Amplefordian weekend at Ampleforth, coinciding with the Sedbergh match and the AGM of the Ampleforth Society*

In 1997 it was decided to have an OA weekend at Ampleforth, in addition to Easter, which would include the AGM of the Society. This was the second such weekend. The AGM was on Saturday morning, 17 October. There was an informal lunch before the Sedbergh match, this being played in extremely cold and wet conditions. In the evening there was a dinner at which Fr Leo and Euan Blackledge spoke.

Those present at some stage of the weekend included: 1937: Euan Blackledge (O); 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Peter Reid (A); 1942: Peter Noble-Matthews (E); 1943: Donall Cunningham (A); 1945: Captain Michael O'Kelly (C); 1952: David Blackledge (O), James Dunn (W); 1953: John Gormley (W); 1954: Geoffrey Mann (B), Damian Pavillard (D); 1955: John Marshall (D), John Morton (C); 1957: Major Ivan Scott Lewis (D); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T), Francis Radcliffe (E), Mark Sayers (C); 1961: Robin Andrews (O); 1966: David Craig (H); 1971: Mark Armour (D) and Claire; 1973: Charles Watters (JH); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B); 1995: Dom Savage (D); 1996: David Freeland (J); 1997: Ramon de la Sota (H), Richard Hobbs (D), Domingo Homaeche (J), Alexander MacDonald (B), Barclay Macfarlane (W), Edward Porter (H), Henry Rowan-Robinson (T), David Tigg (J), Nick Zoltowski (H); 1998: Patrick McKeogh (W), James Troughton (C).

*11 November 1998: 5th Edinburgh Supper Party*

Mass was celebrated in the Porch of St Mary's Cathedral in Edinburgh, and then there was a gathering at a French restaurant in Frederick Street, *Chez Jules*. The evening had been organised by James O'Connell, Nick von Westenholz and Jonjo Hobbs. Fr Leo thanked the organisers and spoke of the aspirations of Ampleforth, and Andrew Robinson replied.

Those present were: 1950: Michael Maxwell Stuart (B); 1957: Fr Francis Dobson (D), Simon Scott (T); 1958: Fr Leo Chamberlain (A); 1965: Michael Lukas (E) and Fiona with Elizabeth Lukas [Michael's mother]; 1969: David Ogilvie (A); 1971: Alistair Campbell (T), Timothy Myles (B); 1992: James O'Connell (O); 1993: Raymond Anakwe (A); 1994: Edmund Dilger (O), Jonjo Hobbs (D), Andrew Robinson (D), Nick von Westenholz (E); 1995: Ben Crowther (H), Peter Field (O), Alexander Foshay (W), Robert Pitt (T), Howard Russell (D), John Vaughan (B); 1996: Alexander Aclouque (E), Christopher Acton (E), Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H), David Freeland (J), Giles Furze (O), Jonathan Lomax (O), Tom Pinsent (C), Marcus Stewart (J); 1997: Ramon de la Sota (H), Richard Hobbs (D), Loughlin Kennedy (D), Henry Rowan-Robinson (T), Chris Shillington (E), Tom Telford (A), Nicholas Zoltowski (H).

### 14 November 1998: 33rd Rome Pasta Party

John Morris writes: 'The celebration was in the now customary manner with Mass followed by dinner. Although the numbers held up, several regulars were out of Rome. One such absentee was Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30) who was in the UK – this meant that we were unable to use the Sodality Chapel of the Jesuit Church – the Gesù. Your convener had to search for an alternative venue: our meetings are worth a Mass. Most generously his dear friend, Mgr Adrian Toffolo, the Rector of the Venerable English College, allowed us to celebrate Mass in the main chapel there. I would have liked Mgr Adrian to have said the Mass, but all the staff were absent for a working weekend in the Alban Hills. Accordingly, our almost regular participator, Mgr Charles Burns OBE kindly celebrated Mass, and Br Oswald was deacon.

'To be in the English College for Mass was a privileged occasion. This property has been in English hands for over 600 years. Here there has been a major diocesan seminary – primarily for England and Wales – for over 400 years. In the main chapel is the "Martyr's Picture" – in front of which the students of the Counter Reformation times would sing *Tu Deum* when news reached the College of another martyr. Under the High Altar of the English College is a casket containing the relics of such saints as Ralph Sherwin (the College's first martyr), Edmund Campion, St Thomas of Canterbury and St Edmund, king and martyr. And our own Cardinal has his own suite in the College when in Rome.'

OAs present were: the Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Fra Andrew Bertie (E47), David Maunsell (O46), Fr Mark Butlin (O49), Henry Morrogh (A49), John Morris (D55) and Peter Langdale (T74). Others present included Br Oswald McBride, Mgr Charles Burns OBE, Mgr Paul Gallagher (ex Grassendale parish in Liverpool), Catherine Langdale, Kate Marcelin-Rice and Patricia McCormack.

### 14 November 1998: St Edward's 1988 Leavers' 10th anniversary weekend

All those who left St Edward's in 1988 met in a cottage near Ampleforth and were joined by Fr Edward. Those who left St Edward's in 1988 were: Giles Arbutnott, Chris Ghika, Rupert Gladitz, John Goodall, James Goodhart, David Graham, John Kennedy, Piers Lucas, Edward Radcliffe, Kester Scrope.

### 18 November 1998: Manchester Hot Pot

As in every year (or often twice yearly) since the mid 1950s, Tony Brennan (E52) organised the Hot Pot in Lancashire. The venue for all these years had been *Sam's Chop House*, but this closed a couple of weeks before this year's Hot Pot, so the party was held in *The Shakespeare* in Fountain Street.

Forty-six, including Fr Leo, attended: 1937: Dr Martin Ryan (O); 1938: Fr Francis Vidal (C); 1940: Oswald Barton (B); 1941: Peter Barton (O); 1947: Dr John Scotson (A); 1950: Tom Fattorini (O); 1951: Arthur French (O); 1952: Tony Brennan (E); 1955: Paul Bianchi (D), Dr Barry O'Donovan (B); 1956: Peter Moorhead (A); 1958: Fr Leo Chamberlain (A), Peter Kassapian

(T); 1959: Lt Col Richard Morris (C); 1960: Fr Jonathan Cotton (H), Pat Garrett (D); 1962: Sir Bernard Hoghton Bt DL (J); 1964: Stephen Rosenvinge (D), Mike Ryan (T); 1965: Bruce Entwistle (T); 1966: Philip Biggs (A), His Honour Judge William Morris (B), Gaven Ryan (B); 1969: John Hamilton (T); 1976: Nick Longson (H); 1978: Michael Harrison (W), Jonathan Mather (J), Paul McKibbin (D); 1983: Angus Loughran (O); 1984: John Doyle (A); 1986: Rupert Jackson (W); 1988: Tim Cotton (J); 1990: Martin Cozens (B), Eamonn Hamilton (A), James Morris (O); 1991: Julian Cotton (J); 1995: William Ainscough (D), Roger Groarke (D); 1997: John Holroyd (E), Damien Mullen (A); 1998: James Dean (A). Others: Peter Flynn and Fr Oliver Holmes.

### 18 November 1998: London Party

Mass was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Our Holy Redeemer and St Thomas More at Cheyne Road, and then a dinner was held at *Zia Teresa* near Harrods. The evening had been arranged by Philip Noel (T77) and Andrew O'Flaherty (E81).

Those present were: 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1947: David Tate (E); 1956: John Horsley (W); 1957: Fr Francis Dobson (D); 1960: Abbot Timothy Wight (T); 1962: Petre Detre (J), Peter Hickman (A) and Patsy Hickman, Dr Anthony du Vivier (A) and Dr Judith du Vivier; 1966: Michael Taylor (D); 1969: Mark Studer (D); 1972: Michael Sherley-Date (B); 1977: John Dick (O), Simon Jamieson (T), Philip Noel (T); 1978: Ian Watts (T); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B); 1980: Simon Griffiths (O); 1982: Simon Tate (W); 1986: James McBrien (O); 1995: Luca Farinella (O), Diego Miranda (J); 1997: Myles Joynt (O), John Strick von Linschoten (O), Harold Thompson (O); 1998: Jack Brockbank (B); others: Charles Kingsley-Evans, Lucy Woolff.

### 29 November 1998: Old Amplefordian Rugby Club at Ampleforth

David Guthrie (E90) arranged the first visit to Ampleforth by the Old Amplefordian Rugby Club, in a match between David Guthrie's XV and David Lowe's XV. Amplefordians playing included (there were some non Amplefordians as well): 1976: Michael Price (A); 1978: Erik Ruane (J); 1987: Julian Vitoria (W); 1988: James Honeyborne (B), Lucian Roberts (J); 1990: David Guthrie (E), John Hughes (C), Julian Record (H); 1991: Jim Browne (D), David Lowe (H); 1993: Damian Roberts (J), Frans op den Kamp (J); 1995: David Johnston Stewart (D).

### 23 January 1999: Old Amplefordian Cross Country Fixture at Ampleforth

This was held on a day the official results sheet described as 'cold, windy, muddy' and over the Shute course. Sixteen Old Amplefordians and 15 boys ran – the Old Amplefordians won [32 points = 1 + 4 + 5 + 6 + 7 + 9], beating the school [49 points]. Robert Rigby was both the senior competitor in the race and the winner. In order of finishing, the OAs running were: Robert Rigby (T79) [1st – 30 minutes 35 seconds], Lawrence John (W89) [4th – 30.53], Malcolm Forsythe (E80) [5th – 31.07 – 25 seconds behind his son Edward],

Hamish Ogilvie (E90) [6th – 32.10], Max von Habsburg Lothringen (E92) [7th – 32.23], Adrian Myers (A90) [9th – 33.02], William Eaglestone (E90) [10th – 33.05], Tom Pembroke (E98) [13th – 33.23], James McBrien (O87) [18th – 35.41], Ben Gibson (C86) [20th – 36.17], Nick John (W93) [21st – 37.02], Mikus Lindemann (W84) [25th], Charles Fotheringham (E92), Richard Hudson (W84), Oliver Heath (E90) and Peter Thomas (B86).

#### *24 February 1999: Newcastle party of university students*

A group of Amplefordians at university gathered for Mass at Newcastle Cathedral celebrated by Bishop Ambrose, followed by a party at an Italian pizza restaurant near the river. Fr Leo was present. Those attending the party were: Alex Acloque (E96), Oliver Adderley (B95), Richard Blake James (H95), Matthew Bowen Wright (H95), Tom Byrne (O98), Joe Cook (E96), Martin Davison (O98), Ramon de la Sota (H97), Edward de Lisle (W), David Freeland (J96), Lawrence Hall (W94), Richard Hobbs (D97), John Holmes (A95), Simon Hulme (D95), Michael Leonard (W94), Nicholas Lyon Dean (D97), Luke Morgan (J96), J-B Noble (H95), Charlie Robertson (E97), Dominic Savage (D95), Chris Shillington (E97), Marcus Stewart (J96), Charles Strickland (C95), David Tigg (J97), Hugh White (E96), Bishop Ambrose (A46), Fr Leo (A58) and Fr Francis (D57). These students are at the two universities in Newcastle – Newcastle and Northumbria – and J-B Noble (who came from Harrogate) and Martin Davison (visiting Newcastle). Dominic Madden (E91) and Alex Rhys-Evans (H61) attended Mass.

#### *Future events*

5-7 November 1999: Ampleforth Society AGM, Stonyhurst match and Old Amplefordian dinner at Ampleforth. Fr Francis 01439 766797; <[francis@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:francis@ampleforth.org.uk)>

13 November 1999: Rome Pasta Pot. John Morris, Casella Postale N27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04100 Latina, Italy; 00 39 0773 697757.

## OA NOTES

### *Appointments in industry*

RAYMOND ASQUITH (O69) established his own company 'Dessna Company Ltd' and is involved in project development in Kiev in the Ukraine. He retired from the Foreign and Commonwealth Office in September 1997; ROY BARTON (T68) General Manager – Consultancy Division, Inbis Ltd (engineering and management consultants) [March 1998]; SIMON BECK (E83) TV director; JOHN BEVERIDGE (T82) one of the new Managing Directors, Salomon Smith Barney [December 1998]; JULIUS BOZZINO (A88) HSBC Investment Bank [December 1997]; JONATHAN BROWN (J80) Merrill Lynch, Newcastle – recruited to start new office [October 1998]; ROBIN BURDELL (D76) Management Accountant, Stanford Hall Enterprises Ltd [September 1998]; CRISPIAN COLLINS (H65) Chief Executive, Phillips and Drew [September 1998]; NEIL COLLINS (W91) Senior Fund Accountant, Chase Manhattan Bank [March 1998]; CHRISTOPHER COPPING (J76) Sales Director, Hydro Seaford GSP Ltd (part of the world's largest salmon producing company) [1998], Member of the Institute of Directors; BRENDAN CORKERY (J75) Finance Director, Kenmore Investments Ltd [June 1998]; JOE CULLEN (W69) Quality Director, Rolls-Royce plc [June 1997]; ALAN DANVERS (C75) started a logistics company 'Tropical Transfer Inc' [November 1998]; NICHOLAS DERBYSHIRE (T88) Equity derivative broker/trader – he retired from professional cricket in 1996, having been with Essex and before that Lancashire; JOHN DICK (O77) US Dollar and Euro Clearing Products Manager, Standard Chartered Bank [1 January 1999]; MARC DUMBELL (H93) Deloitte and Touche in London [1998]; JONATHAN ELWES (T67) Managing Director, International Operations, HSBC Investment Bank [June 1998]; ROBERT ELWES (O78) Theatre Producer and Zoo Manager at Elsham Hall; PHILIP EVANS (D83) with Arthur Andersen; DARAGH FAGAN (B87) moved from Herbert Smith (solicitors) to AGIP (UK) Ltd (an Italian oil company) [February 1997] – being seconded as legal adviser in Milan Head Office [February to August 1999]. Daragh is Chairperson of the Concorde Centre for Young People in Hackney (a youth charity) and is a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society; SIMON FLATMAN (J90) registered own company PB Training Ltd in Newcastle [January 1999]; TIM GALLAGHER (E59) began own company Tangent Resourcing Ltd [January 1998]. He is a Director and Trustee of Catholic Marriage Care Ltd; EDMUND GLAISTER (H77) Director of Sales in an investment bank; PETER GOSLING (C85) Partner, Higgs and Sons (solicitors) [1 November 1998]; DAVID GREENWOOD (T93) hardwood sales assistant, John Boddy Timber, Boroughbridge [September 1998]; CHARLES INGRAM EVANS (D93) with Richard Ellis (surveyors); PETER IRVEN (C59) Head of Welfare, St Dunstan's (supports blind ex-servicemen) [September 1997]; PAUL JOHNSON-FERGUSON (C84) Chief Financial Officer for the equipment leasing business of GE Capital in Nanterre near Paris; SIMON KIBBLE (D82) Partner, Meadowcroft – heading the Commercial Agency Department [April 1997]; CHARLES KILKENNY (O83)

Managing Director, Global Financial Networks Ltd [April 1998]; RONAN LAVELLE (T89) UK Business Development Manager, Corechange (a US/Swedish technology company based in Boston). He lives in Camden Town; JULIAN MASH (H79) founder and chief executive, Vision Capital Group Ltd [1997]; DAMIAN MAYER (J87) International Computers Ltd [March 1998] – Damian left the Army in March 1998; CHRISTIAN MINCHELLA (H94) accounts manager in family printing firm; BEN MOODY (H78) Managing Director, Ibero American Media Partners [June 1998]; DOMINIC MOORHEAD (A81) Head of Pharma Finance Manufacturing, F Hoffmann-La Roche AG, Switzerland [January 1997]; DAVID PEAKE (C53) Chairman, Banque Nationale de Paris [UK]; JUSTIN READ (J79) Group Treasurer, Hanson plc [July 1998]; NICK READ (J84) Deloitte and Touche Group [November 1998]; ANDREW RIGG (A92) Offshore Safety Engineer, BP Forties Operations Engineering, Halliburton (UK) Ltd [April 1998]; CAMILLO ROBERTI (J88) changed from corporate law to management consultancy [February 1998]; JULIAN ROBERTSON (E93) Trainee Investment Manager, Greig Middleton and Co (stockbrokers) [July 1998]; JOHN SCHLESINGER (E73) Architectural Vice President, Dunn and Bradstreet – responsible for reorganisation of the firm's communication system; STEFAN SHILLINGTON (C61) was elected a Fellow of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers; DAVID SIMPSON (A70) UK Representative, Jouve SA – he is responsible for marketing and technical support for Jouve's products and services in the UK; PAUL SPENCER (H67) Chief Executive (UK), Royal and Sun Alliance – reporting directly to the Chief Executive for the whole firm; HENRY SWARBRICK (T75) independent financial adviser – Town and City (Financial Services) Ltd [July 1998]; DAVID TABOR (D76) Engineering Manager, Ocean Technical Systems Ltd [April 1998]; TOM TURNER (T88) Senior Product Marketing Manager, BrainTree Security Software in Boston, MA. He plays rugby and skis in USA; STEPHEN VIS (H81) Financial Controller, BT Payphones [November 1997]; THOMAS WILLIAMS (W81) within MOD – posted to Bath (Enslough) [May 1998]; JAMES WILLIS (T77) manager Softs Dept, Rudolf Wolff and Co Ltd (commodity traders) [April 1998].

### *Amplefordians in South Africa and Lesotho*

HUGH ELWES (O81) Senior Associate Director, Corporate Finance at Deutsche Bank AG. He has been on secondment in Johannesburg, South Africa, working for Deutsche Morgan Grenfell, part of Deutsche Bank [May 1996 to Summer 1999] – he has been involved in most South African high profile transactions including privatisation of local telephone and airport companies. He writes [e-mail 19 February 1999] 'The business world has been very hectic here, with a considerable amount of restructuring of both mining, financial and industrial companies, following the successful transition from apartheid to democracy. I keep in touch with Old Amplefordians, seeing BEN HALL (E85) who runs a successful bond business for the Royal Bank of Canada, MOHATO SEEISO (W80) (now King Letsie III of Lesotho) and PEREGRINE SOLLY (T70) who runs Mitchell Brewery for Scottish and Newcastle in Cape Town.'

### *Kosovo – NATO force in Macedonia*

COLIN DANVERS (C78), ED MELOTTE (O84), JAMES ORRELL (J90), CASSIAN ROBERTS (J90) and LUCIAN ROBERTS (J90) are in the NATO force assembled in Macedonia to implement a settlement in Kosovo.

### *European Commission*

PETER VIS (H78) works in the Department of the Environment of the European Commission in Brussels – he currently works on economic instruments to provide a cleaner world and to combat global warming.

### *Court and Diplomatic Service*

PAUL ARKWRIGHT (D79) spent a year's attachment to the Quai d'Orsay [to June 1998]; First Secretary, British Embassy, Paris [June/July 1998]. Previously four years at the UK Mission to the UN in New York; Major SIR SHANE BLEWITT GCVO (A53) an Extra Equerry to the Queen [on retirement in 1996 – as Keeper of the Privy Purse, and Treasurer to the Queen, and Receiver General of the Duchy of Lancaster]; NICHOLAS COGHAN (A73) First Secretary, Canadian Embassy, Bogota, Columbia; CHARLES NOEL (C66) Head of Finance and Administration, Duchy of Lancaster.

### *Diocese of Salford and Dominican Friars*

JOHN FLYNN (H93) is on a pre-propaedeutic course at the English College in Valladolid for one year [from October 1998]. This is a new course set up by the Bishops of England and Wales on the basis of a directive from the Vatican some years ago, to have a course of preparation before entering a seminary. John is a student for the Diocese of Salford, one of seven students from England and Wales on this course; CHARLES HOARE (A84) heads a group of 100 British pilgrims in a pilgrimage of 15,000 members from Paris to Chartres. He is a Dominican Friar, one of eight Friars in a Fraternity. He writes 'Our new cloister was finished this year [1998], providing 10 new cells, refectory, kitchen. I'm the only lay brother: cook, organist, choir master and odd jobs brother'. He made his Perpetual Profession in 1996.

### *Fundraising and Aid Programmes*

PETER CONSTABLE MAXWELL (B61) is working in the no-fly zone of Northern Iraq, setting up camps for Kurdish refugees and other such projects [starting March 1999]; STEPHEN KING (A63) is Head of Asia/Pacific at CAFOD; PETER ROSEVINGE (O75) Director of Fundraising, the Field Lane Foundation; SIMON SCOTT (T57) Director of Fundraising, Scottish European Aid. In April 1999 he launched an appeal to assist the refugees fleeing from Kosovo – in particular proposing a Family Food Pack consisting of flour, rice, oil, dried peppers and other things, enough to feed a family of six for 28 days at the cost of £22.

### Art Exhibition – India and Yorkshire

As a follow-up to his book *Remembering India*, which is on sale in aid of the Leonard Cheshire Foundation, SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50) had an exhibition of 80 of his watercolour drawings of India and Yorkshire at the Old Meeting House in Helmsley in November 1998. The publicity for the exhibition recalled his debt to Fr Raphael Williams, who introduced him to watercolour painting at Ampleforth in the 1940s.

### The Oxford Union 175th anniversary dinner

ADRIAN GANNON (O89) was present at a dinner to celebrate the 175th anniversary of the Oxford Union on 17 April 1998, with speeches from Sir Edward Heath, Michael Heseltine, Lord Jenkins and William Hague. In reporting the dinner, *The Times* [18 April 1998] noted that of 90 former presidents at the dinner, only five are now in the House of Commons, and then referred to Adrian: 'Adrian Gannon, a 27 year old merchant banker who presided over the Union in 1992, said he had stood for political office not because of political ambition but because he enjoyed the atmosphere of the debating chamber: "I don't think it has lost its potency, but people now want to do different things. There have been few political candidates among the union officers in recent years."'

### Farming

RICHARD HARRIS (J66) is an organic dairy farmer near Cardigan in Wales. He is Leader of the 3rd Cardigan Sea Scouts; ROCKY NEWTON (H73) has his own farm [since 1993] – between 1978 and 1993, he was professional musician.

### Music Adviser to the Government

DOMINIC MCGONIGAL (W80) Music Industry Adviser to the Government [1998].

### Legal

MICHAEL SPENCER QC (H65) was appointed a Bencher of the Inner Temple; MARTIN SPENCER (W73) has an extensive junior barrister practice specialising in personal injury.

### Medical appointments

MARTIN HOLT (D74) Consultant Orthopaedic Surgeon, South Manchester – he is a shoulder specialist described by a friend as of 'international repute'; MARK STOKER (H84) Specialist Registrar of Anaesthetics, Peterborough District Hospital [August 1998]; PETER WATKINS (B54) Editor *Journal of the Royal College of Physicians*, London [1998]. He has written publications on diabetes and is a consultant physician.

### Education

FELIX BEARDMORE-GRAY (T76) Deputy Headmaster, Horris Hill, Berkshire [January 1998]; PAUL BURNS (W51) Chairman of Governors, St Antony's-Leweston School [1998]; JERRY GILES (T84) Head of Science, Matravers GM School, Westbury, Wiltshire; DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) has a Junior Research Fellowship in Indology at Wolfson College, Oxford. He is also working with the Ecole Française d'Extrême Orient at Pondicherry in South India and has just published his second book, a critical edition and English translation of a 10th century Kashmiri manuscript about Saivism entitled *Bhatta Ramakantha's Commentary on the Kirantantra*. The book has been described by *The Hindu* [9 February 1999] as 'a vivid exposition of the Saivite concept of the soul' with its 'exhaustive commentary and annotated text'. The book is 'one of the most valuable recoveries of a lore almost forgotten'; PETER LANGDALE (T74) Head of Languages, St George's English School, Rome [September 1998]; NICK ROBINSON (O64) Bursar, Farleigh School [January 1999] – he retired from the Army in June 1998.

### Hotels and tourism

HENRY HARE (J84) has just taken over St Mawes Hotel in Cornwall [opening May 1999]; BARNEY HAUGHTON (B69) is a chef in a restaurant in Bristol. He is planning to build a cookery school on the harbour side in Bristol, to open in 2000; DECLAN PRATT (D88) is a freelance travel tour leader, leading tours over the last five years in 30 countries across Africa, Asia and Europe. Always a lover of travel, he has visited 50 countries. He is planning a millennium cycle journey, cycling through Belgium, Germany, Turkey, Syria, the Lebanon, Jordan and finally to Israel in mid-December 1999 [07957 157284, <declan\_pratt@hotmail.com>]. He is an occasional travel writer, having written for *The Independent* and being featured on BBC2's *The Travel Show*; MARTIN VON SCHAESBERG (E92) Hotel Manager, Cadogan Gardens, Sloane Square.

### Journalism

IAN BIRRELL (J80) Deputy Editor, *The Independent* [May 1998]; JOHN GOODALL (E89) publishes in academic journals and *Country Life*; JUSTIN KERR-SMILEY (W83) Producer, Sports News Television [October 1998] – previously a producer at Associated Press Television News; WILL MCSHEEHY (W93) Assistant Editor, Department of Directories, *Financial Times Business* [1999]; RICHARD RAE (A80) sports feature writer, *Sport First*.

### Books published and writing

DAVID CRACKANTHORPE (A47) *Stolen Marches* [1999]. In this novel, an Englishman working as a photographer for the resistance in Nîmes photographs the Vichy official supervising the departure of a train to the death camps, and later he finds the same official turning up as a minister in the

postwar government. Set in what *The Times* [27 February 1999] reviewer describes as 'the dark, climactic period that tortured France in the aftermath of the Second World War', the reviewer concluded that the author 'has written a thoughtful, ambiguous and unshowy reprise about the way humans behave after a great watershed in history'; WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) *The Age of Kali – India Travels and Encounters* [1998]. This is a collection of peripatetic essays, a distillation of ten years' travel around the Indian subcontinent. William writes: 'For six of these ten years, I was based in Delhi working on my second book, *City of Djinns*. The other four years I wandered the region, on a more nomadic basis, for a few months each year'. The title of the book refers to the concept in ancient Hindu cosmology that time is divided into four great epochs, each age (or yug) is named after one of the four throws, from best to worst, in a traditional Indian game of dice. Other books written by William Dalrymple are *In Xanadu – a Year in Delhi* and *From the Holy Mountains – a Journey in the Shadow of Byzantium*; DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) see note above; CHRISTOPHER GRAVES MBE (C43) *History of Galloway Cattle Society 1877-1990* [October 1998]; GEOFFREY GREATER (O86) *Rome and Persia at War* [1998] – an account of the Roman-Persian wars of 502-6 BC and 526-532 BC. One review refers to his 'command both of the sources and of the modern literature' as 'impressive' – often footnotes cover one third to half a page; STUART HARFORTH (B58) – his poem, *The Common*, is included in *The International Library of Poetry* [1997]; Professor RANDAL MARLIN (T55) *The David Levine Affair – Separatist Betrayal or McCarthyism North* [Fenwood 1998]. Randal Marlin sent us a copy of his book on a recent visit to England from Ottawa. The book describes an event that took place in Ottawa between 1 May 1998 and 19 May 1998 and beyond, in which David Levine's appointment as CEO of the Ottawa Hospital led to national uproar – Randal Marlin compares the uproar 'to the uproar in Paris almost exactly a hundred years ago when French opinion was divided over Captain Alfred Dreyfus'. In both cases a form of nationalist or patriotic pride was at the centre of the issue. In 1998 Levine became targeted as a symbol of separatism. The pinnacle of the Levine affair, as a media event, was the 19 May meeting, described by Randal Marlin as a 'scene revolting to many who value civilised discourse'; SIMON MARSDEN (O64) *The Haunted Realm – Echoes from Beyond the Tomb* [1998]. This is a collection of photographs of some eerie places in England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland – crumbling castles, gothic ruins and moonlit abbeys. *The Daily Telegraph* [23 January 1999] featured his photographs across two pages; SIMON REYNOLDS (C57) biographies of the artists *Simeon Solomon* and *Sir William Blake Richmond*, and a book of poetry on German romantic novels. He is an art dealer and writer; ANTHONY RYAN (A51) is making contributions to OUP'S *New Dictionary of National Biography*. He is a consultant solicitor; NEVILLE SYMINGTON (B55) *The Making of a Psychotherapist*; HUGO YOUNG (B57) *This Blessed Plot – Britain and Europe from Churchill to Blair* [Macmillan 1998]. Hugo Young writes at the beginning of this book that this is 'the story of 50 years when Britain struggled to reconcile the past she could not forget with the

future she could not avoid. It is the story of an attitude to history itself. It is a record not of triumph, but rather of bewilderment concerning a question which lay in wait, throughout the period, to trouble successive leaders of the nation, and which latterly tested some of them to destruction.' Reviewing the book in *The Times* [14 December 1998], Michael Cove wrote: 'Hugo Young can write like an angel, but throughout most of this book, he sounds like a Jesuit Cardinal, despairing of the sins which politicians are heirs to.'

### *Book Disciples – collecting books for India*

JOHN REID (D42) has, since 1992, collected about 13,000 books and shipped them to a seminary and other religious institutions in India – and two others, acting as independent 'sub-agents', have recently started to do the same in north-east and north-west England. John Reid is seeking someone to take over the project from him in the south and perhaps in the Midlands. He writes: 'The books have to be solicited, collected, packed in grocery cartons, stored at home until there are 30 to 40 cartons, and then taken to a depot for shipment. Assembling a consignment will require, say, 100 hours every four to six months. It is rewarding work and much needed; it must be continued.' Contact John Reid fax 0171 736 8178 or <jnreid@clara.net> with a few personal details. John Reid last visited there in April 1998, going to a convent school in Coorg to which some of the books had been sent [he served as an officer in a Coorg regiment in the war].

### *Music and development of old buildings*

ROGER TEMPEST (C81) is rhythm guitarist in *The Broughton Blues Group*. But his main activity is running a business called *Rural Solutions*, concerned with 'rural non-agricultural enterprises', or the re-using of old buildings for new purposes – he has arranged such development all over the country, stretching from The Duchy of Cornwall to the Earl of Ronaldshay's estate at Aske. In addition he runs the Broughton Estate in Yorkshire.

### *Painting*

JAMES HART DYKE (C85) was official artist on the Prince of Wales's tour of Sri Lanka, Nepal and Bhutan in 1998. He was featured in *The Telegraph Magazine* [7 November 1998] in *A Royal on the Road*.

### *Television, Theatre and Films*

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) was in the cast of *Shakespeare in Love*. *The Daily Telegraph* noted [16 January 1999] that this British film 'has taken America by storm' and carried off three Golden Globe Awards – and was named the best musical or comedy film of the year. Later it won seven Oscars, including Best Picture, at the awards in Los Angeles on 21 March 1999; JAMES HONEYBORNE (B88) was the Producer of *Hidden Forces* [BBC1 13 April 1999], part of the series *Supernatural* on 'the unseen power of animals' from the BBC Natural History Unit. Publicity for *Hidden Forces* states: 'Animals live in a parallel world

alive with electricity, magnetism and other hidden forces' and in the film 'ladybirds foretell the winter, birds see the earth's magnetic field and sharks seek out and attack submarines, animals predict earthquakes'; JONATHAN RYLAND (B92) left Webber Douglas Academy of Dramatic Art [July 1998]. Since then he has toured Japan with a production of *The Taming of the Shrew*, and then went on to *Two Gentlemen in Verona* at The National Theatre; MICHAEL WHITEHALL (D57) *Noah's Ark II* – six 52 minutes drama series with Carlton Television [1998]. *How the Other Half Loves* – 12 week national tour, Yvonne Arnaud Theatre, Guildford.

### *Terminal Five Inquiry at Heathrow*

EDWARD SPENCER (E91) is article to the solicitors Cameron McKenna for the two years from September 1997 to September 1999. He is currently seconded to BAA plc, and is involved in the Terminal 5 Public Inquiry, investigating the proposed new terminal at Heathrow. He tells us that Terminal 5 would increase the capacity of Heathrow from 60 million a year to 100 million a year. Edward studied History at Newcastle [1991-94], was at the College of Law in York [1994-96], and then travelled in Mexico, Fiji, Australia, New Zealand, Bali and Thailand [1996-97].

### *University News*

DOMINIC BRISBY (D96) is at St Benet's Hall, Oxford. He writes in an e-mail [4 December 1998]: 'I recently spent six weeks working for Goldman Sachs International dealing with equity options in their London office. However, rather than going into investment banking, I have decided to work for Imperial Tobacco Group Plc. After three days of interviews with every director and flying to Rotterdam to look at a Dutch rolling tobacco company they had recently acquired, they offered me a role working on projects in their head office – these include acquisitions as well as continuing their expansion into emerging markets. I am the only new graduate they have ever taken on for this role'; HUGUES DE PHILEY (H90) is a pupil at the Ecole Nationale de la Magistrature; AUGUSTUS DELLA-PORTA (J93) University of Damascus – studying Arabic [1999]; TIM MCALINDON (D77) Assistant Professor, Boston (Mass) University Medical School, researching into arthritis; FABRIZIO NEVOLA (J89) awarded PhD from Courtauld Institute of Art, University of London [November 1998]. Since September 1998, he has been at the University of Syracuse, lecturing on architectural history; EDWARD O'MALLEY (D96) awarded a Scholarship, New College, Oxford [Dec 1998]; WILL WORSLEY (E95) provided music for various Edinburgh plays and productions.

### *1997 Leavers – Gap Year 1997-98*

CHARLIE ROBERTSON (E97) taught in West Bengal in a Catholic public school. ROBERT KING (T97) taught in India or Bhutan. PETER SIDGWICK (C97) assisted in a orphanage in Romania and taught in Cape Town and Harare. HAMISH BADENOCH (O97) taught in Malawi. HENRY ROWAN-ROBERTSON (T97) taught

in a London prep school and in a remote village in Zimbabwe, JOHN STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O97) was for 12 months with Jesuit European Volunteers, who live in a small community of about five – John was in Nuremberg assisting with homeless people. MATTHEW ROSKILL (H97), after working on a building site, was in a L'Arche Community in France, and then Matthew and ANDREW RIDDELL-CARRE (E97) were with the Manquehue Movement in Chile. ED BARLOW (O97) was in Bolivia and taught English in Peru. GUY MASSEY (D97) helped with refugees in Croatia. RICHARD SARLE (T97) was in Turkey and worked in a hotel in Austria. TJ SHERBROOKE (E97), CHARLIE ELLIS (E97) and RUPERT FINCH (W97) taught in a blind school in Tanzania. CHRIS SHILLINGTON (E97) and LOUGHLIN KENNEDY (D97) taught at St Joseph's College, Sydney. MATTHEW FENTON (E97) was in Australia. HAROLD THOMPSON (O97) was with a consultancy firm in Belgium. KIEREN EYLES (O97) taught in Hungary and then went to Australia, New Zealand, Hawaii and California with JAMES THACKRAY (O97). CHARLIE HERBERT (T97) and TOM ROSE (T97) were in India teaching English through AIM – JOHN MARTIN (H97) and EDWARD PORTER (H97) did the same in the Philippines. MARTIN TOMASZEWSKI (T97) taught in South India.

### *1998 Leavers – Gap Year 1998-99 (as noted on 7 April 1999)*

JEREMY AGNEW (J98), BEN COLLINS (O98) and HUGO VARLEY (H98) helped in Thabon, a village in Northern Thailand – a joint project with St John's College, the Catholic secondary school in Bangkok. Earlier in London, Jeremy Agnew worked in a department store, as a waiter and in a temporary agency in the City. PETER WALKER (O98) helped in a Catholic school in the Czech Republic. ALEXANDER BRENNAN (H98), EDWARD FITZALAN HOWARD (J98), TOM STEUART-FIELDING (A98) and ROBERT WORTHINGTON (E98) helped in a blind school in Tanzania. Before going to Tanzania, Alexander Brennan did a mini-pupilage in the law courts, shadowed Bridget Prentice, Labour MP for Lewisham and worked in Brussels with the European Commission and with the European Parliament. EDWARD FITZALAN HOWARD worked at Christies. TOM CHAPPELL (B98) and CHRIS POTEZ (O98) are teaching with the Manquehue Movement and their schools in Santiago, Chile. Before going to Chile, Tom Chappell worked in Paris and Chris Potez in the catering industry in London. JAVIER CALVO (T98) works in marketing in a drinks firm. SIMON EVERS (O98) is teaching in Argentina. CHARLIE FROGGATT (E98) works in a polo ranch in Argentina. RICHARD HAYWOOD FARMER (C98), EDWARD MOLONY (J98) and HUGH MURPHY (J98) taught English in Mexico – earlier Edward Molony worked in a pizza café in Farnham, Surrey. EDWARD JOHNSTON STEWART (D98) is an Assistant, The Ridge School, Johannesburg in South Africa. GEORGE BLACKWELL (E98) and WENTY BEAUMONT (E98) have been in Australia and South Africa, George Blackwell worked at Freshfields and Wenty at Conservative Central Office. SIMON HARLE (C98) and RICHARD FARR (T98) are teaching at St Joseph's College in Sydney, and TOM DETRE (A98) was an assistant in Australia. EDWARD RICHARDSON (C98) works at

Defence Evaluation Research Agency [DERA], Farnborough, developing new materials for aircraft engines, in a year before going to Cambridge in October 1999. DOM CROWTHER (D98) is in Administration Department, Lawn Tennis Association. CHRIS HENEAGE (E98) and RUPERT TUSSAUD (E98) worked at Fortnum and Masons. HUGO PACE (T98) is PA, Rugby Football Union Autumn 1998. RAOUL FRASER (B98) has worked in New York and then London in modelling, and in tele-sales, as a doorman and other work. He made four column headlines in *The Daily Telegraph* [17 September 1998] with his plans 'Ampleforth boy leaves to become model pupil', and was photographed for *Vogue* magazine [December 1998 edition]. JIMMY RUECKEL (W98) works at the Ritz-Carlton Hotel, Atlanta. JACOB ELTZ (B98) is in Hong Kong. ALEXANDER DEENEY (H98) is spending five months in a L'Arche Community in Northern France, where Fr David Wilson (T56) has lived since 1988. Earlier he had been in South America, working in insurance for Royal Sun Alliance in Ecuador and in translating work in San Paulo, Brazil. TOM PEMBROKE (E98), after working in a pub in Sevenoaks, was at Sandhurst for three weeks, becoming a 2nd Lieutenant, then to Germany with the Kings Royal Hussars at Munster for one year. MICHAEL PEPPER (D98) was awarded an Army Cadetship – after two weeks at Sandhurst, he went to St Benet's Hall, Oxford. BENJAMIN ROHRMANN (C98) is doing his German military service. Three have Choral Scholarships: JAMES ARTHUR (D98) Guildford Cathedral, PAUL FRENCH Tewkesbury Cathedral and LUKE RAMSDEN (A98) Litchfield Cathedral – Paul French and Luke Ramsden both teach at the prep school attached to their respective choir schools. JAMES TATE (T98) is working in racing in Cheltenham with David Nicholson, champion NH racehorse trainer, in Cork, with cattle, sheep and pigs, as an amateur jockey, at the Rathbarry Stud in Ireland and for a racehorse trainer, Michael Dickinson, in California. CHRISTOPHER WILLIAMS (W98) has been on a six months Thames Young Mariners Course in Richmond, in sailing, kayaking, canoeing, power-boating, first-aid, windsurfing and rock climbing.

### *Cricket*

ANTHONY WELD (O42) has been appointed official scorer for the New Zealand World Cup team in May-June 1999, and then for the four match Test series. By the beginning of 1999, he had been scorer in 67 Test and one day internationals.

### *The Ampleforth Tennis and Racquets Club*

This was formed in February 1999, at a meeting of MICHAEL HATTRELL (B52), MARK RAILING (O75) and CHARLES WRIGHT (E78). Since 1995 an Old Amplefordian team has entered in the Henry Leaf Cup (a Real Tennis competition for old boys of public schools) – with JOHN TRAPP (T64) and Mark Railing forming a doubles pairing. Of 22 courts in Britain, 18 are in the south, two in Scotland and only two in the north of England. The Club is holding a series of open days for Amplefordians, at Holyport near Maidenhead,

at Manchester and at Jesmond Dene – contact Michael Hattrell, tel 01628 664041, fax 01628 660702.

### *Rugby*

STEPHANNE BANNA (H96) and MORCAR MCCONNELL (T96) Wasps U21 and Development Squad until it was disbanded; GUY EASTERBY (H89) London Scottish, and selected [January 1999] in Ireland squad of 26; SIMON EASTERBY (H93) Leeds; MAURICE FITZGERALD (C94) in the Richmond squad, and has played in the 1st team; ANDREW JENKINS (J97) and UZOMA IGBOAKA (D98) Cambridge in the Under 21s match against Oxford [8 December 1998]; DANIEL MCFARLAND (W90) Richmond; ANDREW ROBERTS (J96) second Oxford Blue [8 December 1998].

### *Golf*

RICHARD TRAVERS (C44) Seniors Captain of Golf, Whittlebury Golf and Country Club, Northamptonshire.

### *A car in New Zealand*

While travelling in New Zealand in September and October 1998, ROBERT MCLEAN (A98) and ROBERT WORTHINGTON (E98) sent e-mails about the car they had bought. In an e-mail dated 1 October 1998, Rob Worthington wrote [edited] 'Rob McLane and I are in the land of New Zealand. We have bought a car – Neville the Nissan. He has been through quite a lot in the first 10 days we have had him. He got towed away and impounded by the police half an hour after we bought him, we've driven him down 90 Mile Beach and had to dig him out of the sand, and we've driven him into a cliff, down a river and reversed him into a wall. Now the steering is broken! Apart from this we are well.'

## THE SCHOOL

September

### SCHOOL STAFF

1998

Headmaster	Fr Leo Chamberlain MA <i>History</i>
Second Master	Mr JF Hampshire BEd <i>Biology</i>
Third Master	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics</i>
Director of Studies & Head of Physics	Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP
Director of Arts & Head of Sixth Form	Mr CJN Wilding BA
Director of Admissions & PR	Mr HC Codrington BEd <i>History</i>
Director of Professional Development & Head of History	Mr PW Galliver MA, MPhil
School Guestmaster	Fr Adrian Convery MA
Second Guestmaster	Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS <i>Politics</i>

### HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Mr WF Lofthouse MA <i>Head of Classics</i>
St Bede's	Fr William Wright BSc <i>Mathematics</i>
St Cuthbert's	Mr PT McAleenan BA, AcDipEd <i>Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics</i>
St Dunstan's	Mr GWG Guthrie MA <i>Business Studies, Economics</i>
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould MA <i>History</i>
St Hugh's	Fr Christian Shore BSc, AKC, DPTH <i>Head of Biology</i>
St John's	Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP <i>Religious Studies, Biology</i>
St Oswald's	Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil <i>Head of Religious Studies</i>
St Thomas's	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics, Religious Studies</i>
St Wilfrid's	Fr James Callaghan MA <i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>

### MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Bede Leach ARICS, MCIQB, MCIARB	<i>Procurator</i>
Fr Simon Trafford MA	<i>Classics</i>
Fr Chad Boulton BA	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Luke Beckett MA, MPhil	<i>Assistant Head of Religious Studies</i>
Br Kieran Monahan BTh	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Raphael Jones STB	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Alexander McCabe MA	<i>Religious Studies</i>

## THE SCHOOL

125

### LAY STAFF

KR Elliot BSc	<i>Physics</i>
*DS Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMCM	<i>Music</i>
SR Wright FRCO, ARMCM	<i>Music</i>
G Simpson BSc	<i>Mathematics</i>
CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA	<i>Head of Mathematics</i>
JD Cragg-James BA, DGenLing	<i>Modern Languages</i>
A Carter MA	<i>Head of English</i>
PMJ Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc	<i>Head of Geography</i>
DF Billett MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC	<i>Chemistry</i>
W Leary	<i>Music</i>
MJ McPartlan BA	<i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>
WM Motley BSc	<i>Biology, Theatre Manager</i>
S Bird BA, ATC, DipAD	<i>Head of Art</i>
GD Thurman BEd	<i>Games Master, Physical Education, History</i>
KJ Dunne BA	<i>Modern Languages</i>
PS Adair BA, DLC	<i>Design and Technology</i>
MA Barras BSc	<i>Physics, Head of ICT</i>
ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM	<i>Director of Music</i>
DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD	<i>Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English</i>
Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA	<i>Head of Activities, Mathematics</i>
D Willis BEd, MED	<i>Mathematics</i>
Mrs RMA Fletcher MA	<i>Head of General Studies, English</i>
A Doe BA	<i>Deputy Head of Sixth Form, Classics</i>
R Warren BSc, PhD	<i>Mathematics</i>
*Mrs RE Wilding BA, DipTEFL	<i>Head of EFL, Modern Languages</i>
DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC	<i>Chemistry, Physics</i>
JG Allisstone BA	<i>Film/TV, English, TEFL, School Counsellor</i>
AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC	<i>Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry</i>
WJ Dore MA, FRCO	<i>Assistant Director of Music</i>
PJ Connor BA, MA	<i>Careers Master, History</i>
BW Gillespie BEd	<i>Head of Design and Technology</i>
SJ Smith BSc	<i>Assistant Head of Biology</i>
*Ms J Zeng MA, PhD, MLitt	<i>Chinese</i>
MAS Weare MA, GRSM, ARCM, LRAM	<i>Music</i>
SJ Howard BSc	<i>Chemistry</i>
Miss C Houlihan BA	<i>Classics</i>
RM Stewart BA	<i>Religious Studies</i>
M Torrens-Burton MA	<i>EFL</i>
RD Eagles MA, DPhil	<i>History</i>
MH Cooke BA, LGSM	<i>Music</i>
*TC Wilding BA	<i>Modern Languages</i>
*T Morrison MA	<i>Art</i>

L Quigley MA, ATC *Art*  
 JP Ridge BA, *Head of Modern Languages*  
 Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil *English*  
 Miss KAJ Mannings BA *English*  
 \*Mrs NM Thorpe BSc *Geography*  
 Mr R Sugden BA *Geography*  
 Mr J Yates BA *Business Studies, Economics and Politics*  
 L Burgueno *Spanish Assistant*  
 V Trocherie *French Assistant*

\*Part time

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: RC Hollas (A)  
 Deputy Head Monitor: LF Poloniecki (A)

## MONITORS

St Aidan's	FJ Portillo
St Bede's	NT Elhajj
St Cuthbert's	PJ Tolhurst, RR Messenger
St Dunstan's	MG Leach, CP Larner
St Edward's	ED Brennan, CP Naughten
St Hugh's	TB Foster, GJ West, CA Banna
St John's	JF Shields, JJ Roberts, K Sinnott
St Oswald's	HM Lukas, JM Lambe
St Thomas's	JT Gaynor, AJ Havelock
St Wilfrid's	FM Sheridan-Johnson, ED Hodges, AJ Sherbrooke

## GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	GJ West (H)
Golf	FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)
Shooting	AG McMahon (J)
Squash	PM Prichard (D)

Librarians K Sinnott (J), WC Hui (W), GRF Murphy (D), AH Farquharson (T), MT Scott (J), ML Delany (W), PCK Duncombe (O), HTG Brady (W), K Lam (C).

Bookshop JWJ Townsend (O), MNB Detre (J), PM Ogilvie (E), TJ Menier (T), JM Osborne (J), PCK Duncombe (O), ML Delany (W), HTG Brady (W), K Lam (C), WA Strick van Linschoten (O).

Stationery Shop EDC Brennan (E), CN Gilbey (T).

The following boys joined the School in September 1998:

HP Al-Ghaoui (J), ZP Al-Ghaoui (A), J Andrikonis (D), HSJ Armour (O), D Bartosik (H), JB Bilal-Maurette (C), EMD Bill (C), JEN Brennan (E), J Caceres (H), HAA Chetwynd-Talbot (B), J Clacy (C), JP Colacicchi (W), WJP Collins (A), RHS Cooper (C), TPFM Cornet d'Elzies (J), PR Corrigan (H), J Cuat Guitart (D), FMM de Cumond (T), F de Delas de Sarriera (T), AN de Joncaire Narten (W), MC de Joncaire Narten (D), C-AGB de Merode (B), AC Dil (A), CLS Dixon (H), HRU Eagle (E), TF FitzHerbert (J), RSJ Forde (T), WR Freeland (E), NHB Freeman (J), CWJ Gair (B), ER Graham (T), JPV Gutberlet (W), RJP Heathcote (J), GA Hill (B), PHK Ho (J), OJC Holcroft (E), PB Hollas (T), AJ Hornung (E), RT Horsley (W), T Houdart (B), JCL Hulbert-Powell (O), G Igboegwu (O), JHG Ingelheim (T), JJ Iremonger (C), MR Jackson (C), DJ Jennings (E), M Jonas (D), G Kajan (O), DJ Keogh (W), JM Keogh (W), MH Kim (A), ELK Kirby (B), LMFJ Laffitte (A), KA Langston (B), AS-H Lau (D), DJ Leigh (D), JRG Lesinski (J), ACM Li (D), IT Little (O), JRC Macfarlane (W), ECO Madden (E), PE Marr (J), AL Marzal (J), CG Mathias (D), AG Meredith (E), AWA Mollinger (C), EB Nihill (J), JGI Norton JGI (O), FHU O'Sullivan (B), OA Outhwaite (B), M Palotai (W), CD Pembroke (E), BH Peus (B), JEP Prescott (J), GLTHP Reutter (O), HH Rich (C), MJM Rizzo (H), L Robles Santamarina (W), MLJ Rumbold (H), GR Sandys (H), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O), F Seybold (O), CPF Shepherd (T), AR Simenas (O), JRM Smith (W), CEF Sparrow (E), GHR Stagg (W), R Suarez (C), SFM Swann (J), BJ Sweeney (D), SE Tate (A), AJN Trapp (W), M-KE Tse (H), WJL Tulloch (E), RG Tyrrell (D), PFB Valori (B), N von Moy (J), CAF Woodhead (O), Z Xu (D), M Yamada (W), RB Zigler (J)

From the Junior School:

F Andrada-Vanderwilde (W), DE Berner (J), PJ Canning (W), AT Chamberlain (T), TR Collinson (D), D Cunliffe (T), GIA Dalziel (B), N de Jasay (B), CFD Dewe Mathews (O), CJ Dobson (C), Tstj Flaherty (H), TB Gay (O), BMG Haddleton (D), JR Halliwell (O), NHE Jeffrey (D), JEP Larkin (O), SC Lewis (C), JP Lovat (H), EAD Maddicott (H), BP McAndrew (W), JS Melling (H), J Moretti (T), RT Mulchrone (T), J-P Mulvihill (O), JA Murphy (T), TF O'Brien (H), BL Phillips (D), MG Phillips (O), JWO Ramage (D), PR Scully (W), B Sinnott (J), PJ Spencer (E), JP Stein (B), MKG Sugrue (C), FH Townsend (T), JRA Tucker (T), SV Wojcik (D), R Yamada (W), SPP Zwaans (W)

The following boys left the School in December 1998:

St Aidan's	JRC Barrett, WJP Collins
St Bede's	HWD Chiu, C-A de Merode, EL Kirby, T Houdart
St Cuthbert's	RJ MacLoughlin, JB Bilalte-Maurette
St Dunstan's	CG Mathias
St John's	SP Burdzy
St Oswald's	A Grabarczyk, G Kajan
St Thomas'	F de Delas de Sarriera
St Wilfrid's	MM Domagala, JP Gutberlet, M Palotai, NS Ward Fincham

### MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

J Lovat	Ampleforth College Junior School
A Marzal (5th Form entry)	St John's Beaumont
D Leigh	The Minster School
T Fitzherbert	Moor Park

### MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

J Stein	Ampleforth College Junior School
P Scully	Ampleforth College Junior School
C Sparrow	Milbourne Lodge
E Graham	Bramcote
F Townsend	Ampleforth College Junior School
C Macfarlane	Rokeby

### SIXTH FORM MAJOR MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP

K Lam	Ampleforth College
-------	--------------------

### SIXTH FORM HONORARY MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP

I Kim	Ampleforth College
-------	--------------------

### MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MAJOR AWARD

IT Little	The Minster School
-----------	--------------------

### MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MINOR AWARDS

R Mulchrone	Ampleforth College Junior School
CWJ Gair	The Minster School

### HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS OCTOBER 1998

#### 1996 LEAVERS

Brenninkmeyer RAL (H)  
Fane-Saunders PB (W)

Edinburgh  
Oxford (St Hugh's)

Business Commerce & Economics  
Classics

#### 1997 LEAVERS

Badenoch HA (O)  
Barlow EF (O)  
Biller AS (A)  
Brodrick-Ward OWJ (A)  
Campbell-Davys IE (T)  
Cartwright-Taylor PED (W)  
Coulson TJE (D)  
Dale SM (O)  
Davis TJ (H)  
Ellis CWD (E)  
Eyles KP (O)  
Fenton MRP (E)  
Finch CRH (W)  
Fisher LS (C)  
Fletcher EC (O)  
Herbert CML (T)  
Jaffar KF (A)  
Joynt MC (O)  
Kennedy LAM (D)  
King RS (T)  
Lyle JC (B)  
Lyon Dean NW (D)  
Mangin LL (T)  
Martin JX (H)  
Massey GJ (D)  
Mollet MJR (B)  
Orton EHR (B)  
Pattison RS (D)  
Porter EDJ (H)  
Robertson CDI (E)  
Rose TW (T)  
Roskill MW (H)  
Rowan-Robinson HJ (T)  
Sarll RCG (T)  
Sherbrooke TJ (E)  
Shillington CG (E)  
Sidgwick PT (C)  
Spitz C (H)  
Strange TRW (B)  
Strick van Linschoten JH (O)  
Telford TP (A)  
Thackray JK (O)  
Thompson HPS (O)  
Tigg DP (J)  
Todd TN (B)  
Tomaszewski M (T)  
von Croy BKJM (W)  
Walsh SJL (A)

Cambridge (Trinity)  
Oxford (New)

Imperial  
Bristol

LSE  
Nottingham Trent

RAC Cirencester  
Liverpool

Reading  
Durham

Durham  
Bristol

St Andrews  
UEA

Oxford (Worcester)  
Exeter

Leeds  
Imperial

Edinburgh  
Nottingham

Birmingham  
Newcastle

KCL  
Bristol

Nottingham Trent  
Edinburgh

Bristol  
UMIST

St Bart's  
Newcastle

Oxford (Oriel)  
Bristol

Edinburgh  
Oxford (Jesus)

Bristol  
Northumbria

Oxford (Mansfield)  
Southampton Institute

Bristol  
SOAS

Edinburgh  
Ripon & York St John

UCL  
Newcastle

LSE  
Oxford (St Benet's)

Oxford Brookes  
Oxford Brookes

English Literature  
English

MEng Computing  
History of Art

Geography  
Estate Surveying

Rural Estate Management  
Combined Honours

Typography & Graphic Communication  
Mathematics

Sociology with Law  
Biochemistry

History  
Business Management

History  
History & Ancient History

Genetics  
Mechanical Engineering

Economic & Social History  
Zoology

Dentistry  
Ancient History & Archaeology

Law  
Engineering

Photography  
Modern Languages

Spanish  
Chemical Engineering

Medicine  
Economics & Accounting

Classics  
French & Spanish

English  
Modern Languages

Politics & Sociology  
Financial Studies

Geography  
Business & Law

Classics  
Turkish & Arabic

English  
Design & Technology

Economics  
Architecture

Population Studies  
History & Economics

Business & Publishing  
Estate Management

1998 LEAVERS		
Anakwe KO (A)	Liverpool	Medicine
Bacon ND (W)	Exeter	Accounting & Finance
Ballestrin J (J)	Oxford Brookes	Politics & Economics
Barnes JJ (B)	Queen's Belfast	Dentistry
Bennetts HM (H)	Oxford (Oriel)	Modern Languages
Borrett JE (D)	Newcastle	Marine Biology
Byrne TVL (O)	Newcastle	Pharmacology
Byrne OB (D)	Cambridge (St John's)	Classics
Cahill DM (W)	Aston	European Business Administration
Calvo J (T)	North London	Business Administration
Camacho MP (C)	St Andrews	Modern History
Christie AT (B)	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics
Clavel AC (O)	Oxford (Worcester)	Mathematics
Cowell CJ (T)	Nottingham	Mathematics
Cruickshank PM (W)	Cambridge (Magdalene)	History
de Lisle TRH (O)	Oxford (St Benet's)	Modern Languages
Dean JCS (A)	Manchester Metropolitan	Historical Studies
Evers SM (O)	Oxford (University)	Classics
Garcia de Leaniz A (D)	West of England	International Business Studies
Graham SR (T)	Edinburgh	Ancient History
Gullett TKLP (O)	St Andrews	Biology with French
Heining GE (W)	Leeds	French & Spanish
Herrera S de Vicuna B (J)	Notre Dame, Mass USA	Liberal Arts
Hudson RWM (O)	Central St Martins College	Foundation Course
Igboaka UG (D)	Cambridge (Trinity)	Mathematics
Kerrison MBE (W)	Southampton	Engineering
Kynoch WSF (T)	Oxford (Worcester)	Music
McAleenan NP (H)	Leicester	Law
Moreno de la Cova FQ (D)	Madrid University	Economics
Newton DMA (D)	Bangor	Marine Biology
Pepper ME (D)	Oxford (St Benet's)	History
Rafferty PA (H)	City	Insurance & Investment
Road TB (J)	Edinburgh	Philosophy
Robertson TJ (O)	Cambridge (Selwyn)	Music
Ruckel JJ (W)	Buckingham	Business Studies
Shepherd GM (A)	Liverpool	Politics
Squire MJ (T)	Cambridge (Trinity)	Classics
Stanley-Cary EP (W)	Keele	Neuroscience & Biochemistry
Villalobos GJ (C)	Chelsea College of Art & Design	Foundation
von Salm-Hoogstraeten K-L (O)	Georgetown University	German & Finance
Wade CJ (A)	Newcastle	Biology
Westley KLC (H)	Cambridge (Trinity Hall)	Archaeology & Anthropology
Wetherell JJP (J)	Bristol	Social Policy & Planning
Zwaans HMC (W)	Maastricht	International Business Studies

# DEGREE RESULTS OF OLD AMPLEFORDIANS (Notified since February 1996)

1989 LEAVERS			
Boyle ADB (H)	1995	Edinburgh	Politics 2.1
Cauchi PA (H)	1996	Royal Free	Medicine Pass
Eccleston PEDS (T)	1993	Exeter	English/Drama 2.1
Houghton-Clemmey RSAH (A)	1997	Royal Free	Medicine Pass
Jennings E (E)	1994	Bristol	Law 2.2
Jones MA (T)	1994	RAC Cirencester	Land Management 2.2
Whittaker J (J)	1992	Nottingham Trent	HND Estate Management Pass
1990 LEAVERS			
Boyle AKJ (H)	1997	SOAS	Law 2.2
Flatman SG (J)	1996	Wye	Business Studies 2.2
Heath OJW (E)	1995	Central England	Estate Management 2.2
McKenzie JM (E)	1997	Oxford (Worcester)	Medicine Pass
Parker T (C)	1993	Nottingham Trent	Mechanical Engineering 3
1991 LEAVERS			
Acton JW (C)	1997	St Andrews	Theology 2.2
Adamson CDC (B)	1996	Salford	French & Hispanic Studies 2.2
Carney SM (A)	1996	Edinburgh	Medicine Pass
Codrington TSA (J)	1996	West of England	History 2.2
Coruche J (C)	1997	Swansea	French with Business Studies 2.2
Cotton LJ (J)	1996	West of England	Economics & History 2.2
Crossley RA (B)	1997	Royal Free	Medicine Pass
Daly MN (H)	1996	Northumbria	International Business Studies 2.2
Dalziel MJP (B)	1996	Edinburgh	Sociology 2.2
Dunleavy PJH (T)	1996	Newcastle	Microelectronics & Software Engineering 1
Dunleavy RP (A)	1996	Edinburgh	History 2.1
Forster MP (T)	1998	Aberdeen	Engineering Pass
Fox-Tucker M (T)	1995	Cardiff	Architecture 3
Gallwey DS (C)	1996	Edinburgh	English Literature 2.1
Gotto FP (H)	1995	UEA	English & American Studies 1
Graham AJ (C)	1997	Bristol	Dentistry 2.1
Hartigan JA (W)	1997	Leeds Metropolitan	Business Management 2.1
Irven NPD (C)	1996	Edinburgh	History 2.1
Madden DJW (E)	1995	Newcastle	English 2.2
McAinsh JC (C)	1997	St Andrews	History of Art 2.1
Mollet FPR (B)	1996	UCL	Modern Iberian & Latin American Regional Studies 2.1
O'Loughlin CJ (C)	1996	Nottingham	Medicine Pass
O'Mahony AD (D)	1996	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics 2.1
Pilkington SB (E)	1996	West of England	Politics & History 2.2
Snelson EJ (O)	1996	Sheffield	Medicine Pass
Steuart Fotheringham PD (E)	1996	Aberdeen	Zoology & Parasitology 2.1
Townley PBA (T)	1996	Exeter	History & Society Pass
Vincent J (O)	1996	Durham	Biology 2.2
Wilson MR (T)	1995	Edinburgh	History 2.2
Wright HWY (T)	1996	Edinburgh	Biological Sciences 1
Zino AJP (C)	1996	Exeter	Mechanical Engineering 2.1

## 1992 LEAVERS

Andreadis GV (A)	1997	Aberdeen	Psychology	2.1
Aming CC (J)	1996	UCL	History	2.1
Bagshawe JNAWG (O)	1996	Edinburgh	History	2.1
Bell HJC (W)	1996	UCL	Anthropology	2.1
Brady JME (T)	1996	Exeter	Economic & Social History	2.1
Brawn EJB (H)	1996	Manchester Met'n	Landscape Design	2.2
Brennan JEO (O)	1996	York	Archaeology	1
Brenninkmeyer AAL (H)	1998	Edinburgh	Business	2.1
Canim JPH (C)	1997	Reading	Psychology	2.1
Clive JRP (C)	1996	Nottingham Trent	HND Business & Finance	Pass
Corbett CDJ (J)	1997	Exeter	French & Russian	2.2
Corbett MPS (J)	1998	Heriot-Watt	Architecture	2.2
Crabbe AB (E)	1997	Edinburgh	Economic & Social History	2.1
Dobbin JNC (O)	1996	Essex	History	2.1
Evans RAC (C)	1996	Durham	Law	2.2
Finch G (D)	1996	Oxford (New)	Classics	2.1
FitzHerbert GSGI (E)	1996	Oxford (Exeter)	PPE	1
Garden AK (T)	1996	Aberdeen	Law	2.1
Garrett JP (D)	1996	West of England	Valuation & Estate Management	2.2
Garrett SG (D)	1996	Cambridge		
German-Ribon PA (C)	1997	(Gonville & Caius)	Engineering	2.1
Guest ASM (W)	1996	West of England	Valuation Estate Management	2.1
Harding CJ (J)	1996	Oxford (Exeter)	Classics	2.2
Havlock AB (T)	1996	Newcastle	Archaeology	2.2
Irven CJN (C)	1996	RAC Cirencester	Rural Land Management	2.2
Irvine OH (O)	1996	Exeter	Civil Engineering	2.2
Jenkins JETM (J)	1996	Courtauld	History of Art	2.1
Lane-Nott PC STJ (B)	1997	Edinburgh	History	2.1
Lawani SKA (T)	1996	Reading	Mechanical Engineering	2.2
Leach RSL (D)	1996	Edinburgh	Communications Engineering	2.2
Leonard NP (O)	1996	Oxford Brookes	Geography & History of Art	2.2
Lorriman H-GDJ (H)	1996	Southampton	Psychology	2.1
Lyle MA (A)	1997	St Andrews	Classics	2.1
MacDermot-Roe CA (H)	1996	RAC Cirencester	Diploma in Agriculture & Farm Management	3
Maguire TJ (B)	1996	Anglia	History	2.1
Marken GPA (H)	1995	Sunderland	Management	Pass
Marsh HJ (C)	1997	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics	2.1
McHardy RGM (D)	1996	Bristol	Geology	2.2
Mitcalfe J (B)	1996	Oxford (St Bener's)	History	2.1
Moss AC (D)	1997	Birmingham	Mechanical Engineering	1
Mullin MJ (B)	1997	Liverpool	Medicine	1
Murphy PJ (H)	1996	Newcastle	History	2.1
Murray Wells RJT (W)	1996	Aberdeen	History & Economic History	2.2
Nicholson JRP (W)	1996	RAC Cirencester	Rural Estate Management	Pass
Ogden BJ (T)	1996	Edinburgh	Classics	2.2
Oxley WHM (A)	1996	Newcastle	Natural Resources	2.2
Rigg WAJ (A)	1997	St Andrews	Economics	2.1
Robertson DJ (W)	1996	Glasgow	Aeronautical Engineering	2.1
Ryland JG (B)	1996	Nottingham Trent	Estate Surveying	2.2
Studer NM (D)	1996	Oxford		
Tempest PM (E)	1996	(Lady Margaret Hall)	PPE	2.2
	1996	Cambridge (St John's)	Engineering	1
	1996	Bristol	Geography	1

Thompson CPS (B)	1997	Edinburgh	History	2.1
Thorburn-Muirhead J (O)	1996	Cambridge (Corpus Christi)	Law	2.1
Thornton MC (T)	1996	Durham	Engineering	3
Vitoria RTC (W)	1997	Oxford Brookes	Business Studies	2.2
von Bertele MHG (T)	1996	Bristol	Geography	2.1
von Habsburg-Lothringen M (E)	1997	St Andrews	History	2.1
Vyner-Brooks CS (C)	1996	Oxford Brookes	Estate Management	2.2
Walker NF (C)	1996	Newcastle	Economics	2.2
Ward SCC (H)	1997	Oxford Brookes	Business Studies	2.1
Wilding TC (D)	1997	Exeter	French & Spanish	2.1
Willcox BJ (E)	1996	Swansea	Geography	2.1
Wilson RMH (H)	1996	Leeds Metropolitan	Physical Education	2.2
Zu Solms-Lich CLFAM (J)	1996	UCL	Economics	2.2
1993 LEAVERS				
Andrews IJ (T)	1997	UEA	History of Art	2.2
Banna GR (H)	1997	Southampton	History	2.2
Barton WT (W)	1998	UMIST	Management & Marketing of Textiles	2.2
Bernardo R (O)	1996	Southampton	Mechanical Engineering	2.2
Burgun J-PM (D)	1998	Exeter	Economic & Social History	2.2
Caley DAJ (C)	1995	Coventry	Manufacturing Systems Engineering	2.1
Channo J (J)	1997	Kent	English & Spanish Law	2.1
Cochrane WR (E)	1998	Edinburgh	Economic & Social History	2.1
Coghlan CPH (T)	1998	Edinburgh	Mechanical Engineering with Management	1
Cole CA (T)	1996	Oxford (Exeter)	Music	2.2
Collins MJ (W)	1997	Portsmouth	Business Studies	2.2
Cook SEJ (E)	1998	Newcastle	Engineering	3
Cooper TRC (C)	1997	Newcastle	History	2.1
Corley DAT (D)	1996	Newcastle	History	1
Crossley AP (B)	1997	Bristol	English	2.1
Dalghish CS (J)	1996	KCL	Law	2.1
Della-Porta AB (J)	1998	Kent	Theological Studies	2.1
des Forges TSTJM (T)	1996	West of England	Literary Studies	2.2
Desmond CL (B)	1997	Oxford (New)	Classics	2.1
Dumbell MRG (H)	1997	Oxford (Brasenose)	Classics	2.1
Edmonds MTC (T)	1996	Loughborough	Industrial Design & Technology	2.1
Evers RH (O)	1997	Oxford (Exeter)	Classics	2.1
Feilding BJ (A)	1997	Southampton	Marine Sciences & French	2.2
FitzGerald EJB (E)	1996	UCL	French	2.1
Foljambe REAS (O)	1997	Reading	History of Art	2.1
Furness CJ (O)	1996	Sheffield	History & Politics	2.1
Furze NW (O)	1997	Newcastle	Law	2.2
Gaskell GMJ (D)	1997	Kent	Social & Economic History	2.2
Gibson AD (E)	1997	Oxford (Trinity)	English	1
Gibson SD (C)	1997	Northumbria	Urban Property Surveying	2.2
Grantham GH (H)	1997	Sheffield	Psychology	2.1
Greeson PD (D)	1997	Edinburgh	Biological Sciences	2.2
Griffin PM (T)	1997	Loughborough	Industrial Design & Technology with Education	2.2
Hickman GJC (D)	1998	Newcastle	Combined Studies	2.2

Hoare GCD (O)	1997	Oxford	Classics	2.1
Holmes JF (A)	1997	Newcastle	Mechanical & Production Engineering	2.1
Howell PM (J)	1996	Leeds	Biology	2.2
Hoyle JTE (H)	1998	Sheffield	Medicine	Pass
Hughes JA (C)	1997	Loughborough	Politics	2.1
Hull TG (O)	1997	Bristol	English & Philosophy	2.1
Ingram Evans C (D)	1996	West of England	Building Surveying	2.2
Irven RAW (C)	1996	Exeter	Economic & Social History	2.2
Jackson GNB (J)	1998	Southampton	Medicine	Pass
John NP (W)	1998	Oxford (University)	Classics	2.1
Jungels-Winkler CH (B)	1998	Edinburgh	History	2.1
Knowles NA (D)	1996	Reading	Psychology	2.2
Lau FTK (T)	1996	KCL	Business Management	3
Lentaigne JC (H)	1996	Oxford (University)	History	2.1
Lovegrove JA (E)	1998	Kent	European Studies	2.2
Luckyn-Malone FAL (A)	1998	Aberdeen	English & Religious Studies	2.2
Madden TBE (E)	1997	Newcastle	History	2.1
Marcelin-Rice SEH (J)	1996	Oxford (Exeter)	Psychology Philosophy & Physiology	2.1
Marsh WDJ (A)	1997	Aberdeen	History/Politics	2.2
Marshall NC-(C)	1997	Newcastle	Politics & History	2.1
Mathias ORE (C)	1997	Newcastle	Social Policy & Administration	2.1
McSheehy WEP (W)	1997	UCL	English	2.1
Mere C (W)	1997	Dundee	Computer Studies & Accountancy	2.2
Milbourn HP (B)	1997	Leeds	Broadcasting Studies	1
Morris LMG (W)	1997	Bristol	Politics	2.1
O'Mahony PE (D)	1998	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics	3
Op den Kamp FV (J)	1997	Newcastle	History	2.1
Oxley APMO (A)	1997	Reading	Environmental Science	Pass
Petrie CR (O)	1997	RAC Cirencester	Rural Land Management	2.2
Pitt J-PT (T)	1998	Edinburgh	History	3
Rizzo MA (H)	1997	Exeter	Accountancy & Financial Studies	2.1
Scott DGS (D)	1997	Bristol	Classics	2.1
Sparke DC (A)	1997	Birmingham	East Mediterranean History	2.1
Spencer TB (E)	1997	Newcastle	Politics & History	2.2
Sutton AGA (D)	1997	Newcastle	Mechanical Engineering	3
Titchmarsh MAR (D)	1997	UCL	Architecture	2.1
Urrutia Ybarra JJ (A)	1997	Portsmouth	European Business	2.2
Vaughan CJ (C)	1997	Cambridge (Downing)	English	2.1
von Boch-Galhau CHM (D)	1998	Bath	Management Studies & German	2.1
Ward MJ (T)	1997	Reading	History	2.1
1994 LEAVERS				
Andreadis AC (A)	1997	Reading	Psychology	2.1
Ashton D (J)	1998	Oxford (University)	Classics	1
Benady JA (D)	1998	Exeter	Business Economics	2.1
Berry MSP (T)	1998	Oxford (St Benet's)	History	2.2
Cadogan TE (W)	1998	Reading	History & English	2.1
Carney CA (C)	1998	Edinburgh	Economic History	2.2
Charles-Edwards TG (J)	1998	Oxford (Jesus)	Ancient & Modern History	Pass
Codrington ADJ (J)	1998	Newcastle	Politics	2.1
Constable Maxwell BGJ (E)	1998	Newcastle	Classics	2.2

Cross AMT (H)	1997	Leeds	History	2.1
Davis EA (O)	1998	Oxford (Worcester)	Mathematics & Computation	2.2
Davison ME (O)	1997	Durham	English	2.2
Fattorini JHT (O)	1998	Durham	English	2.2
Fitzgerald MGH (C)	1998	Durham	Modern Languages	2.2
Foulser NE (W)	1998	St Andrews	History	2.1
Freeland JP (B)	1998	Bristol	Economics & Accountancy	2.2
French GH (J)	1997	Newcastle	Classics	2.1
Greig TB (J)	1998	Edinburgh	Geography & Economics	2.1
Hamilton AJ (E)	1998	Durham	Politics & Economics	2.2
Hammerbeck CSA (J)	1998	Edinburgh	Economic History	2.1
Hickman HP (O)	1998	Bristol	History of Art	2.1
Kam J (J)	1997	LSE	Management Science	2.2
Kerrigan TEAG (O)	1998	RAC Cirencester	Land Management	2.2
Kilner NJ (B)	1998	Nottingham	Art History	2.1
Lemis NC (J)	1998	Newcastle	Politics	2.2
Lewis RDB (W)	1998	Exeter	Politics & Society	2.2
Little CC (H)	1997	KCL	History	2.2
McKenzie WEJ (H)	1998	Southampton	Oceanography with Biology	2.2
Middleton MJH (A)	1998	Reading	History	2.1
Morgan RL (J)	1998	RAC Cirencester	Rural Land Management	2.2
Mostyn TJ (J)	1998	Bristol	Politics	2.1
Pepper RDA (D)	1998	Oxford (St Anne's)	Classics	1
Pugh MK (T)	1996	Ryecotewood College	HND Construction	Pass
Ramage NAO (A)	1997	Oxford (Worcester)	Plant Engineering	2.2
Richter AA (B)	1998	Southampton	English	2.2
Russell-Smith AN (H)	1998	Bristol	History Politics & Philosophy	3
Savage JE (D)	1998	Oxford (Mansfield)	Civil Engineering	1
StClair-George J (T)	1998	RAC Cirencester	Geography	2.1
Thomasson CP (C)	1998	RAC Cirencester	International Agribusiness	2.2
To B (A)	1997	KCL	Management	2.2
Young HC (T)	1997	Oxford (University)	Rural Land Management	2.1
Zaman KK (H)	1997	Bristol	Civil Engineering	2.2
Zoltowski MJJ (H)	1997	Bristol	History	2.1
			Biology	2.1
			English	2.2
1995 LEAVERS				
Aitken MF (E)	1998	Oxford (St Benet's)	History	2.2
Billett HGA (C)	1998	Nottingham	Politics	2.1
Brady HPB (W)	1998	Oxford (St Benet's)	English	2.2
Carney JC (W)	1998	Oxford (Balliol)	Modern History	1
Carty JRE (H)	1998	Oxford (University)	Modern History	2.1
de Lacy Staunton DCH (B)	1998	Reading	Accountancy & Economics	2.2
Fox-Tucker JA (T)	1998	Sussex	Biology with Management Studies	2.1
Groarke RJ (D)	1998	Manchester Met'n	Law	2.1
Jackson HA (T)	1998	Imperial	Information Systems	2.2
Kordochkin A (W)	1998	Oxford (St Benet's)	Engineering	2.2
Leung Y (A)	1998	UCL	Theology	Pass
Lindup TE (A)	1998	KCL	Civil Engineering	2.1
Monthienvichienchai R (D)	1998	UCL	History	2.1
Pace DHF (C)	1998	Newcastle	Computer Science	2.1
Record RO (C)	1998	Newcastle	Ancient History	2.1
			Conservation Management	Pass

We again welcomed a healthy intake of new colleagues in September and hope that they, and their families, will be happy here. John Ridge is our new Head of Modern Languages. After Cambridge, John held a short-service commission in the Education Wing of the RAF; he joins us after eleven years at RGS Worcester, where he also ran the CCE. This year we have three language assistants: Luis Burgueño (Spanish), a graduate in English and qualified teacher, is developing his career. Filippo Gori (Italian and Headmaster's Department) is taking a gap year from Bocconi University, Milan, where he is studying Economics. Vincent Trocherie (French), like several of his immediate predecessors, is from the Catholic University of Angers where he is completing his studies in English and Portuguese. The English Department has two new members: Toni Beary has taught at the Leys School, Cambridge for the past two years. At the University she read English, then took Catholic education as her thesis topic for a higher degree; throughout her time there she distinguished herself in rowing. Katherine Mannings has had experience in several schools since completing her PGCE in Cambridge. Bob Sugden joins the Geography Department. A keen rugby player, Bob distinguished himself in the sport at Cambridge, and as a former pupil at Bradford GS he is no stranger to our valley. Before completing his PGCE he taught briefly at Sedbergh, then in Nairobi whilst travelling round the world. John Yates is teaching Economics and Business Studies. After graduating in Economics, John qualified as an accountant and practised for several years in industry before taking a PGCE. He has taught in England and Kenya and is an experienced coach of tennis, athletics and cross-country. Our congratulations go to John on his marriage to Sonia Kolesow during the Christmas holidays. DFB

## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

18th Season: 1998-99

**Friday 2 October 1998: The Knights of Malta – a presentation**

Fra Matthew Festing TD DL (C56), Mr Desmond Seward (E54), Mr Peter Drummond-Murray and Dr Stuart Carney (A91) made a presentation of the history, spirituality, organisation and contemporary service of the Knights of Malta. Fra Matthew Festing presented an overall view of the Order, and then Desmond Seward spoke of the origins and history of the Order. Peter Drummond-Murray spoke of the organisation and work of the Order on a worldwide scale, such as serving in soup kitchens in Edinburgh, the aid work in Bosnia-Herzegovina (of which Fra Matthew had been much involved, especially in Bihać), the Knights Pilgrimage to Lourdes. Dr Stuart Carney described working with the Order as a doctor in the West Bank; he described being prevented from bringing a child for treatment across the border into Israel and its fatal consequences.

*The evening had been co-ordinated and organised by Peter McCann (A58) and the Knights invited the Upper VI to a wine reception afterwards.*

**Wednesday 12 October 1998: Mr Paul Johnson 'Statesmen I have known and judged'**

Mr Paul Johnson spoke of the nature of political power, using his own experience of knowing political leaders to illustrate his theme. He had known every Prime Minister since Churchill and every President since Harry S. Truman. Considering them one by one right up to Blair and Clinton, he used personal anecdote, imitation of style of speaking and careful analysis to present each. He spoke with doubt of modern British journalism, and told one questioner that he hoped no one present would go into journalism.

*An historian and a journalist, Paul Johnson has written histories of the Modern World, the Jews, Christianity, the American Peoples, the Irish. He wrote books on the Suez Crisis of 1956, British Cathedrals, Pope John Paul II, Elizabeth I and Intellectuals. If in the 1980s Paul Johnson wrote in support of Thatcherism, he was at an earlier time Editor of the New Statesman [1965-70]. In his History of the Modern World, as well as in many articles, he produced challenges to the liberal interpretations of modern history. In 1998 he held an exhibition of his paintings: An Old Boy of Stonyhurst, but this was his first visit to Ampleforth – afterwards he wrote twice with appreciation in The Spectator of this visit to Ampleforth.*

**Friday 6 November 1998: General Sir Michael Rose KCB CBE DSO QCM 'The Challenges of Global Peacemaking'**

General Sir Michael Rose spoke of the challenges of global peacemaking following the end of the Cold War, and illustrated this theme with his experience as Commander of the UN Protection Force in Bosnia and Herzegovina for a year between 1984 and 1985. He spoke in the context of his experiences in peacemaking in Bosnia-Herzegovina, a central theme of his lecture. He noted that Palmerston had said that 'no sane man would ever get involved in the Balkans'.

Looking at peacekeeping as a global issue, General Rose noted that there were 36 million refugees in the world today, and that Africa had seen the greatest mass movement of population in world history over the last four years. Twenty-two million people had been killed in wars since 1945. The population of the world was now 4.5 billion and would be 10 billion by the time his audience of the Upper VI was the same age as he was now. In Bosnia, Europe had seen the greatest slaughter for 500 years since the 100 Years War; in the city of Sarajevo 350,000 were for a long period without running water or normal food supplies. General Rose said that 'no man is an island', and in 'in the same way, no nation can isolate itself' in the questions of 'life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness'.

The mission in Bosnia-Herzegovina had different elements: there was the need to provide the possibility of sustaining people, of creating the possibility of peace and of preventing the war from spreading. Before the UN came, in 1992,

there were around 130,000 civilians killed in the conflict; after the UN came 33,000 were killed. The UN stopped genocide and implemented the Washington Accord (the peace between the Muslims and the Croats) – this was 'an extraordinary achievement'. And this in turn made possible, in fact created the necessary conditions for, the Dayton Peace Agreement that brought an end to war. In itself, a peacekeeping force can never deliver a political solution (that is the job of politicians), but it created the conditions for peace.

Sir Michael Rose spoke of the role of the media, and how in Bosnia-Herzegovina journalists became part of the propaganda war, in which the different sides deliberately tried to distort the facts.

*Sir Michael Rose was Commander of UN Protection Force in Bosnia-Herzegovina between 23 January 1994 and 23 January 1995 – 'one of the toughest military missions in the world'. Civil war began in the former Yugoslavia in June 1991, first in Slovenia and Croatia, and later in 1992 in Bosnia-Herzegovina – each of these states eventually emerging as independent states. Estimated deaths in the war totalled perhaps 250,000 [NBC News 1995]. Within days of Rose's arrival in Bosnia, one of the worst incidents of the war took place when 68 people were killed in the market place by what was assumed to be a Serb shell, and this was the stimulus to UN further intervention, using NATO planes. On the night of the completion of his mission, John Simpson reported for Panorama [BBC1 23 January 1995] in a programme called Rose's War: 'When General Rose arrived in Sarajevo, 1200 shells each day were falling on the city – the people here were the victims of medieval siege warfare fought with modern weapons. But today [January 1995] it is peaceful and that is largely due to him.' John Simpson went to an area where 'three weeks ago we could not possibly have stood out in the open'. John Simpson described Sir Michael Rose: 'Rose, the only British general of his rank with fluent French is both a man of action as former head of the SAS and one of the army's intellectuals.' General Sir Michael Rose had commanded the SAS in the Falklands War in 1982 and in 1979 had directed the rescue at the Iranian Embassy siege in London. After leaving Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1995, he was Deputy C-in-C Land Command, and then, between 1995 to 1997, he was Adjutant General (second senior appointment in the army). In the week of his visit to Ampleforth his book 'Fighting for Peace' on the war was published. Sir Michael Rose has been a regular visitor to the CCF at Ampleforth since the 1970s.*

#### **Friday 13 November 1998: Mr Nicholas Ross 'Love and Marriage in the Renaissance'**

Mr Nicholas Ross engaged his audience in the iconography of renaissance painting. He considered two fifteenth-century paintings: Botticelli's *Mars and Venus* and Jan Van Eyck's *Arnolfini Marriage Group*, both of which are in the National Gallery. Nicholas Ross considered the contemporary Northern and Italian Renaissance views of love and marriage. In *Mars and Venus*, Botticelli shows the celebration of the marriage contract between a member of the Medici family and a member of the Vespucci family; in *The Arnolfini Marriage Group*, Jan Van Eyck depicts a pregnant woman. Nicholas Ross speculated with a series of questions to the audience as to the iconography of this pregnancy,

concluding that in reality the woman was not pregnant, that she never in fact did give birth to a child, and that this painting represented the group before marriage. What Jan Van Eyck does is to represent the Catholic theology of marriage, the marriage only being sealed and completed when it is consummated – thus the symbolism of pregnancy represents the true nature and theology of the contract, not an actual pregnancy at all. In his method of lecturing, Nicholas Ross asks his audience to see a painting not just as an aesthetic object, but he invites his audience to read the painting and to unveil its iconography, seeing its symbolism, and to view it in its social, cultural, legal, political and spiritual context. Nicholas Ross is a conjurer, revealing an understanding of a painting with the help of his audience, leading them and even being lead by them to new understandings and speculations.

*Nicholas Ross is an art historian. He has recently written a study of Miro, the Spanish surrealist. He has written books on Canaletto and Florence. He is the Director of Art History Abroad, which runs gap-year art courses. Nicholas Ross has lectured several times at Ampleforth.*

#### **Friday 20 November 1998: Mr Roger Wright Controller BBC Radio 3 'The Media, The Recording Industry and New Technology'**

Mr Roger Wright spoke of the challenges facing the music industry and communications in general with the new technology. He compared and illustrated the difference between live music and the techniques of modern recording. He illustrated how different aspects of the same music can be recorded at different times, often years apart. He illustrated what he saw as the greater quality of the live event, whether recorded or actually live. He went on to talk about the future development of music and communications, of digital and internet developments.

*In September 1998 Mr Wright was appointed Controller of BBC Radio 3. Previously he had been Head of Classical Music, BBC (1997-98) and Senior Producer, BBC Symphony Orchestra (1986-89). He spent a number of years in Germany and the USA – as Vice President of Deutsche Grammophon (1992-97) and Artistic Administrator, Cleveland Orchestra, Ohio (1989-92). He has written three books on new music for Oxford University Press. He has presented and produced programmes for radio and television. He is a member of Arts Council panels. In his introduction to the lecture, Luke Poloniecki recalled that Roger Wright had taken the part of a Singing Monk in an opera at Ampleforth in the 1970s.*

## ACTIVITIES

### AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL

After having had to scale down its membership status on account of rising costs, the Ampleforth group had a very successful time fund-raising at Exhibition: as well as the traditional tea on Saturday afternoon, which we moved into the Main Hall, attracting many more passers-by, the group raised money by running a second-hand book stall. For this we must thank the Bookshop, who organised it and provided some of the books, as well as the generosity of the parents who support us. This is a venture we hope to repeat. Much of our focus last term was on the celebrations for the fiftieth anniversary of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. The group produced copies of the Declaration that were sent to all the Houses, and in the fortnight leading up to 10 December, specific articles were selected and displayed on large posters around the school, a new one each day. On the day itself, large numbers of boys and staff in the College signed a statement of support for the Declaration to be sent to the Secretary of the United Nations. The local Kirkbymoorside Amnesty group is imaginatively raising the profile of Amnesty International in schools by donating trees: they have given us a young oak, which will grow splendidly, like Ampleforth, through the next millennium and be known perhaps as the Amnestree.

AC

### CLASSICAL SOCIETY

At the beginning of the Autumn term the Classical Society was honoured to welcome Dr Christopher Pelling, of University College Oxford. He gave an interesting lecture on the subject of *Ancient Medicine*. His talk ranged from the beginnings of medicine and its ethics as found in Hippocrates to various symptoms of the plague in Athens during the Peloponnesian War. The talk itself was backed up by interesting slides on ancient enemies.

Towards the end of last term an enjoyable trip was made to Leeds Playhouse to see a new interpretation of *Trackers of Oxyrinchus* by Tony Harrison. It included excellent acting, well-choreographed scenes, a rhythmic chorus, and the costumes of the Satyrs, which did not fail to amuse. Tony Harrison's personal message also provided an valuable subtext to the play. Other outings such as a trip down to London and to Newcastle have characterised an active two terms.

Christopher Larnar (D)

## ACTIVITIES

### COMBINED CADET FORCE

141



*Self Reliance Exercise, North York Moors*

Congratulations go to Flight Sergeant David Ansell who gave up part of his half term to compete in his first triathlon in Lanzarote. He raised £1,500 for the Soldiers Sailors and Airmen's Families Association (SSAFA). He has also been selected as one of nine (RAF) cadets to take part in the International Air Cadet Exchange 1999 in Sweden.

The officers are Major VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Major ME Corbould (Fr Edward) (2IC and OC 1st Year), Lieutenant R Stewart (OC 2nd Year), Flight Lieutenant PM Brennan (OC RAF Section), Flight Lieutenant JP Ridge, RSM RL Morrow (School Staff Instructor). The army section remains well supported with 138 cadets (distributed across the years as follows 1st 56; 2nd 32; 3rd 23; 4th 13; 5th 14). The 1st year under Underofficers Robert Hollas (T), Richard Scrope (E), Mark Leach (D), Christopher Larnar (D), Richard Edwards (C), John Shields (J), (assisted by Sgts Gill RDG and Colley RMP 9 CTT, RSM Morrow and commanded by Fr Edward) did their basic training of drill, weapon training, map reading and fieldcraft. They also shot the No 8 (.22) rifle. The 2nd year under Underofficers Edward Hodges (W), Adrian Havelock (T), Colour Sergeants Mark Horrocks (C), Julian Roberts (J), Paul Prichard (D), Corporal Patrick Kennedy (D), and commanded by Lt Stewart, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. Nos 1 and 2 sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills, culminating in a Recce and Fighting Patrol exercise. Nos 3 and 4 sections learnt first aid and self reliance, culminating in a 24 hour exercise on the North York Moors on the coldest night of the year. We are grateful to the School Matron, Miss Alison Lee, who tested the boys on first aid on the moors. The 3rd year were in a

cadre course run by Lt Hall of the Royal Irish Regiment. The 4th year not acting as instructors to the junior cadets carried out advanced tactical training and acted as enemy for the night patrol exercises. They also used the Assault Course at Topcliffe, the home of 40th Regiment Royal Artillery. We are grateful to Squadron Leader Simon Mead, leader of the Red Arrows, for his presentation and to Captain Rob Olney, Army Air Corps, from Middle Wallop who flew 25 1st year cadets in a Gazelle helicopter.

VF McL

## SHOOTING



Skill at Arms Meeting, Strensall

At the start of the term Andrew McMahon (J) was appointed Captain of Shooting. A team of twelve boys represented the school at the 15 (NE) Bde Skill at Arms Meeting which took place on Sunday 28 September 1998 at Strensall Ranges near York. The team consisting of AG McMahon (J) (Capt), JCCB Black (H), OCA Lamb (T), DWC zu Löwenstein (C), JA Stonehouse (W), RJK Heathcote (J), JR Bradley (H), AB Bulger (W) and TPA Ramsden (D) came third in Match 1 with RJK Heathcote (J) and JA Stonehouse (W) coming first and second in Class B. Ampleforth won Match 2, the section match by seven points from St Peter's School and Oliver Lamb (T) and Ed Hodges (W) won Match 3, the Light Support Weapon Match. We were denied any prizes in the Pool Bull but in the Falling Plates competition the A and B teams met in the third round. Ampleforth B eventually went on to win the shield, defeating Yarm A in the final.

On 4 October 1998 a team of seven cadets, commanded by Ed Hodges (W) with Andrew McMahon (J), Jonathan Black (H), David Ansell (O), Henry McHale (W), Adrian Havelock (T) and Dominik zu Löwenstein (C) competed



Colts Canter team

in the annual 15 (NE) Bde March and Shoot Competition, Exercise Colts Canter. The team trained hard for the competition which involved an Inspection, General Knowledge Test (map reading, weapon handling and first aid), Command Task and five mile Forced March over the Catterick Moors, which the team won, coming in under the bogie time of 73 minutes. This was followed immediately by a Section Shoot. Fourteen schools took part and we were placed third overall. The 1st VIII were placed =22nd in the Staniforth .22 Competition out of 45 teams entered. St Wilfrid's House won the Inter House Small Bore competition with 234 points. St Cuthbert's were 2nd with 232 and St John's were 3rd with 229. Oliver Lamb (T) won the best shot with a score of 74 (the highest possible was 75). All the first year cadets shot the .22 rifle over three evenings in December and GA Hill (B) achieved the highest score after a re shoot with JO Norton (O). The 7.62mm Target Rifle is still on schedule for 1999.

RLM

## JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society started the year with two intelligent and entertaining debates on the role of ethics on foreign policy and on vegetarianism which, despite well-informed and persuasive speeches advocating a vegetarian diet, was narrowly rejected. The Society also entertained the ladies of Queen Mary's School, Baldersby, who came to debate whether those who wore designer clothes had personalities. It was thought that they had. The Society is grateful to Dominic McCann (O), Ben McAleenan (H), Alex Strick (O), Jonathan Halliwell (O), Tom Gay (O), James Norton (O), John Townsend (O) and John Heaton-Armstrong (E) for speaking.

ELB

The season opened with a well-attended meeting to debate the motion *This house believes that Cool Britannia should chill out*. The case for the proposition was defined by Julian Roberts (J), who spoke well against the inconvenience of a French Television crew (in Ampleforth filming a documentary on the House of Lords) a foot from his face. He was met confidently by Luke Sumner (J), and Chris Lerner (D) on the opposition benches, with Richard Edwards (C) speaking last for the proposition. The floor debate also proved lively, with Christian Banna (H) and Will Thomson (H) making graphic points.

The first Middle Sixth debate was also the début for all four bench speakers, the motion being *This house believes that Britain should not interfere in the domestic affairs of other nations* and typically came in the wake of Senator Pinochet's arrest in London. Robin Davies (D) and Oliver Odner (B) proposed against Felix MacDonogh (T) and Danny Walsh (B). Whilst the speeches at times lacked a little tact, the floor debate was again good, with Upper Sixth speakers such as Julian Roberts (J), Luke Sumner (J) and Robert Hollas (T/A) adding gravitas to the proceedings. It was (as ever) apparent that a good debate is made by the contribution from the Floor, and an improved attendance is one of the Society's aims in the second half of the school year.

The final debate of 1998 was the Christmas meeting, *This House believes that when a Man's tired of London he's tired of Life*. Johnson's frequently quoted phrase was proposed by John Lambe (O) and Richard Edwards (C), and opposed by the Head of School, Rob Hollas (T/A) and Humphrey Fletcher (O). Speeches were of a high standard but, in contrast to the previous meeting, the floor debate lacked passion, with only Ed Kirby (B) and Patrick Duncombe (O) making good points.

Arguably the best meeting of the season was with the Mount School, York. Revealed only half an hour before the debate commenced, the motion *This House believes that religion is the opiate of the masses* proved to be highly controversial, with Christian Banna (H), in a beautiful blue velvet suit, proposing against Patrick Tolhurst (C). Partisanship was cut to a minimum, as the two Ampleforth speakers were paired off with two Mount girls. Attendance was excellent, and the floor debate was both interesting and well ordered, with the motion carried 34 votes to 32, and 13 abstentions. In addition to the bench speakers, Will Thomson (H) made some good points from the floor, as did Mark Leach (D), Felix MacDonogh (T) and many of the girls from The Mount School.

Thanks this term must go to the Refectory staff, who have been very generous in providing refreshments after meetings, and especially to Robert Hollas (T/A), who began the year as Secretary until the workload of Oxbridge entrance called him in another direction. Fortunately he will still be able to contribute as well from the floor as he did from the benches.

Hamish Farquharson (T)

## DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

As always in the Autumn Term, the Unit has been responding to a large number of applications to join the Award Scheme. The interest shown by the new Fifth Form, mainly at Bronze and exceptionally at Silver level, augurs well for the future. The new Middle Sixth includes direct entrants at Gold and Silver levels as well as Bronze or Silver Award holders who are keen to resume activity.

We congratulate those boys who qualified in time to receive their Awards at Ryedale House, Malton in November from the Chairman of Ryedale District Council, Councillor GW Hobbs. Silver level: J Stachels (A). Bronze level: P Dobson (C), P Driver (A), T Farr (T), J Fletcher (D), P Gretton (J), J Klepacz (T), N Leonard (O), M McAllister-Jones (E), A Roberts (H), J Townsend (O) and W Weston (C).



Ryedale Award Presentation Group

Peter Gretton (J) was thanked for his confident report on the recent activities of the Unit and for then presenting his colleagues for their Awards. At this particular ceremony recipients came from all of the Award Units in Ryedale and the audience of parents and other adult helpers filled Ryedale House to capacity, contributing much to the value and enjoyment of the occasion.

All of our Gold Award holders receive invitations to a Gold Presentation Ceremony at a Royal Palace, inevitably after they have left school. A Biller (A97), F Ho (C97), U Igboaka (D98), M Pepper (D98) and R Russell-Smith (H98) were at St James's Palace in December. Vice-Admiral Michael Gretton (B63), now the Director of the Award Scheme, kindly welcomed the OAs and Dr Billett before the Ceremony. Dr Billett had been invited to St James's to act

as the Group Marshal for all of the 30 recipients from North Yorkshire. Having first introduced the Group to HRH The Duke of Edinburgh, who chatted to them individually and collectively about their achievements, the Marshal presented them to the specially invited celebrity to receive their certificates. Footballer John Barnes was unfortunately indisposed but his place was admirably taken at short notice by Mr Brian Adam, Managing Director of MCL Automotive Division Limited. Joanna Lumley was also present, next to whom Michael Pepper successfully managed to have himself photographed in the Palace after the Ceremony.



*At St James's Palace: F Ho, A Biller, U Igboaka, M Pepper and R Russell Smith*

The Expedition Section has been busy with Bronze training and assessment before the season closed at the end of October. Three Bronze groups completed their assessments successfully with Mr Carter on the NY Moors. The organisation and training by Dr Warren and Dr Billett of the large cohort of Gold and Silver participants for prospective assessments at Easter and in the Summer also began after half term.

The full range of Community Service opportunities, generally supervised by Dr Allen, resumed at all levels of Award in September. Our six year conservation project with the Forestry Commission, to re-establish a colony of rare fly orchids at Pry Rigg Wood, was concluded. The improvement to the ecology of the local environment was recognised by the Unit's being nominated runners up in their section of the Golden Sheaf Awards for Environmental Action, sponsored by Ryedale District Council and *The Ryedale Mercury*. We have started a new conservation project with the Forestry Commission in Yearsley Woods on an earthwork of historic importance. Both

the Army and RAF sections of the CCF are providing a valuable Service route for some Silver and Gold participants.

The range of Skills and Physical Recreations undertaken remains wide. Mr Carter has been running physical achievement tests for those whose participation in games has not been at the appropriate level or duration. Demonstration of a commitment to a Skill (which at Gold level must be sustained for a minimum of 18 months) is a prerequisite for acceptance in the Scheme. It is a disappointment to all concerned when boys fail to gain Awards through not satisfying the Skills requirement. At Gold level the Residential Project is also often the reason for non-completion: this project lasts for a minimum of five days so needs forward planning by the individual in order to be completed during a School holiday away from his home.

The Award Unit is indebted to all the adults, both within the School and outside, whose help in so many different ways enables the boys to participate in the Scheme.

DFB

## THE ENGLISH SOCIETY

The English Society celebrated National Poetry Day in October in what has become traditional style, with tea, cakes and readings in the Main Hall, around a table of discounted verse from the Bookshop. The theme this year was comic poetry, and there was a wide variety on offer from Shakespeare to Wendy Cope. Readers came, mostly voluntarily, from among the boys and the staff. Not long afterwards came the sad news of Ted Hughes' death, but nothing daunted (all poets die, their poetry lives on), the Society held an impromptu Ted Hughes Tea at which favourite Hughes poems were read, including some from *Birthday Letters*, the last collection. On this occasion, the Society discussed whom they would like to see as the next Poet Laureate, and samples of potential candidates' work were passed around with the crumpets; no very serious conclusion was reached.

AC

## FACE-FAW

In Autumn 1998, FACE-FAW continued to support projects in Eastern Europe, Africa, South America and here at home.

In South America, funds were sent to assist street children in Columbia through *Let the Children Live*. In Eastern Europe, refugee children in Croatia were supported through the Croatian Church Trust in London. In response to the invitation of the Hon Simon Scott (T57), Chief Fundraiser for Scottish European Aid, refugees in Kosovo were supported. In particular, funds were raised in a snap three day appeal by a guessing game linked to the 14 Sedbergh matches on 17 October 1998, and through a fast day in December 1998. In Africa, two students were sponsored in East Africa and support given to the

people of Sudan. In the Nubia mountains in Central Sudan, the people of the Diocese of El Obeid were supported by several events, notably the marketing of White Stuff shirts by John Heaton-Armstrong, Edward Brennan and James Madden, this raising over £2,000 for FACE-FAW. Our link here is Ferdinand von Habsburg (E87), who works as chief assistant to the Bishop in their Nairobi offices and in Sudan in the midst of a civil war in which villages are being bombed and burnt. Between September 1998 and February 1999 Igor de la Sota, Thomas Leeming and Louis Robertson sold 28 numbered prints of Ampleforth to raise funds. In September 1998 funds were sent to the Ampleforth Lourdes Sick Fund to assist sick persons to go on pilgrimage to Lourdes – these were the proceeds of the 1998 Rock Concert. Edward Cameron and Ben Fitzherbert organised a 5-a-side football competition. A number of fund raising projects took place within houses.

The Co-Ordinating Group (COG) of FACE-FAW is composed of William Thomson and Patrick Tolhurst (Joint Chairmen), Christian Banna, Edward Hall, Robert Hollas, Luke Poloniecki and John Tigg and are supported by 52 in the House Aid Team (HAT) representing 47 year groups in 10 houses – these HATs provide a key link for the whole FACE-FAW system. *The Hedgehog and the Fox* was edited by Henry Foster and Dominic Mullen, with Luke Poloniecki as Editor-in-Chief.

William Thomson (H) and Patrick Tolhurst (C)

### OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES GROUP

This has been another term with a full range of activities covering most weekends. It began with *Come and Try It* events in canoeing, climbing and caving to encourage new boys to the school to take part and become members. These were well supported.

Canoeing has been very active on three fronts. Regular Thursday evening training sessions have been well supported by those wishing to begin the sport or wanting to improve their skills and learn to Eskimo Roll. This was ably assisted by Charlie Ellis (O) who has recently passed his British Canoe Union Four Star Award. Two canoe polo sessions were held, trying to put skills into action, although some seemed to spend more time in the water than on it. For the improving canoeists a trip on the River Ure was organised, starting over a five foot sloping weir followed by three and a half miles of grade 1 to grade 3 rapids to keep members on their toes. Only a couple of boys tried hard enough to capsize.

Climbing has not been as popular this term, with smaller groups attending the sessions. However, the climbing wall in the Old Gym is nearing completion with the addition of a double overhang, chimney and side wall section to add to the existing challenges.

The caving expedition to Goyden Pot and Manchester Hole in Upper Nidderdale was very well attended and a good day was had by all, ranging from walking in eighty feet high caverns to squeezing and squirming through low muddy and wet crawls. The caving weekend in the Yorkshire Dales had to be

cancelled due to continuous wet weather before the weekend, coupled with a poor forecast, leaving water levels in the cave systems unacceptably high and unsafe. Despite a poor weather forecast we decided to run the mountaineering weekend in the Lake District, but stayed in the Youth Hostel at Helvellyn rather than camp, which proved to be the correct decision. We awoke in the hostel on Saturday morning to a wet, windy and grey day with low cloud on the Fells. Rather than venture too high we divided into two groups, one group tackling Place Fell and the other The Knott. Both groups successfully completed their objectives despite the conditions and were pleased to see the dry and warmth of the Hostel. Sunday proved to be a superb day with sun and blue skies, although there had been snow overnight covering the top 500 feet of Helvellyn. Again we divided into two groups, one tackling Helvellyn and the other Raise, returning to the minibus via Greenside Mine.

Despite a full term of activities there has been a definite tailing off of interest when the temperature drops by a few degrees. A few have admitted that they do not sign up because it is too cold. Are Ampleforth boys becoming more wimpish and soft or is College central heating too warm and cosy?

PSA

### THE PANASONIC ROOM

Work on *Stalky and Co* has continued in earnest and the two major filming weekends have enabled us to reach the three-quarter mark. The scale of such a task should not be underestimated but there is some confidence that the film will be ready for distribution at Exhibition. A project such as this gives everyone something to work on – in a cast and film crew of at least fifty boys even the smallest error can set us back hours. Filming is very hard work and it can be difficult to keep sight of the final product when you are shooting tiny sequences in an odd order and no one is sure that it will all fit together. Despite such inevitabilities, however, such a large endeavour brings out the best in the Panasonic Room. About twelve minutes have been assembled for a rough edit on our digital Media 100 system, which looks promising and is encouraging all to keep going (including the director!). We now face the filming of the final scene, complete with a twenty-two metre crane on the theatre square, over the last weekend of January.

JGJA

### THE 7TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO THE PARISH OF ST JAMES, MEDJUGORJE

29 December 1998 to 4 January 1999

This was the seventh visit by an Ampleforth group to Medjugorje in 11 years. In all, 158 persons have come on these seven pilgrimages, some several times or every time – they included 35 boys in the school, 43 Old Amplefordians, eight

monks and 72 others. It should be added that nearly 30 Ampleforth monks have in this and in other ways visited Medjugorje.

Although the apparitions that have continued for almost 18 years remain at the heart of the mystery of this group of hamlets in Bosnia-Herzegovina, the reality of a visit to Medjugorje is as a pilgrimage to the parish, this parish of St James. Sharing in the life of the parish has become a central factor, and especially in the Croatian Mass and all the prayer that surrounds it in the evening and for us also, the English Mass in the morning.

If the apparitions are authentic, they and the messages that come from them, must be significant. Our Lady comes with a message of Peace, and the means to that Peace being the Sacrament of Reconciliation, fasting, the saying of the rosary, the reading of the Scriptures, and the celebration of Mass. To assist us to live the messages, Our Lady gives the visionaries a message on the 25th of each month to the parish and to all pilgrims.

Our group numbered 24: Donall Cunningham (A45), David Tate (E47), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Simon Tate (W81), Inigo Paternina Sunley (W87), Charlie des Forges (W92), Tom Bowen-Wright (H97), Domingo Hormaeche (J97), Euan O'Sullivan (B97), Matthew Roskill (H97), John Strick van Linschoten (O97), Thierry Cornet d'Elzius (J), Fabrina Busson, Fiona Goodhart (mother of James Goodhart (E88) and sister of David Bowes-Lyon (E65)), Tony Hickey (editor of a Manchester-based Medjugorje monthly publication), Maureen McBain (mother of Niall McBain (B83)), Elizabeth Rylands (sister of John (A73), Peter (A74), Justin (A82)), Deborah Sharp, Emma Sharp and Phillip von Habsburg-Lothringen (brother of Konrad (D90)). Ten of these had visited Medjugorje before, and Philip von Habsburg, Robert Blake-James, David Tate and Donall Cunningham at a very early stage of the apparitions, around 1983 or 1984. Thus 13 of us were new to Medjugorje.

The official position of Medjugorje remains that the apparitions have not been recognised by the Church, any more than the apparitions at Lourdes in 1858 or Fatima in 1917 were recognised before the actual apparitions finished. The opposition of the present and previous bishops of Mostar, the diocese of Medjugorje, are well known – as has been the support of the former Archbishop of Split, Monsignor Franic. As for the Bishop of Mostar, the late Hans Urs von Balthasar (said to be Pope John Paul's favourite theologian) once wrote to him: 'I have been deeply pained to see the episcopal office degraded in this manner . . . you thunder and hurl thunderbolts like Jupiter'. In fact, the Church is happy that pilgrims can go to Medjugorje, but says that until there is a clear ruling, there should not be official pilgrimages, that is pilgrimages on the diocesan level, led by a bishop. Many bishops visit Medjugorje, but not as leaders of an official pilgrimage from their dioceses. Booklets and films say that in all about 20 million have come. On the 17th anniversary of the apparitions, a letter from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith arrived with Bishop Gilbert Aubry of Saint Denis, clarifying the position of the Church as regards Medjugorje. This letter was signed by Archbishop Tarciso Bertone,

Secretary of the Congregation presided over by Cardinal Ratzinger. In essence, the letter says that eventually a new commission can be expected to be named, that the opinions of the Bishop of Mostar only reflect his personal opinion and are not the official view of the Church and that Catholics can go to Medjugorje. The Pope, in a private capacity, seems to have taken a sympathetic attitude to Medjugorje, meeting with some of the visionaries and with bishops on their journeys to Medjugorje. The Franciscan friars who run the parish continue to show careful obedience to the Bishop of the Diocese.

A key moment of the Ampleforth pilgrimage was the celebration of Mass on New Year's Eve, the beginning of the Feast of Mary, Mother of God. Following a period of prayer starting at 10pm, the Mass began at 11.15pm, with the Consecration at midnight, followed by a time of silence and then fairly wild singing before the Eucharistic Prayer continued. As one pilgrim writes: 'This was a wild, strong moment, exciting, profound, really quite extraordinary. The Church was so full, no room to move, many coming several hours beforehand, and yet the crowd moved with the music, the singing. Many were young, and coming from many countries. Fr Slavko prayed and spoke with them in many languages and they sang in many languages – Croatian, German, English, French, Italian, Spanish, Latin and perhaps others. The sense of prayer was strong, the silences, the expressions of the young, sense of community. At Communion we did not move but the priests moved through the packed crowd to distribute the hosts – hands were raised to indicate the wish to receive the Body of Christ.' This Mass was for many the most memorable moment of our visit.

As a kind of diversion, perhaps as a prayer in this land of slaughter and massacre, some of the group did a brief two-hour visit to Mostar on 3 January 1999. Our guide took us to the Franciscan church and monastery, both being restored from virtual destruction. There were two wars that took place in Mostar: for two months, between April and June 1992, Serbian heavy guns held a commanding position on the hills surrounding Mostar and were opposed by the combined forces of poorly armed Croats and Muslims inside Mostar. Later, for almost 12 months in 1993 and 1994, Muslims and Croats fought a fierce, bloody war inside Mostar. Our guide, Ivica Brkic, said we could advance further with safety, but it would not be safe for him to come with us – he had been on the Croat front line, firing just a few yards from where we stood. So we did proceed, crossing a main road which had been the front line. Several years after the Washington Agreement and later Dayton Agreement, every house here still lay in ruins, roofs and walls missing, debris lying on the ground. At the river, there was a good number of French SFOR troops who showed us the way to cross by a new temporary bridge. Later we drove for about a mile along a road with almost every house in ruins, and then the new EU office building. Although we could not claim to share in the experience of the citizens of this city, we were able just to touch something of their experience of suffering.

## MUSIC

The Autumn term saw many successes and it is with pleasure that we begin by recording some pupils' achievements. Paul French (J) has gained a choral scholarship to read music at New College, Oxford and Luke Ramsden (A) a choral scholarship to read history at University College, Oxford. Nicholas Wright (J) has gained an entrance Exhibition to study the violin at The Royal College of Music, London.

## SCHOLA CANTORUM

With the departure of twelve tenors and basses at the end of the summer term, and a larger number of treble voices changing earlier than anticipated, it was with some anxiety that the music list for the term was drawn up. It is a measure of the boys' confidence that within the space of five or six weeks they were able to turn themselves from a somewhat hesitant ensemble into a convincingly musical, if young sounding, choir by half term. From necessity the choir relied on tested repertoire and the time in rehearsal was put to good use consolidating technical matters.

During the Autumn half term the trebles and altos of the Schola reconvened to take part in a special event. This was a performance of Mahler's *Third Symphony* at Leeds Town Hall on Saturday 24 October in which the boys sang alongside the choir of Leeds Roman Catholic Cathedral to form the children's chorus. Kent Negano conducted the combined forces which also included the Halle Orchestra and the ladies of Leeds Festival Chorus (trained by Simon Wright). The performance received an enthusiastic response from the full house.

The first test of the present choir was the traditional performance of a requiem for All Souls. Following the successful joint performance of Durufle's *Requiem* with the choir of York Minster last year, the choir reverted to the setting by Fauré for the meditation which took place on Sunday 8 November in the Abbey. For a large number of younger boys this was a work new to them and many of those singing the lower parts had only performed the work in the past as trebles. The meditation drew a large audience. Christopher Borrett (ACJS) sang the *Pie Jesu* solo and James Arthur (J), who left the school last June, returned to sing the baritone solos. The organist was Simon Wright and the concluding prayers were read by Fr Abbot.

Within a few days of this performance illness hit the Junior School. At least three weeks' work was lost as boys succumbed to the tenacious bug which left them voiceless and the programme for the Christmas concert on 13 December had to be taught to the boys at the eleventh hour. Once again the choir rose to the occasion and delivered convincing performances of a number of carols that feature on new CD, as well as three Christmas pieces written especially for the Schola in recent years.

The disc mentioned above, *Carols from Ampleforth*, featuring traditional carols along with a few 20th century arrangements and original pieces, was released in time for the Christmas market. Tracks were played frequently on local and national radio and the recording reached number eighteen in the official classical music charts during the run-up to Christmas. Two reviews appear below:

'[*Carols from Ampleforth*] has to be my star recording . . . It is enough to say that it leaves all other such compilations known to me far behind. It has all the well loved hymns and carols, they are as well sung as you will find, and above all it is not simply a tapping in to Christmas nostalgia but conveys strongly the feeling of an authentic worshipping community. Partly, perhaps, this has to do with the way it captures the sonorous acoustic of the great Abbey Church. Close your eyes and you could be there. Irresistible.' William Oddie, *Catholic Herald* 18 December 1998

'Here is a programme of carols as traditional as turkey and plum pudding, and as wholesome. You don't have to groan at the approach of *Have yourself a merry little Christmas* or any other feeble compromise with the changing times; there's not even a bleat from John Tavener and William Blake's unprofitably questioned little lamb. Musically, the programme is in the first place a triumph for Anon, and then for Sir David Willcocks whose arrangements are rich in reasonable splendour and knowledge of how to get the best out of choir and organ. Other arrangers have done good work too, including the choir's director, Ian Little, who provides inspired embellishments in the last verse of *It came upon a midnight clear* but may just possibly have gone a little over the top towards the end of *Silent Night*. He has also trained a splendid choir. Fortright tone from the trebles, ample tone from the men, combine to live up to the name of their foundation. The organist, Simon Wright, does an excellent job, varying the might of his invincible reeds and implacable pedals with a scattering of two-foot spangle-dust, light and bright as a Christmas tree fairy. The building itself is orally spacious, the harmonies of *Ding dong! Merrily on high* engaging in merry argument with their echo. There will be homes, I dare say, in which a playing of this disc will constitute the Christmas Day reveille, and if the rest of the day goes as well they can count themselves lucky.' JSB, *Gramophone* December 1998

On the strength of the CD the Schola was invited to record some carols in the Abbey Church for Yorkshire Television which were televised in two programmes, *Yorkshire Christmas* and a special edition of *Calendar* on Christmas Eve.

## INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC

If we had feared that group instrumental music-making would have been threatened by the numbers leaving, we had not taken into account either the determination of the boys nor the opportunity for imaginative programme planning. This was seen most clearly in the Pro Musica's contribution to the St

Cecilia Concert on 22 November in St Alban Hall in which some of the most accomplished players were offered concerto opportunities. Edward Walton (O) played the Bach *Violin Concerto in A minor* and Robert Furze (O) the *Concerto in G* by Telemann. Nicholas Wright (J) and Sandy Dalglish (J) were the soloists in Vivaldi's *Concerto Grosso in A minor*. The English composer Boyce does not often feature on concert programmes but this short and attractive work was an ideal curtain raiser and the dance-like movements were executed with due aplomb by the players.

The Concert Band, which specialises in music of a lighter vein, played *I heard it through the grapevine* by Whitfield and Strong and the College Orchestra provided contrasting works: *Letter from Home* by Copeland and *Le roi s'amuse* by Délibes. It is not often that a small ensemble is heard in St Alban Hall because of the acoustic; siting the players facing the audience in the centre of the hall gave the Brass Quintet the opportunity to play two pieces, *March from The Pirates of Penzance* by Sullivan and *Largo from Xerxes* by Handel.

IL

#### AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The AMS continued to flourish under the leadership of Nicholas Wright and Dominic Halliday. There was the once a term visit to York to support the City of York Guildhall Orchestra under Simon Wright's baton. The programme commenced with a commissioned work by Peter Clarke. Mozart's *Clarinet Concerto* followed, played with sensitivity and technical security by our head of wind and brass, Michael Weare. The second half consisted of Mahler's First Symphony, *Titan*. The orchestra as usual played to a high standard and will, over the next few years, perform all of Mahler's symphonies. The Sunday morning Schola Room concerts continued to be well supported by participants and audiences from outside the school, if not always by the boys. The major outside concert was given at Middleham Parish Church at short notice on Advent Sunday as a result of the cancellation of the Ampleforth Singers concert, due to illness. A number of music scholars performed with aplomb and were well received by a capacity audience. The final event owes the Christmas party for members and guests in which the Society maintained the ever important social aspect of its termly calendar.

WD

*Lord Arthur Savile's Crime*  
Downstairs Theatre

by Oscar Wilde  
dramatised by Constance Cox

As Groucho Marx said, 'I wouldn't want to join any club which would have someone like me for a member', and I suspect that this is pretty much the way Lord Arthur Savile feels for the duration of this play based around a short story by Oscar Wilde. A sort of cross between Bertie Wooster, and Louis d'Ascoigne-Mazzini, Lord Arthur is a languorous individual condemned to live the dull life of one intended for service in the House of Lords, marriage to a sweet young thing with a dragon for a mother, and to commit a murder before he is free to bid his stifling world goodnight. It all makes sense for an amusing cocktail, the majority of which is reserved for the private consumption of Lord Arthur's uncle, the Dean of Paddington, which the actors and Green Room of this Junior Play clearly enjoyed putting together, shaking vigorously, and sloshing down with a generous handful of olives.

It is encouraging to see that the Junior Play continues to go from strength to strength, and that a substantial number of boys from the first two years are prepared to make the effort to stage a piece according to a very tight schedule, and still do it the justice of a thoroughly polished and professional performance. In achieving this they were most definitely aided by an impressive setting provided by the Green Room, which recreated a room fashionably exhibiting the influences of the Pre-Raphaelites at their best. Furniture by Morris and decorated by Rossetti and Burne-Jones, a Webb fireplace, and Burne-Jones on the walls all added to an atmosphere of opulence, and slavery to the mode, which so well complemented the forces pulling at Lord Arthur to do his worst. A topical sprinkling of Aubrey Beardsley on the programme gave the whole its finishing touch, and provided the cast with a firm foundation on which to build their performances.

The majority of the cast delivered their lines with verve and intelligence, and managed to live up to their surroundings with impressive ease. Lord Arthur's horrendous gaggle of aunts, again reminiscent of Wodehouse (*Aunts Aren't Gentlemen*) supplemented by his equally hideous mother-in-law to be and his dipsomaniac uncle, were worryingly believable in their roles. Jack Rutherford as Lady Julia managed to maintain a bewildering variety of facial contortions that left one wondering whether he was quite real, but proved that his ability to portray battleaxe females has not in the least diminished since his success in the Exhibition play. James Larkin as Lady Windermere produced an assured performance, managing to exhibit just that hint of femininity that propelled him beyond the merely caricature. To round off the triumvirate, Tom Gay as Lady Clementina had presence, though his performance was occasionally spoiled by his attempting to exploit this too much. His final, operatic, exit had more of an Emma Hamilton attitude about it than a Wildean female lead (Hamilton in later life, that is). As the Dean of Paddington Tom

O'Brien, while lacking the necessary rotund tones of an Anglican cleric (though this will, one hopes, develop over the years) seemed curiously at ease with gin bottle in hand.

The lunatic parts of Herr Winkelkopf, the anarchist, and Mr Podgers, the cheiromantist, were well handled by Ben Phillips and Jonathan Lovat. Winkelkopf in particular had an 'Allo Allo' awfulness about him which fitted in well with the idiocy of the project entrusted to him by Lord Arthur, and left one cringing with panic that he may offer to say something 'only once', while Podgers oozed a slimy unpleasantness that made any thought of his examining one's hand quite off-putting, and clearly deserved everything that was coming to him. As the new maid, Nellie, Barclay Nihill managed to bring humour to this role, and seems genuinely enamoured of her beau, Baines.

The main parts of Lord Arthur, himself, Sybil, and Baines, the butler, were of especial importance, as they held the play together, and it was encouraging to see three young actors achieve this so well. Andrew Chamberlain as Sybil had a Joan Greenwood quality about him that contrasted well with his firebreathing mother. Barra Sinnott as Baines managed to give all this mayhem a sense of decorum, though he was occasionally a little too active (Jeeves would not have approved of his wanton display of emotion) and gave life to the part by some intelligent ad-libbing, not to mention a couple of scene-saving improvisations. At the centre of it all, and on stage for the majority of the play, though, was Cranley Macfarlane as Lord Arthur, who brought maturity and assurance to the part that bodes very well for the future. He seemed, as did all the cast, comfortable on stage, and delivered his lines with clarity and understanding.

Holding the strings, so to speak, were the usual unholy duo of Middle Sixth directors, Patrick Duncombe and Louis Watt, trying the fold-up chairs for size, and demonstrably finding them accommodating. This was an enjoyable Junior Play, which holds much promise for the future of the theatre at Ampleforth, if little for the survival of the House of Lords.

RDEE

Cast: *Lord Arthur*: C MacFarlane (W); *Baines*: B Sinnott (J); *Sybil*: A Chamberlain (T); *Lady Julia*: J Rutherford (T); *The Dean*: T O'Brien (H); *Lady Windermere*: J Larkin (O); *Lady Clementina*: T Gay (O); *Mr Podgers*: J Lovat (H); *Herr Winkelkopf*: B Phillips (O); *Nellie*: B Nihill (J).

Green Room: *Stage Managers*: H Farquharson (T), C Moretti (T); *Lights*: L Watt (D), S Zwaans (W); *Sound*: B Verner (O); *Props*: BC Abbott (T); *ASMs*: P Canning (W), A Trapp (W), P Hollas (T), J Tucker (T), A Crichton-Stuart (E), J Gaynor (T), A Landon (E), A Lau (A); *Programme*: L Watt (D); *Directors*: L Watt (D) and P Duncombe (O).

*The Government Inspector*  
Upstairs Theatre

by Nikolai Gogol

PREFECT: 'What are you laughing at? You're laughing at yourselves! [Stamps on the floor with rage] I'd like to fix all those ink-slingers! Ooh you pen-pushers, god-damned liberals, spawn of the devil!'

Gogol's masterpiece of satire on the *póshlost* (smug pettiness, indolence and complacency) of provincial Russian life is hailed as the greatest play in the Russian language. It tells of the corrupt and bullying Prefect and his various incompetents and toadies being convinced by the public school accent and stylish fantasy lines of a travelling wastrel that he must be the government inspector whose visit they have heard of and are awaiting with trepidation. Gogol himself was a strange figure – he abandoned university to publish a sentimental poem that he thought would bring him instant fame – and when it was greeted with derision he bought and burnt all copies and entered the civil service, later becoming a history teacher for which he was hardly qualified. He later became Professor of History in St Petersburg until, eventually, he was found out. *The Government Inspector* was first performed in front of Tsar Nicholas I in 1835 – it was expected to have been censored but the audience watched silently until the Tsar laughed and then enjoyed it thoroughly. The Tsar commented: 'Well what a play. Everybody caught it, most of all Me.' It was rewritten and polished in 1842 (the present text) with Gogol taking particular pains with the rhythm and the 'orchestration' as he called it.

ACT's production chose to set the play in some indeterminate, nineteenth-century Northern Yorkshire local government – ignorance and ordure everywhere. The parade of townspeople covers an amusing range of stereotypes: the Judge, loud and obsessed with hounds who, because he has read a few books, is seen as the intellectual freethinker among them, played with vigour and familiarity by Patrick Duncombe; James Gaynor as the Warden of Charitable Institutions was a suitably creepy and corrupt East End spiv endeavouring to rat on all of the others to the supposed Inspector; the postmaster played as absurdly camp by Henry Hudson carried away by intercepting and reading letters about handsome subalterns – each swish of his pink silk kerchief accenting a funny line; Oliver Roskill was the Schools Superintendent plaintively bleating: 'God help anyone whose job has anything to do with education! You're afraid of everything, everybody interferes, everybody wants to show that he is an intelligent man too.' And Bobbin and Dobbin a pair of comic dimwits: Archie Crichton-Stuart and Henry Weston-Davies managed to career all over the place and still retain the pathos of their more sympathetic characters, and were hugely enjoyed by the audience.

The character of Whippet is the most interesting – he runs by his intuition so successfully that he manages to convince everyone without any guile on his part – throughout the text makes it clear that it is the townspeople who fool themselves – and Whippet goes along with it all, first out of fear at being locked

up as he cannot pay his hotel bill and later to take the money which they all happily offer him. He might easily have been educated at a school we all know! Hugo Brady nonetheless found this part demanding and played the humour and the pathos with energy but at times he was in need of greater variety of tone and expression. He was ably supported by Ed Forsythe as his servant – obedient yet a substitute father figure for Whippet and clearly the real brains behind the pair. The play has only two women's parts and these were played by the only two girls in the school – so it was fortunate that both could act. Anna Dil was convincing as the spoilt and rather silly daughter who was being set up to marry the Inspector and Sarah Tate played the Prefect's wife – an altogether more complicated character who has to boss her husband one moment and then imagine that she might actually be the object of Whippet's affections the next. She is a fine actress and her work was funny and confident throughout – I look forward to seeing her do more on the ACT stage. Finally Ed Davis took on the role of the prefect. He has enthralled with many good roles on this stage but though he was always commanding and intelligent throughout this it was not his best work to date. It is a virtuoso role demanding swift changes from panic to threat to craven persuasion to bullying with all the vocal variety and comic timing that an actor can muster – it is a real actor's treat. He seemed not to be fully engaged with the character or the play – let us hope that this promising young actor will continue to develop with a broader range of roles in the future.

The production looked splendid – as we have come to expect from the Green Room. The set was an exploded version of dilapidated municipal architecture thrown together in gravity defying fashion, complementing the play's message of corruption and social disconnection. Characters could be seen scurrying behind it in the gaps and cracks and hilariously came to life in a theatrical waltz (to a Shostakovich Jazz Suite) with all the townspeople dancing madly. Good lighting, an excellent programme, effortless stage management, wonderful costumes and props and other good work in the supporting roles combined with the main performances to give an air of professionalism and theatrical sophistication of which the whole school should be proud.

Cast: *Prefect*: E Davis (T); *Wife*: S Tate (A); *Daughter*: A Dil (A); *Wallop*: O Roskill (H); *Slappencatchit*: P Duncombe (O); *Strawberry*: J Gaynor (T); *Pry*: H Hudson (O); *Dobbin*: H Weston-Davies (T); *Bobbin*: A Crichton-Stuart (E); *Whippet*: H Brady (W); *Joseph*: E Forsythe (T); *Doctor*: A Havelock (T); *Sergeant*: T Dollard (D); *Merchant*: N Young (W); *Merchant's boy*: C MacFarlane (W); *Mrs Clapperkin*: A Landon (E); *Sergeant's wife*: H Hudson (O); *Mike*: L Delany (W); *Waiter*: P Westmacott (T); *Gendarme*: R Hollas (T).

Green Room: *Stage Manager*: L Delany (W); *Lights*: L Watt (D), S Zwaans (W); *Sound*: M Emerson (W); *Senior Carpenter*: C Moretti (T); *Props*: BC Abbott (W); *ASMs*: H Farquharson (T), J Gaynor (T), A Landon (E), P Benton (T), P Westmacott (T), B McAleenan (C); B Verner (O); A Trapp (W); P Canning (W), J Tucker (T), O Rich (C); Programme: L Watt (D).

## RUGBY UNION

### P11 W5 L5 D1 THE FIRST XV

261-194

This XV was a far better side than its record shows. It was capable of playing high-speed rugby and it was a team which made more improvement in three months than any that had gone before. This fact alone speaks volumes for all the boys in the team, not least the committee and captain, and to train and practise with them was a pleasure. But the gods dealt them some poor fortune. The injuries which always occur in a concentrated season hit two of the best players twice: McAleenan, the most experienced forward, twisting his ankle before a match was played and being out for three weeks. He returned for a while but did the same thing again at Hymers and did not play again until the final match. De la Sota, the fastest boy in the school, twisted his ankle in the first game at Bradford and when he finally reappeared, he played three matches before breaking his collar-bone at Durham. Bradford, who had just returned from a tour to South Africa, had to be played on the first Saturday and in two matches against Hymers and Sedbergh the elements conspired with the opposition. And this team, lacking confidence in itself for no good reason, had a capacity for shooting itself in the foot. Two matches against Stonyhurst and Hymers were certainly lost because of the number of strikes against the head, that courtesy of an outstanding loose-head prop who was not allowed to play for disciplinary reasons. On the other hand there was a real weakness in the lack of a good goalkicker and there was no excuse for the curious performance at Mount St Mary's and the occasional inconsistencies in matches where either a lack of concentration or confidence cost them dear.

The pack, lacking real timber, made up for this by their ferocity and speed, stamina and skill. The front row was changed too many times in the 11 games, the best three being D Ikwueke, W Mallory and D Higgins. But for one reason or another, M Benson, T Catterall and A Cooper all played as props at various times. Ikwueke at loose-head enjoyed a wonderful season: formidable in the tight and fast to the loose ball, he had hands like shovels and his strength in the tight-loose was invaluable. His lifting and sweeping in the line-out were first-class and it was unsurprising that his absence cost the team so much when he was unable to play. For some time Mallory and Burton disputed the hooking position. Both were good players, Burton being faster round the field but Mallory's superior technique in throwing and hooking finally won him the position. In spite of a lack of speed, he had an acute sense of position and good timing with the ball in his hands. Higgins at tight-head made the most of his good fortune when first P Barrett and then Benson were both injured for some weeks. At the end of that time he had made the position his own; his timing and lifting in the line-out were good and he was strong in the scrum as well as in the tight-loose; and he worked hard at his game for improvement. S McAleenan had a wretched time with his ankle injury. He was the only colour left from the previous year and only played in five full games. Into the breach stepped C Banna who had therefore to relinquish his 2nd XV captaincy; it was unsurprising that he raised the level of his game as he is a



Back row: XI de la Sota (H), RR Messenger (C), DR Ansell (O), CA Banna (H), JP Costello (D), LJR O'Sullivan (B),  
DAG Higgins (C), DK Ikweke (C), HMO Lukas (O), EDL Hodges (W)  
Front row: FWJ Mallory (C), ST McAleenan (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), GJ West (H), M Wilkie (C), TB Foster (H),  
MJ Hassett (I)

hugely determined boy. He passed his own confidence on to those around him and if he lacked the explosion of McAleenan, he never let anybody down and was never far from the ball. But the one who made the most improvement of all was J Costelloe. At the beginning of the term it was thought that his skills were so lacking that he could not be considered. But after two heavy defeats he was given his chance and his all-action enthusiasm made an immense difference to the pack. That same quality of enthusiasm rapidly brought about significant improvements in his own game. His hands and passing became good and his tackling deadly without diminishing his contribution in the tight phases. The back row was also good. L O'Sullivan on the blind-side is a player of high class and will go far. He has good hands, an inbuilt positional sense and is an aggressive player. Just occasionally he would go too far and lose the ball in the tackle but he was good enough to play in the centre against Durham when de la Sota went off: he made a good job of it too! E Hodges at open-side had a rather inconsistent season. He was not always reliable in the tackle and was inclined to give too many penalties away in sheer thoughtlessness. But he was so quick to the breakdown and so effective when he got there that he was responsible for winning much of the opposition ball. He was a player of moods and if he was on song he was a good link between forwards and backs. P Tolhurst at No 8 is another who will be a formidable player as he grows to manhood: his reading of the game, his anticipation and his confidence made him an ideal pack leader while his skilful hands, timing and judgment made up for a certain lack of explosive pace. He had a good season.

The captain, G West, also made great strides. His passing at scrum-half, long, quick and accurate, improved beyond all recognition and his link with his fly-half was always dependable. His kicking with either foot needs more work on it yet but much of it was exceptional. Occasional hesitancy about a break or a kick revealed his inexperience but he soon became a real threat to the opposition. Only his innate modesty might delay his march towards becoming a very good player indeed. At fly-half, M Wilkie was a confidence player: it took him some time to reach his standard of last year and only towards half-term did he feel confident enough to make his own breaks. Lacking real pace himself, he relied a lot on his astute passing, long and short, to bring the best out of a threequarter line which had real pace. Both de la Sota and Messenger were quick by any standards. The former would probably have played in the centre but injuries prevented him from playing in all but three full matches, in one of which against Stonyhurst he played on the wing. The centre position did cause difficulties, T Foster, M Hassett, M Emerson and W Heneage all being given their opportunities but all showed frailty in defence; the eventual choice used Hassett's bludgeoning power with Foster's skill. The former's hands improved rapidly so much so that at times he forgot to use his power and ceased to be a threat but he did well to keep his place and earn his colours. Foster remained an enigma: there is no doubt that he has skilful hands and feet and knows the game backwards. But there were moments when he did himself less than justice in the options he chose or in his defensive play. R Messenger



Back row: XI de la Sota (H), RR Messenger (C), DR Ansell (O), CA Banna (H), JP Costello (D), LJR O'Sullivan (B),  
DAG Higgins (C), DK Ikweke (C), HMO Lukas (O), EDL Hodges (W)  
Front row: FWJ Mallory (C), ST McAleenan (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), GJ West (H), M Wilkie (C), TB Foster (H),  
MJ Hassett (J)

on the wing, relatively new though he was to the game, had a wonderful season. For some weeks he saw little of the ball but when he did, he was a real handful. Fast, strong, with good hands, he scored many scintillating tries, none better than those against Stonyhurst and his first against Pocklington. He scored sixteen tries in eleven matches. The left wing position caused problems. L Robertson was by his standards disappointing until the final match when he made the most of his last chance; H Lukas appeared to have made the position his but injuries to both his ribs and shins gave W Heneage an opportunity; only de la Sota had real speed but Lukas was clever at keeping the ball alive and had an eye for a gap. He also defended well. D Ansell was an outstanding full-back and has the potential to be the best the school has produced. Very quick, his incursions into the line and ultimately the timing of his pass made some of Messenger's tries easy. His positional play improved quickly and his safe hands and thunderous tackling made him an admirable defender. Only in his kicking is there something of a weakness.

More needs to be said about G West. With no experience as a captain, he was a little diffident to start with but by the end he exuded quiet authority. Off the field he never missed a trick: courteous and helpful to those around him, he was respected by his team. Occasional tactical errors did not diminish his stature one jot and he should not be disappointed in the relatively modest record of his team. He brought them a long way individually and collectively. He saw to it that they were always happy in what they were doing: that is the measure of his success.

The team was: \*DR Ansell (O), \*RR Messenger (C), \*MJ Hassett (J), \*TB Foster (H), \*XI de la Sota (H), \*M Wilkie (C), \*GJ West (H), \*DK Ikwueke (C), \*FW Mallory (C), \*DA Higgins (C), \*JP Costelloe (D), \*ST McAleenan (H), \*LJ O'Sullivan (B), \*ED Hodges (W), \*PJ Tolhurst (C).

Also played: MD Benson (B), AJ Cooper (B), TJ Catterall (B), AC Burton (C), CP Naughten (E), EH Chapman Pincher (E), CA Banna (H), MJ Emerson (W), WJ Heneage (E), HM Lukas (O), LD Robertson (C). \* = colours

#### HARROGATE COLTS 22 AMPLEFORTH 7

The XV opened brightly against the breeze and drizzle with Hodges nearly scoring from an interception in his own 22 but Harrogate's competitive pack hit the rucks harder and their backs tackled with such offensive venom that the XV were shaken and forced into errors. It is to their credit that their defence was not broken until seconds before half-time. Harrogate were given the gift of a try in the first few minutes of the second half after a series of senseless errors and moved out to a 15-0 lead. With a quarter of an hour to go the school showed something of what was expected, Ansell and Messenger combining for the latter to score in most determined fashion. Again, however, Harrogate heeled off the head, the defence was nowhere to be seen and Harrogate's lead was restored.

#### BRADFORD GS 38 AMPLEFORTH 0

This was disheartening. The XV had not learned their lesson from Harrogate Colts, the same thoughtless errors were seen again and punished with an efficiency which characterises a good side. And that Bradford certainly were, with their fly-half controlling the game beautifully. He was supported by hard tackling backs and big forwards who were quick to expose the hesitancy among the smaller school pack. The two tries scored by Bradford in the first half were more the result of Ampleforth mistakes and it was clear that this was not going to be a happy day when de la Sota limped off injured, Emerson taking his place. The second half opened with yet another crass error when the ball was kicked directly into touch, giving Bradford a mid-field scrum and thence the position from which they scored. There was plenty of brave tackling but the handling and distribution of the Ampleforth XV remained poor. Messenger, receiving his one pass at the end of the game, showed what might have been.

#### MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 14 AMPLEFORTH 8

This was a more heartening performance. They elected to play against the strong wind and, outweighed as they were by a powerful Middlesbrough pack, they spent much of the first half defending their line. Relief often came because Middlesbrough's indiscipline both with the ball and the referee cost them dear, but the XV deserved credit for their tackling which only faltered once to let Middlesbrough in for a 7-0 lead at half time. When the school turned to play with the wind they showed some class and kept Middlesbrough in their own 22 for long periods. But the score would not come until Ansell caught a defender's kick for touch and he and Lukas switched the attack to the right. When it came back again from Messenger's wing, the same pair were on hand to pass to Hodges for a splendid try. When Foster shortly afterwards added a penalty, the school were in the lead. As rain started, the ball became more difficult to handle and it was sad that on the one occasion when Middlesbrough threatened the Ampleforth line they heeled off the head and the subsequent ruck gave them the try they needed to go back into the lead. The match ended with a Wilkie break almost bringing its reward.

#### MOUNT ST MARY'S 32 AMPLEFORTH 0

From the moment that the ball was not kicked off ten metres, the XV were on the back foot. Mount made the most of that scrum and spent the entire first half softening up the school pack: not once did the XV reach the opposing 22 and only rarely was the half-way line crossed. There was little determination and less communication and it was a wonder that Mount only led by a penalty at half-time. Another simple mistake at the start of the second half opened the floodgates and Mount regularly scored, fed by the XV's many awful handling errors and, sad to say, their appallingly half-hearted tackling.

## AMPLEFORTH 43 NEWCASTLE RGS 3

The two schools had a similar record. Both had been beaten heavily twice and both had good players missing through injury. The XV were still without de la Sota and both Benson and Burton were injured in midweek. The bigger Newcastle pack dominated proceedings for some time and the XV indulged in some fancy passing in their own territory, which was hardly aided by a slippery ball. So it was almost a surprise when a line-out peel was driven on by Costelloe and Ikvwueke and when the ruck formed Wilkie made the break, timed his pass and sent Hassett skating over for a splendid try. Foster converted the first of his six successful kicks with utter confidence. Shortly afterwards, West, breaking blind, put in an attacking kick which bounced awkwardly for the full-back and gently for Messenger who pounced to score under the posts; the half ended with an exchange of penalties, leaving Ampleforth with a 14 point advantage. The school now began to play with confidence and it was not long before Messenger, switching wings, ran away to score his second try, beautifully converted by Foster from wide out. Ansell and Tolhurst added further tries, in both cases starting in their own 22 and involving a number of players whose handling and support was quick and positive. Messenger ended the proceedings with a try caused by swift rucking and well-timed passing.

## AMPLEFORTH 24 ST PETER'S 7

West won the toss and elected to play up the slope and against the slight breeze. For some time it seemed that the slope was a mountain and the breeze was a force 10 gale. The XV could not get out of their 22 and created pressure on themselves by sliced or ill-directed kicking, even drop-outs failing to cross the line. It was only a matter of time before St Peter's scored from all this pressure and they were soon 7-0 up. But it had also become apparent that the Ampleforth backs were quicker and more skilful: three overlaps had already been spurned when Messenger put Ansell in on the wing and he himself was later grounded six inches short. For some fifteen minutes of the second half the team played some fine rugby. First West, spurning a kick at goal, spun a pass wide for Ansell to be released to score near the corner. Then Wilkie put the team on the attack again with a fine kick to the St Peter's 22, Tolhurst won the opposition throw-in, Foster made the break and Ansell scored at will. When West, breaking blind, put Hodges in, the school had the luxury of a 24-7 lead. But, carried away by success, the XV refused to use the wind again. Time after time they won possession in or around their own 22 and attempted to run it out of trouble. Romantic but not pragmatic, and St Peter's thanked their lucky stars and besieged the school line. But here the whole XV covered themselves in glory. The tackling was fierce and reliable and even if St Peter's made a breach, someone came from nowhere and felled his man. Behind all this stood Ansell whose three try-saving tackles were as important as his three tries.

## AMPLEFORTH 10 SEDBERGH 30

With the rain pouring down as it had all morning and a gale from the North forecast, it was clear that good rugby would not be possible. The XV adapted to the conditions rather better than their opponents and although Sedbergh took the lead with an easy penalty, the XV, using the increasing wind to their advantage, pinned Sedbergh back with some excellent kicking by West and Wilkie. The latter indeed caused the first try when his inch-perfect up and under forced panic and then a scrum under the Sedbergh posts. But 5-3 was not a winning score at half-time as the wind drove the rain violently downfield. The half started exactly as the XV would not have wished: two unnecessary mistakes in succession, giving Sedbergh a penalty under the posts and the lead again. From that moment the match was lost. The wind continued to increase in strength and the bigger Sedbergh forwards were able to take an iron grip on the match, scoring four tries, two of which were converted. The XV never surrendered, the tackling was never less than excellent, and they scored a splendid try through de la Sota to bring the score briefly to 10-18 before Sedbergh and the weather had the last word in an exhilarating match.

## STONYHURST 26 AMPLEFORTH 18

A gratifyingly pleasant afternoon greeted the sides as Stonyhurst kicked off with the breeze in their favour. At once the School XV signalled their intention to play with the same verve as they had against Sedbergh. They used the blind-side well, kicked for position and in West, one of two admirable scrum-halves on view, they had the best player on the field. His little grubber kicks for both wings caused Stonyhurst trouble and it was his long break up the blind-side and quick pass which put Ansell over to open the scoring. Stonyhurst were stung and after five minutes took the lead when they heeled off the head on the Ampleforth line, but the school were soon hammering in their turn on the Stonyhurst line only for the captain to refuse two penalties near the posts. Stonyhurst eventually cleared the danger and when a defender, on the stroke of half-time, elected to run across his 22 instead of putting the ball into touch, he was quite properly punished. Stonyhurst kicked the conversion and were riding high at 14-5. As they turned to play with the wind, the XV raised their effort and soon kicked a penalty. But now there came one minute of madness. The reception of the ensuing kick-off was poor, and a crooked throw-in gave Stonyhurst a set scrum from which they scored. At the Ampleforth kick-off into the Stonyhurst 22, both XV's failed to play to the whistle, Stonyhurst reacted the more quickly and scored under the posts from over 70 metres, putting the match effectively out of reach. After this, the team rose splendidly to the occasion, showing themselves to be the better side on the day and one of character, courage and skill. West was instrumental again in the scoring of two good tries, one by Ansell and one by Messenger. The Stonyhurst defence had to be never less than excellent to prevent further scores and, with the scores as they were, an unlikely victory.

## HYMERS COLLEGE 14 AMPLEFORTH 11

Losing the toss, the XV were made to play with the strong wind in the first half. Wilkie's reaction was to pump the ball in the air, the Hymers' full-back dropped it and de la Sota was nearly in at the corner. McAleenan peeled round the front of the ensuing line-out and the XV were 5-0 up, adding to this as Wilkie kicked a penalty. But still without Ikwueke, they could not guarantee their own ball in the set scrums, and it was from a heel off the head that Hymers scored and from another that they kicked a penalty. A further exchange of penalties followed but it could only have been encouraging to Hymers that the score was 11-11 at half-time. The school, now facing the wind, had to endure 35 minutes of pressure and when McAleenan went off injured the chances of the school either winning or drawing looked slim indeed. But they all but achieved the second of these aims, some of the tackling and rucking being an object lesson in speed and determination. But sadly, three minutes from the end, over-zealous defenders were off-side in front of their own posts and Hymers kicked the deciding penalty.

## DURHAM 17 AMPLEFORTH 17

This was a thriller! 12-0 down at half-time, despair turned to elation as the XV, much in control in the second half, came back to 12-12 with five minutes to go. Despair again as Durham, scoring a fine try, moved away to 17-12. With the last play of the match the XV received some luck, a hack for touch by a Durham player merely reaching a grateful Messenger who beat his man and, when tackled, slipped the ball to the galloping Costelloe. Wilkie found himself kicking for victory. The XV deserved their bit of fortune for the fates had been against them yet again. Within ten minutes they had lost de la Sota with a broken collar-bone, O'Sullivan having to take his place in the centre. Catterall came on as prop, Higgins and Costelloe moving backwards to second row and flanker respectively. Even with this huge handicap the XV, having survived a torrid opening five minutes, continued to press and three fairly simple penalties were missed. The Durham backs had looked dangerous however whenever they got the ball and it was not unexpected that they should crack the school's defences precisely around the point vacated by de la Sota. With the points on the board, there were signs that Durham's style might overwhelm the XV in the second half. Not a bit of it! Playing with the slight breeze at their backs, the XV tackled ferociously, creating a momentum which Durham found increasingly difficult to counter. The XV besieged the Durham line and it was incredible that two more penalties, this time virtually under the posts, were missed. If that depressed certain partisan spectators, it did not seem to affect the XV who continued to attack until Ansell put Lukas over in the corner. Ten minutes from the end, an attack sparked by Wilkie's grubber kick to the posts saw Tolhurst, West and Ansell move Messenger into the other corner and Wilkie's ironically fine kick at goal levelled the scores. Still attacking, they made one fatal mistake, losing the ball to the Durham forwards who won three rucks in succession, scoring to reach the safety of 17-12. The thrilling climax ensued.

## AMPLEFORTH 50 POCKLINGTON 13

Torrential rain throughout the morning had left the pitch resembling a paddy field, just what the XV did not want in their penultimate home match. West won the toss and elected to play towards the school and it was not long before some concerted attacks ended with a clever scissor pass from West to Hassett who scored near the posts. At that success a curious lethargy attacked the side to a man. Pocklington, giving the lie to their poor season, gained encouragement from unlimited possession, often given to them by the over-kicking, ill-directed at that, of the Ampleforth team. It was all the XV could do to keep out their close-quarter attacks and the tackling around the fringes of ruck and maul had to be never less than good. During this lengthy period, Pocklington kicked two penalties and the score of 7-6 at half-time hardly did them justice. But after half-time ponderousness was changed into agility, clumsiness into skill, hesitancy into vibrancy, dullness into magic. Some of the seven tries scored – three by Messenger, two by Ansell, one by O'Sullivan and one by Hassett to add to his success of the first half – were models of skill and speed.

## AMPLEFORTH 62 LEEDS GS 0

The parent of one of the replacements who travelled all the way from south of London to watch this game would not have thought his journey wasted. Nor would the boys have thought their journey through the term wasted: they put on a display worth going a long way to see, a reward for all the hard work and unfailing enthusiasm they have shown throughout. The game was played on Ram 4, the match ground being too wet. During the first half, they had tried to play at a million miles an hour and in their intensity of purpose they made too many mistakes, attempting extravagant passes when a more simple approach would have sufficed. Calmer thoughts prevailed after half-time, two tries were quickly scored and Leeds were blown away by the speed, skill and timing of the threequarters who scored eight of the nine tries, Messenger bagging four.

## WHITGIFT 14 AMPLEFORTH 26

West was fortunate to win the toss and to play up the slope in the first half against a team with a record similar to their own. In their last game together they were anxious to play as well as against Leeds, and Whitgift were soon engaged in frantic defence. Their tackling was strong and resolute as it had to be, but it must be said that the XV helped the cause of their opponents as over-confidence made various boys carry the ball that shade too far. As it was, Whitgift scored a try in a rare attack on the stroke of half-time and the admirable conversion made it 7-0. Within a few minutes of the restart the school were level, Wilkie's dummy scissor and long pass being taken at speed by Messenger in from the wrong wing. The angle and speed of his powerful run did the rest and he scored under the posts. The presence in the line of Ansell and his beautifully timed swift pass enabled him to score his second a few

minutes later in the right hand corner, a try superbly converted from touch by Foster. Whitgift's kick-off was not dealt with efficiently and the XV were subjected to some embarrassing moments, but a third try from Messenger near the posts set up by Tolhurst and West carried the XV to a lead of 21-7. But again the XV dealt less than effectively with the Whitgift kick-off, who reaped their reward for persistency by scoring near the posts and the match again hung in the balance. Ansell it was who had the last word; driving into the heart of the Whitgift defence, he set up a speedy ruck near the posts and the backs timed their passes to the fraction of a second for Foster to score with Messenger unnecessary outside him. For the third time the kick-off was poorly taken but the referee ended the match before the XV could be punished for their lack of concentration. JGW

P 9 W 8 L 1

2ND XV

333-116

The 2nd XV had a good season. It can be said of this team that they all developed as both individual and team players. In all positions we had players capable of influencing the outcome of a game. It was clear that in Christian Banna we had a first rate second row who was going to captain his side by example and at his side was a most able deputy in Edward Brennan. In Seb Phillips we had both an accomplished fly-half to direct the side and also a prolific goalkicker.

The season started with a home match against Bradford GS. The players displayed a high level of commitment and skill. Bradford did not really pressurise the Ampleforth XV and allowed them to play as they wished. The final score of 59-0 was a fair reflection of a one-sided game.

At Mount St Mary's we started well and had opportunities to score but passes were either not given or were ill-timed. We led 3-0 from a Phillips penalty, when we failed to cover the fringes of a ruck and Mount scored against the run of play to lead 3-7. Just before half-time, Phillips broke the line with a good dummy and drew the full-back before releasing Costello to score. Phillips converted and we went into half-time leading 10-7. Soon after the restart, Heneage broke clear from his own half to score a wonderful try. We were soon back on Mount's goal-line and were looking certain to score again when an over-ambitious 'miss pass' was intercepted, which allowed the Mount winger to run the length of the pitch to bring the scores back to 17-12. The side refocused and started to push more of the play into Mount's 22. This pressure resulted in three scores for Phillips: two penalties and a drop goal. Ampleforth finished strongly to secure a good 33-12 points win.

Then at Newcastle RGS we started well and created two excellent scoring opportunities with Emerson in both cases having to perform a basic 'two on one', however, in both cases we failed to score. Newcastle responded to being outplayed in their backs by running everything back towards their talented back row. This paid dividends quickly with two scores from their aggressive forwards. We tightened our defence around the fringes and forced them to move the ball wide. Good anticipation from Heneage and then Robertson

secured us two tries, each from interceptions. Phillips continually drove them back towards their own line and forced them to play out of defence. We thus prevented them from scoring and we capitalised on their mistakes to run out comfortable winners 28-15.

We travelled to Sedbergh to play in atrocious conditions. Sedbergh, we knew, were a talented and committed outfit. From the kick-off, instead of looking for field position, we attempted to run the ball from underneath our posts. In the first ruck we were penalised and promptly found ourselves down 0-3. We then settled down and were starting to compete when a kick ahead from Sedbergh was chased by the Sedbergh wing and Robertson. The Sedbergh wing was awarded the subsequent touch-down. This try seemed to sap our resolve. Sedbergh were outstanding. Their fly-half commanded the game: his decision making in difficult circumstances was exemplary and he had the skills to carry out his plans. Sedbergh took a stranglehold on the game. When they had the ball they always threatened to score, whilst when Ampleforth had the ball they nullified all that we attempted. Sedbergh were clearly the better side and richly deserved their 32-0 win.

The next week we travelled to St Peter's determined to show that we could play this game well. The pitch was dry and it was sunny with little to no wind. From a line-out Foster tapped down for Naughten to peel around the back of the line-out. He took out the fly-half and released the ball to the backs who handled fluently to put Mullen into the corner to score. Catterall scored from close range and then Chapman Pincher, showing an uncanny burst of speed, rounded the wing to score. However, the try of the match was breathtaking. Catterall caught a kick-off from just off his toes and charged forward taking out two players, Cooper took it on to knock out the next two players, Brennan sped the ball into Phillips' hands and he in turn released Heneage who showed the ball before searing through a gap. He straightened the full-back before timing a beautiful pass to release Robertson to score in the corner.

Stonyhurst came to Ampleforth to play a side that, despite the half-term break, was still on a high from the St Peter's match. We started well with the forwards securing quick ruck ball and the backs attacking their opponents at pace. We scored three tries through Mullen and a brace for Lucas to lead 19-0 and looked to have the game won. Stonyhurst, to their credit, started to attack through their forwards, and they scored two tries but failed to convert them. Ampleforth led 19-10 at half-time. In the second half Phillips showed his value by kicking three good penalties. Ampleforth were pleased to finish the game ahead with a 28-15 win.

In the remaining matches against Hymers (55-10), Durham (47-10) and Pocklington (57-7) the team showed that they had become a most accomplished side. They were capable of defending against sustained pressure but were at their best with ball in hand.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	59-0
	v Mount St Mary's	W	33-12
	v Newcastle RGS	W	28-15
	v St Peter's	W	26-15
	v Sedbergh	L	0-32
	v Stonyhurst	W	28-15
	v Hymers	W	55-10
	v Durham	W	47-10
	v Pocklington	W	57-7

Team from: \*D Mullen (O), \*T Foster (H), \*O Python (A), \*H Lucas (O), \*W Heneage (E), \*M Emerson (W), M Hassett (J), \*L Robertson (C), \*S Phillips (C), \*E Brennan (E) Vice Captain, \*T Catterall (T), \*A Burton (C), \*T Anderson (C), \*C Banna (H) Captain, \*E Chapman-Pincher (E), \*A Cooper (B), \*S Still (W), \*H Foster (H), \*C Naughten (E), C Rigg (T), M Benson (B), J Costello (D), D Higgins (C), T Joyce (A). \* = colours

DW

P 5 W 4 L 1 3RD XV 96-33

The 3rd XV had a successful campaign and narrowly failed to go through the season unbeaten. A somewhat limited squad, in comparison with previous years, played to their potential with a defensive discipline that restricted their opponents to only six tries in five matches. Never was this more vividly demonstrated than at Fyling Hall. Despite being starved of possession for long periods of the second half, the opposing attacks were repeatedly repulsed by the fervour and speed of the Ampleforth tackling. The scrambling defence of Dickinson, Sheridan-Johnson and Young, in particular, was a crucial factor in the narrow victory.

The threequarter line was the undoubted strength of the team. They had an excellent understanding, both in attack and defence. The highly organised, compressed defence played a significant role in countering opposing set plays, whilst against St Peter's they went through their full repertoire of planned moves with their lines of running demoralising a hapless, opposing defence.

A Hulme (D) played well at full back. Defensively strong, he timed his runs into the line well and scored a superb, long-range try at Stonyhurst to seal victory. M Sheridan-Johnson (W), a regular member of the 3rd XV over the past three years, had a deceptive style of running and the ability to step off either foot. Twice his change of pace caught out the Fyling Hall defence when he appeared covered. The other wing berth was filled by C Evans-Freke (E), O Python (A) and N Young (W). All played with credit and Young, at last, began to show the potential he undoubtedly has. M Dickinson (W) played superbly well in the centre. Defensively he was the backbone of the threequarters and he was always quick to pounce on opponents' mistakes, notably when intercepting from half-way at Fyling Hall. He fully deserved his colours. T Joyce (A), added to the team offensively when he came down from LX1,

although his defensive limitations were somewhat exposed at Sedbergh. The fly-half position was unsettled with both Joyce and P Edwards (E) playing the pivotal role without fully making it their own. In fairness, the latter's season was blighted by injuries. J Entwistle (T) organised the team well from scrum-half, supplying good ball for his backs and directing the forwards. It was necessary, due to injuries, to move him to fly-half against Sedbergh. Again he did not disappoint, causing Sedbergh major problems and fully deserving his colours.

In the forwards, J Brincat (H), R Edwards (C), P de Guingand (D) and P Kennedy (D) all played key roles in the front row. C Rigg (T) made up for his limitations in the loose by supplying good line-out ball, whilst A Morenes Bertran (O) scored crucial tries. His goal kicking, however, was somewhat erratic. In the back row, W Sinclair (H), as captain, led from the front and motivated the team well, whilst J Tigg (J) used his pace effectively. E Gilbey (T) was perhaps the most improved player, switching from scrum-half to the back row. His tackling was full blooded and he deserved the fine, individual try he scored in the victory over Sedbergh.

Of the successes, resolute defence was the key at Fyling Hall and at Stonyhurst. The home victory over Sedbergh would have been more emphatic but for the atrocious conditions and poor place kicking. St Peter's were systematically taken apart with Ampleforth scoring almost at will. At Sedbergh, against a much changed team, the first half performance was poor but a stirring second half comeback almost turned on the game. Critically, twice the referee was unable to see if Ampleforth had succeeded in grounding the ball after crossing their opponents' line. During a period of sustained dominance, had Ampleforth scored, the outcome of the match could have been different. However, this should not detract from a fine season in which the team maintained the 3rd XV's reputation for playing expansive rugby but also added a defensive steel often lacking in the past.

Results	v Fyling Hall	W	15-13
	v St Peter's	W	50-0
	v Sedbergh (H)	W	18-5
	v Stonyhurst	W	13-5
	v Sedbergh (A)	L	0-10

Team: A Hulme (D), O Python (A), C Young (W), M Dickinson (W), F Sheridan-Johnson (W), T Joyce (A), J Entwistle (T), P de Guingand (D), R Edwards (C), J Brincat (H), C Rigg (T), A Morenes Bertran (O), E Gilbey (T), W Sinclair (H), J Tigg (J).

Also played: M Nesbit (H).

SJH

P 6 W 4 L 2

4TH XV

190-67

Our first game was again against Louth Corinthians, a physically larger side who had the benefit of training together over the summer months, ensuring that the 4th XV, lacking practice and fitness, were no match for them. Our next game was on paper a tough home fixture against Mount St Mary's and for much of the first half this proved true. However once Ampleforth took the lead there was no looking back and they finished convincing winners, scoring seven tries to one. Against Read school Ampleforth, playing some quite exhilarating open running rugby, ran riot, scoring 70 points without reply.

Then came the biggest games of the season against the 'Old Enemy' our friends from Sedbergh. In absolutely atrocious conditions for open rugby the XV nevertheless equipped themselves well and made far more of the conditions than the determined opposition. On a day when it would have been safer to play as 15 forwards just to keep warm and moderately dry, the XV choose to adopt their open style of play. This proved the deciding factor, with Ampleforth producing some excellent third and fourth phase ball to run out convincing winners and establish the possibility of the double in the return fixture for the second year running.

The Hymers fixture again enabled the XV to show their strength by playing against a higher team. Once again the XV were too strong in all departments for the Hymers XV who only arrived with 13 men. However in an act of sportsmanship by Ampleforth, particularly from Shields (J) and Whittaker (J) who agreed to play for the opposition and showed zeal when tackling their college friends, a 15 a side game was ensured. This however was nearly the end of the hospitality with Ampleforth again dominant, scoring six tries without reply despite the poor playing conditions.

A cold, sometimes sunny day saw the XV emerge onto the playing fields of Sedbergh for the final game with only three players from the early fixture remaining due to injuries and call ups to higher teams. This unfamiliarity, linked to the pace of the opposition's back line, was to lead to Ampleforth's downfall. But the team showed a spirited performance with some astute tactical kicking making the most of the Sedbergh backs' pace which created gaps behind their line, giving our backs the chance to run in open space. One such move led to the XV's only try by Roskill (H).

Despite the loss of two games, opposition teams often found it difficult to breach the Ampleforth defence, being surprised by the speed and work-rate of the Ampleforth team. This, coupled to good decision making, ensured that the XV nearly always had the edge over their opponents.

Results	v Louth Corinthians	L	7-40
	v Mount St Mary's	W	43-5
	v Read School	W	70-0
	v Sedbergh (H)	W	29-5
	v Hymers	W	34-0
	v Sedbergh (A)	L	7-17

Team: M Nesbit (H), L Poloniecki (A), C Evans-Freke (E), C Larner (D), O Roskill (H), D Leach (O), M Leach (D), S Vassallo (H), P de Guingand (D), P Obank (J), A Dalglish (J), A Sherbrooke (W), T Farr (T), N Hayles (C), G Byrne (O).

Also played: J Whittaker (J), KF Ng (C), E Hall (E), T Whitmarsh (W), J Shields (J), T Leeming (H), D Davison (O), O Fattorini (O), J Massawe (O), A Havelock (T), D Portundo (A), P Orrell (J), B Nicholson (D), H Ghaoui (A), J Roberts (J).  
MD

P 10 W 5 L 5

U16 COLTS

145-167

In the end this was a fair and balanced season. Having lost four of the first five, we won four of the last five. Four of our five defeats were away where we failed to cope with the unsettling effects of away travel. At times the side played beautiful, attacking rugby, and there were periods of heroic defence. But the team was always a couple of star players short, particularly in the backs. When the forwards operated together they were a formidable unit, but often they lacked speed and dynamism. Overall there was a fundamental shortage of confidence and self-belief that meant at crucial moments the side could collapse.

Swann as captain had a wretched season, missing seven matches through concussion. But his attendance at training and his involvement with the team never wavered. Pulled out of the pack, the needs of the team forced him into the centre where his elusive running and footballing awareness gave an attacking edge to the backs. Hollins as vice-captain had a wonderful season, growing in confidence with each injury-free game. He held our loose play together with his tackling, his foraging and his sheer determination and set an outstanding example in training.

The rest of the pack were all solid but not dominant. Harle worked hard and improved immensely. Catterall responded well to criticism. McAllister-Jones developed into a canny jumper at 2. Gilbert loved the 'hard yards'. Dobson was, by his own high standards, disappointing but will undoubtedly come good. Black battled away well and Pacitti forced his way into the side. Mosey's shins and ribs limited his appearances.

Leslie is immensely talented – a strong runner and tackler, and a beautiful striker of the ball. He preferred the freedom of 15 to the teamwork of 10, and is still developing the all-round discipline necessary to fulfil his talent. Stanley adapted well to fly-half, strengthening his tackling and distribution. Madden was immense in defence, a classically ruthless tackler. Chidley showed real determination, particularly when given space to counter-attack. John's pace brought his promotion, and Thompson showed real improvement over the season. Hall responded well to the challenge of resuming first team rugby.

The season started well: Bradford away were weak and comfortably dispatched: one quick line-out led to three sweeping movements and an impressive try. At home a passionate and committed performance against

Newcastle would have produced a victory but for a last minute penalty. Then came the four away defeats, interspersed only by an easy win against Yarm. St Peter's were bravely held to 6-3 in the first half, but Swann's departure and a couple of unfortunate decisions helped in a crushing second half. We faced Sedbergh in horizontal freezing rain and never really started. Stonyhurst produced some more consistently unfortunate decisions, but again we failed to channel our efforts (and again we lost our captain to concussion). We were holding Hymers at half-time, after a brilliant opportunistic try in the first minute, but successfully convinced ourselves that we would lose. Durham away and Pocklington at home allowed us to regain confidence, so that our final effort at home against Leeds secured a much more determined and impressive victory with which to balance the statistics.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	19-0
	v Newcastle RGS	L	10-11
	v St Peter's	L	3-51
	v Sedbergh	L	0-43
	v Stonyhurst	L	5-24
	v Yarm	W	41-5
	v Hymers	L	13-30
	v Durham	W	12-0
	v Pocklington	W	29-0
	v Leeds GS	W	13-3

Played: \*Swann (J), \*Hollins (B), \*Madden (E), \*Harle (C), \*Catterall (T), \*Gilbert (J), \*McAllister-Jones (E), Leslie (E), John (W), Wightmann (D), Thompson (B), Chidley (B), Stanley (W), Hall (W), Dobson (C), Pacitti (W), Black (H).

Also played: Mosey (H), Rotherham (T), Kavanagh (T), Zu Lowenstein (C), Devlin (J).

\* = colours  
BCB

P 10 W 3 D 1 L 6 U15 COLTS 103-269

This year's U15 Colts season was one which required a lot of patience and hard work. Throughout the term there were many injuries which found some boys having to try new positions and taking on extra responsibilities, which at this age is not an easy task. With the late arrival of fly-half Alastair Meredith (E) the team looked to be more settled. However the XV were then faced with the long-term injuries to Ben Fitzherbert (E) and James Hewitt (H) and from this early stage it was clear that they would have many hurdles to overcome to achieve success in 1998. To the team's credit at no stage did their heads drop during the many hard matches against bigger, faster and stronger opposition.

The forwards who were less affected by the team's injuries soon blended together to become an effective pack, able to compete against even the

strongest sides. A special mention must be given to all the forwards for their work and particularly to A Bulger (W), E Chambers (O) and T Ramsden (D) for some outstanding work.

The team matured a lot as they had to cope with not only the injuries but the dramatic step up from the U14 level. They faced tough opposition from the beginning, with the first fixture against Bradford GS teaching them the hard lesson that life was going to be tough in the coming months. By sheer hard work on the training field they improved their level of fitness and skills as the season progressed. The team proved to themselves that they could play at the level of the top teams in this particular age group.

The captain N Arthachinda (J) must be congratulated for the manner in which he led the side. His quiet but enthusiastic approach had a positive effect on the rest of the team. The team all enjoy their rugby and, keeping free from injuries, there is no doubt that this team will do well in the future and will achieve the success they so richly deserve.

Results:	v Bradford GS	L	7-25
	v Mount St Mary's	L	3-45
	v Newcastle RGS	L	3-32
	v Sedbergh	L	10-31
	v St Peter's	W	14-12
	v Stonyhurst	D	12-12
	v Durham	W	20-17
	v Yarm	W	22-12
	v Hymers	L	7-38
	v Pocklington	L	5-47

Team: H Moore (T) G Costelloe (D) N Arthachinda (J) A Meredith (E) J Robertson (D) H Morshead (E) N von Moy (J) J Prichard (D) P Donnelly (J) A Bulger (W) E Chambers (O) F Clarke (E) B Leonard (J) T Ramsden (D) J Hewitt (H) B Fitzherbert (E) CP Murphy (E) J Morris (H) W Hollins-Gibson (H).

Also played: W Freeland (E) B Dixon (H) O Williams (C) B McAleenan (H) J Chinapah (O) H Lesinski (J).  
RC

P 10 W 4 D 2 L 4 U14 COLTS 222-146

This was a season in which the results could so easily have been even better: there were three close games which could have favoured Ampleforth but which instead went to the opposition or were draws. Newcastle won by the odd try, Stonyhurst would have been beaten if simple goals had been kicked and the Hymers match could have gone either way. Durham would have been beaten but for a try-saving tackle at the last whistle. There were excellent performances against Bradford, St Peter's, Yarm and Pocklington. The only disaster was against Sedbergh - a match played in the most atrocious conditions where the threat of exposure hampered constructive rugby.

Stagg (W) and Yamada (W) were most effective props in the tight and the latter in particular proved himself time and again in loose play. Brennan adapted well to hooking and always gave his best. Clacy (C) improved his fitness and technique in the second row although he still has some way to go before he plays to his size and ability. The other second row place was filled variously by Rumbold (H), Collinson (D) and Scully (W), all of whom gave of their best. Iremonger (C) has all the makings of a good blind-side forward although his work rate and tackling both need to be more ambitious. Maddicott (H) became a mainstay at No 8 and what he lacked in pace he made up for with determination and a keen sense of the location of the ball. Hill (B) captained the side from open-side flanker and was an uncompromising competitor who always led by example on the field.

Freeman showed some excellent touches at scrum-half and his game expanded as the season progressed. At fly-half Fitzherbert's (J) tactical awareness improved but he needs to work at his defence if he is to make his mark in future. Outhwaite (B) also had a couple of games in this position and his subtle handling and kicking skills showed he is a player of some promise. Smith (W) always proved a threat in both attack and defence and his serious injury against Stonyhurst was a severe blow to the team. When he returns he should work on using his talent to bring out the best in the players around him rather than feel all the responsibility is his alone. If he learns this trick he could become a fine payer. Melling (J) made considerable progress both as an individual player and as a team member. He was our most threatening force together with Madden (E) whose pace on the right wing time and again gave us the edge, and his performance against St Peter's was particularly memorable. Lesinski (J) on the left wing was often illusive although tended to cut inside too often. Macfarlane (W) had some good moments at full-back and then had the envious job of standing in for Smith at centre which he did with customary enthusiasm. Dalziel (B) came into the side at full-back and was courageous and whole-hearted throughout.

The team practised hard and evidently enjoyed their rugby. If collectively they can develop a slightly more competitive edge and if the forwards in particular can learn to dominate the opposition then there is enough potential in the back line to beat the best of opposition.

Results:	v Bradford GS	D	14-14
	v Mount St Mary's	W	47-5
	v Newcastle RGS	L	5-14
	v Sedbergh	L	5-47
	v St Peter's	W	32-12
	v Stonyhurst	D	10-10
	v Durham	L	25-29
	v Yarm School	W	33-5
	v Hymers College	L	7-10
	v Pocklington	W	44-0

Team from: E Madden (E), J Melling (H), J Smith (W), J Lesinski (J), N Freeman (J), J McFarlane (W), G Stagg (W), J Brennan (E), R Yamanda (W), E Maddicott (H), J Clacy (C), J Iremonger (C), G Hill (B), M Rumbold (H), T Fitzherbert (J), T Collinson (D), C Dalziel (B), P Scully (W), O Outhwaite (B).

HCC

## GOLF

This has been an unusual term from a golfing point of view, because very few of our best players played regularly. The captain, Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) was injured and could not play to start with; the lack of leadership and example at the top had a bad effect on the rest. The only team players who were regular golfers were Peter Ogilvie (E), Edward Forsythe (T) and James Faulkner (E). The last of these was the keenest and most determined of all and has become a good player; he deservedly won the Vardon Trophy and the top Whedbee prize – a set of Ben Sayers M2I irons. The runner-up was Ed Forsythe who won a Callaway Great Big Bertha; Peter Ogilvie won the third prize (a Dolphin waterproof jacket) and Fred Chambers got the fourth prize (a Scott & Lyle golf shirt). These prizes (plus 48 balls) were given by Dick Whedbee (O44) and it is the 11th year he has presented prizes. Ampleforth golf has benefited enormously from his generosity over the years and we are most grateful to him.

With so few in regular practice the matches were disappointing. The greatest disappointment was that the match against Sandmoor could not be played owing to a clerical error at their end. We lost against Wetherby, Barnard Castle and Brough. The match at Canton against the Old Amplefordian Golf Society was an excellent occasion in spite of the wet weather and we did well to halve with them. As always they were most generous in their entertainment and everyone enjoyed the day. In addition to the names already mentioned, the following played in the matches: John Whittaker (J), James Vickers (W), Peter Edwards (E), Chris Murphy (E), Daniel Kirkpatrick (B), Kevin Langston (B), Joaquin Caceres (H) and Nicholas Brennan (E). If they could give more time to golf they could all be good players.

SPT

## AMENDMENT

There were two errors in the last *Journal* in the House sport: the winner of the Inter-House Athletics set 3 100m should read James AG Madden (E); the winner of the Junior Inter-House Rugby Cup was St Edward's.

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

### *The Academic Staff*

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster, English, RE
Mr P Mulvihill Cert Ed MA	Second Master, Science
Mrs MP Sturges BA Cert Ed	English, Remedial
Mrs H M Dean BEd BDA Dip	English, History, Special Needs
Mr A T Hollins Cert Ed	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss SEL Nicholson Cert Ed	Maths and IT, Geography
Mr CA Sketchley MA PGCE	Classics, History
Mr N Howe, BEd	PE, Geography
Mr S Neal BEd	Head of Foundation
Fr Kentigern	History, RE
Mr E Bowden BEd	French, PE
Mr T Brooks BA	Head of Music
Mrs A Scott BEd	English

### *Part time staff*

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mrs L Van Lopik Bsc Cert Ed ALCM LLCM(TD)	Science, Piano
Mrs F Wragge BA DipEdNZ CertEdNZ	Art
Mrs C Perry, BA(QTS) CTEFL	TEFL and French
Mrs K Codrington BA	Special Needs

### *Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching*

Mr ID Little, Mr W Leary,	
Mr SR Wright <i>et al</i>	Music

### *Students*

Mr J Grant, Mr L Quinlivan, Mr O Mannix

### *Administration*

Mrs G Skehan	School Secretary
Mrs V Harrison	Assistant Secretary
Mrs J Thompson	Housekeeper

### *Matron's Staff*

Mrs S Heaton RGN SCM	Matron
Mrs D Wilson	Assistant Matron
Miss E Holroyd	Assistant Matron
Mrs F Wragge	Linen Room
Mrs R Warden	Linen Room

### *Staff departures and arrivals*

Four new full time teachers joined us from September, Angela Scott (English, RE and History), Simon Neal (Foundation), Tim Brooks (Music) and Ed Bowden (French & RE).

The three 'Aussies' left us in December. They were: Brendan Fehon, Kieran Fordham and Grant Cawston. They are replaced in January by three more: Ollic Mannix (from St Patrick's, Silverstream NZ) and Luke Quinlivan and Josh Grant (from Daramalan College, Canberra). Josh Grant's elder brother, Matt, was here in 1995.

## OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

<i>Head Monitor</i>	JH Warrender
<i>Monitors</i>	NJ Ainscough, CG Borrett, RHJ Flynn, HL Jones, HMR Ramsden, TA Spanner
<i>Day Dean</i>	JP Thornton
<i>Deans</i>	TP Browne, JL Charrington, GD Williams
<i>Assistant Deans</i>	TP Brennan, TC Ikweke, ZMA Tucker, T Tiyaphorn
<i>Captain of Rugby</i>	JH Warrender

We welcomed the following boys to school in September 1998:

TJA Adamson, RJ Ansell, R Canedo Villalobos, RLT Chow, D Cuccio, JS Dexter, JB Donnelly, HG Doyle, TA Fitzherbert Brockholes, A Garcia Riestra, JA Haworth, M Ibanez Gabilondo, JP Keogh, JLA Meinardi, B Melling, JHK O'Gorman, MSJH O'Gorman, TMP O'Neill, MD Pacitti, JE Raynar, F Riveroll, JLG Rodrigues Vina, JM Roger Chalmers, R Saavedra, WEG Shepherd, FJJ Simpson, R Simpson, PL Solomon, BEJD Thompson, PGQ Williams, IAFHFM Wright.

The following boy left the school in the Autumn Term: EM Collinson.

## ACTIVITIES

Since the last edition of the *Journal*, our activities have been as wide and varied as ever with a range of orchestras, sporting competitions and quiz nights fitting into three regular slots between Monday and Friday each week. The wind, string and brass groups were among the musical teams who offered superb performances for us. We have also had the chance to enjoy football, hockey, cricket, swimming and even Aussie Rules Football! We decided to run the weekend activities on an inter-house basis. There were weekly football and tug-of-war competitions, which were won by Rievaulx house and Jervaulx house respectively. The much-coveted Golden Boot, given to the leading goal scorer, was tied between Rodrigues and Goodall-Copestake with the Base-Building prize looking promising for R Khoaz and D Phillips. Other options

enjoyed by pupils in the past months have included a diverse range of both educational and recreational subjects, for example, stamp collecting, pottery, horse riding and public speaking.

Three major evening performances have been organised so far. Our quiz night was won by Jervaulx house. We also held an *advert night*, a keenly contested competition with varying objects being marketed, the most memorable of which were 'An Umbrella with a Hole in it' and 'The Fr Jeremy Hair Salon'. Nick Entwistle, Josh Haycraft and Chris Halliwell won the competition by advertising the e-mail addresses of the rich and famous. *Top of the Pops* was another of our themed competition nights with a winning performance from 'The Spice Boys' performed by Dan Brennan (French Farmer Spice), Toby Ikwueke (Caribbean Spice) and Zach Tucker (Tiny Spice).

### YEAR 1 OUTING DAYS

The first year enjoyed two different outings this term. Day one was based on geography skills using the local environment. The morning was spent at Hutton-le-Hole where they visited the Heritage museum, which displayed how people lived in the past. The boys saw a Viking house, a blacksmith's, an old photo shop and a witches' home!

After lunch, at Sutton Bank, they were given an excellent talk on National Parks and discovered that we live on the edge of some of the most spectacular countryside in the UK. There was also the chance to see much of the local wildlife – courtesy of a taxidermist! Our day ended with a tour of Duncombe Park packed with information and ghost stories which the boys enjoyed.

In contrast, they spent day two at the Outdoor Pursuit Centre near Helmsley where they abseiled and rock-climbed. Mr Howe was asked to abseil first by the instructor so that he could help the boys out of their harnesses at the bottom. Not being too keen on heights, he was apprehensive at first but as he abseiled down, this turned to shock as he realised, at 10 feet down from the top of the viaduct, that the brickwork stopped and was left suspended in mid-air! No-one had warned him that it was free fall abseiling! The boys had the opportunity to have 15 goes each, growing with confidence at each turn.

### THEATRE

The top year visited Stratford-on-Avon for a couple of days. One boy was puzzled to hear we intended to visit the bard's house: 'But he is dead!' he protested, the whole aim of our trip was to bring him to life!

We had a packed lunch at Mary Arden's house and then a two-hour workshop on *Hamlet* with the Movement Director of the Royal Shakespeare Company. We took part in activities and games which identified the characters and their relative and changing status, we then put together a ten-minute version of the play to see the plot as a whole, and practised voice projection.

Certain themes were identified and represented in tableaux and, in between, we heard anecdotes of how Jacobi or Jeremy Irons had approached certain aspects of the play!

We took the boys to the Birmingham Repertory Theatre to see the RSC in *Hamlet*, and were spoiled with a striking performance which had the boys enthralled. The lateness of the hour told on one or two of our group, but the thrill of an evening at the theatre was part of the intention. Visits followed next day to the birthplace, the Memorial Theatre and to the Swan Theatre with a special tour of the costume exhibition there. A wonderful ex-teacher introduced us to Elizabethan domestic life at Mary Arden's house, bringing it alive with explanations of modern English expressions such as 'threshold' and 'boarders'. For some, the display of the birds of prey in the grounds was the highlight.

### IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF CUTHBERT

The second year outing to Northumbria in October was plagued with bad luck. We set off on a damp day in high spirits but after a short stop in windy Jarrow for a drink and an introduction to St Bede things began to go wrong. At Seahouses the weather was so rough that it was impossible for our boat trip around the Farne Islands to go ahead, which meant some emergency planning to rescue the rest of the day. Mrs Wragge suggested a walk to find some ancient hill-fort sites and stones with cup and ring markings. However, we continued to be unlucky as the route was not well signed and a long tramp over some quite breath-taking scenery went unfortunately unrewarded.

There was more success on the second day after a rushed start in order to reach Holy Island on time. The group spent a couple of hours in the museum and ruins of the Norman Monastery finding out about St Aidan and Cuthbert. We celebrated Mass on the beach before leaving again. Unfortunately, as the tide was much slower than usual, we had to leave for Durham before it had approached.

Durham was perhaps the high point of the outing, the Norman Cathedral was awe-inspiring and the boys' devotion as they prayed at St Cuthbert's tomb was exemplary. There was even a musical treat as rehearsals for a concert were going on, allowing Mr Brooks to show the musicians in the party just what they could achieve with devoted practice. We returned to school tired and somewhat disappointed but with a better idea of the places involved in the story of Northern England's coming to Christianity.

### MUSIC

The music department has certainly played its tune to the full this term. In addition to continuing with the String Orchestra and Percussion Ensemble, we now have a 14 piece wind/brass band, directed by Caroline Vaughan, which made its successful debut at the ACJS Advent Carol Service.

The Extravaganza play production of *Scrooge* also saw unprecedented musical support from Chris Borrett (trumpet), Bruno Thompson (cello/oboe), Daniel Cuccio (flute, piccolo) and Tim Browne (percussion). Not only did their high quality of playing impress, but their professional commitment was also noted and, teamed with fine performances from the actors and singers, gave a clear message of involvement and enjoyment to everyone present.

There have been several informal concerts this term, giving an opportunity for performance to a wider age and ability range. We also organised three trips to professional concerts which benefited the boys who found it both enlightening and inspiring.

Finally, we offer congratulations to Richard Flynn, Tom Spanner and Chris Borrett who have all earned places on the IAPS Summer Orchestra Course, 1999.

We are planning to introduce nine new keyboards into classroom music, as well as a wider selection of quality percussion instruments. The Rock Band project and a course in Music Technology are also planned. By the end of the Lent Term we will be able to print our own music too.

### SCROOGE

Two new members of staff bravely undertook this Extravaganza presentation of the musical version of Dickens' *A Christmas Carol*. Angela Scott directed the actors and Tim Brooks took on the musical direction. The production was enhanced by Fiona Wragge's magnificent costumes which were good enough for a West End show!

Richard Johnston, playing the title role, accomplished a convincing transformation from a miserable and miserly person to a warm-hearted and generous character at the end. He was ably assisted in this by the ghost of Jacob Marley, who bore a strong resemblance to Fr Jeremy (in looks only!) and the three spirits: Harry Donoghue as Christmas Past, Fr Kentigern as the Calypso-singing Christmas Present, and Nick Ainscough as the dead spirit of Christmas Yet to Come.

Amongst the minor parts there was cheeky disobedience and irrepressible fun from the three stooges: Ryan Mulchrone, Jared Collins and Harry Stein. Freddie Wright was an impressive 35 year old version of himself as Cratchit and Chris McAleenan, playing his wife, was a wonderful caricature of a Yorkshire housewife. The feminine posturings of the charity ladies, Vaughan Phillips and Harry Donoghue, brought the house down! The songs were accompanied by a most professional group of musicians – Chris Borrett, Tim Browne, Daniel Cuccio and Bruno Thompson.

Since September everyone has been able to send and receive e-mail. The traffic began as a trickle, with a few brave souls sending inane messages to the person on the other side of the room to see if the system worked. This extended first to much-missed Aussies at university down-under and then to parents and upper school brothers.

The Postmaster received some wonderful misdirected mail, mostly because of addresses with the wrong number of dots, or gaps, or simply misspelt names, but typing in the nickname used by the address book, or putting the subject in the address line is also a common error. One of the favourites was the boy who asked the Postmaster to sort out why his parents were not getting his messages and it was discovered that the address was '22 Acacia Avenue. . .' LOL (if you don't know what that means you should ask a netwise friend).

Getting the boys on the internet has proved more difficult. However, our guru Mr Hawkes is convinced he can solve the problem – not until next term though.

In the meantime, you might like to have a look at our website on [acjs.org.uk](http://acjs.org.uk) (no need for 'www'), it's pretty to look at and contains a chat program for safe chatting between kids and families, a treasure hunt, useful study links and a gallery where every boy can post his own text and graphics on his own page. News and dates are also available on our site.

It has been noticed that e-mails from parents and upper school boys are friendly and informal which is a good sign and improves their means of communication, a benefit to all those concerned.

### RUGBY

#### 1st XV

The record of this year's side is the worst we have ever had, yet the standard of rugby, and tackling in particular, has been high. We have come across some very good sides though. Malsis had their best side for five years, Bow had the best ever seen, Brandesdon have won all but one match this year and St John's have won their last 10 games in a row.

We were competitive and only lost by small margins in each of these games. Our main problems have been control at fly half and of size. When the opposition are bigger than members of staff, you have problems gaining possession and there is only so much pressure that can be soaked up – no matter how brave and tenacious the team is.

With a small and very fit set of forwards and quick backs we needed good weather to prosper. This was the case at the Sedbergh festival and we made it to the semi-final, only losing in sudden death in extra time. Since then, the weather has been poor and our chances of success diminished. As the years go by, and things even out, you can see this year's side going on to do very well as

they are obviously talented. Swann and Warrender are both elusive runners and amazing tacklers. Thornton, another great tackler, is uncanny with his positioning at full back. Collins is a good scrumager and is very effective at close quarters while Wojcik, Brennan and Borrett have all shown promise but not had a regular supply of possession. Williams and Fitzherbert Brockholes have both had their moments of glory. Khoaz has done extraordinarily well as open side and, for his size, is outstanding. We hope he will be a major force next year.

## 2nd XV

This season the 2nd XV have proved themselves to be quite a force. They have had big wins against other 2nd XV teams and a notable win over a 1st XV. The 1st and 2nd team squad have been strengthened by the emergence of talent from the 3rd XV: Wojcik, Miller, Riveroll, Canedo and McAleenan. This has produced a healthy competitive atmosphere to which the boys have responded in a positive manner. The 2nd XV now contains a few players who were interchanging with the 1st XV, this has proven to be an important factor in the confidence of the side and provided a lead for the rest, Hallinan and Jones being fine examples of such players. Initially, the boys found it hard to put training routines into practice in matches, the introduction of a 'rucking sled' proved to be a turning point. The dramatic improvement in the rucking resulted in the domination of the opposition forwards and allowed a more expansive and hard running game to emerge from the backs, Ikwueke leading the charge. The defence have been a real strong point, try-saving tackles by Williams at Kings and Vickers at Malsis have been typical of how the 2nd team have rallied together to produce an outstanding season thus far.

## 3rd XV

The 3rd XV have had an exceptional rugby season so far, with some expansive and attractive play. The team's attitude to training was nothing short of outstanding, making the coach's job more of a pleasure! He was particularly pleased with the more experienced players who, through a bit of patience and effort, helped introduce the techniques of the game to the new boys, most of whom had never played rugby before.

## U11s

We started the autumn season with a number of players who had been successful in rugby last year, and at this young age, experience counts. However, with fewer than 25 boys in the under 11 age group, there was always the chance of being overwhelmed by larger schools. The boys' attitude to training was commendable right from the start, with a teacher from another school even noting the way in which they conducted themselves off the pitch. Also to our advantage was the number of 'large' boys in our team, allowing the forwards consistently to maintain the upper-hand over their opponents. Despite this, we had no natural ball handlers in the backs with enough class and

skill to run in the tries set up by the forwards. To date we have won three of the nine games played so far and, out of the games lost, four have been lost by less than 10 points. It is to the boys' credit that only the game against Yarm was in any way one-sided.

The significant games of the season were against Choristers and Bilton Grange. Against the former, we lost 0-5, although our defence throughout was exceptional, particularly from Spence and Larkin. Choristers might have been aggrieved that they didn't beat us by 50 points. Bilton Grange took the lead 7-0 but we managed to turn this around to 10-7 with a magnificent performance from our forwards. However, with only minutes remaining, we conceded a try and another game just slipped from our grasp.

The forwards, Ainscough, Forsyth, Hurni-Gosman (all colours) Shepherd, Jones and Doyle can be proud of the way they played all season. The backs, Larkin (colours), McGuigan, McCann, Lovatt, Spence, Khoaz, Williams and Ferro had their moments and their defence was always good.

Guided by faith. Blinded by hope. Betrayed by love.

"The best 1998 CD of a new score I've heard, from the most promising and talented new British film composer ...a straight deserving 5 stars." ★★★★★ LEGEND



"An epic achievement which deserves to be appreciated as more than background music. Ideal for those who want to be relaxed while they do a spot of soul searching." TOTAL FILM

Mark Jensen's highly praised orchestral score from the critically acclaimed feature film by Tom Waller (A92), based on the award-winning novel by Piers Paul Read (W57), is now available on this limited edition 23 track CD.

With over 60 minutes of music it costs just £12.99 (+£1.50 p&p) and is available direct from: De Warrenne Records, 44 Carew Road, Eastbourne, East Sussex BN21 2JN. (Cheques payable to "Monk Dawson CD" please).

About the film:

"Passionate, moving and intelligent. . . a compelling drama of love and loyalty."

THE EXPRESS ON SUNDAY

". . . another great success for the resurgent British cinema."

YORKSHIRE EVENING POST

For more information call: +44 (0)171 481 8000

[www.monkdawson.com](http://www.monkdawson.com)

A Caring Service for the Elderly  
by a Professional Nursing Team  
with a Family Concern



We have available Superior single rooms in our private wing at competitive prices for Long Stay, Short Stay or for Holidays. A varied choice of menu offering tasty, nutritional food prepared by our team of qualified cooks is served in our dining rooms. Equally room service is available with personal tea making facilities and fridges, colour television and telephone are also available on request. We are situated a quarter of a mile from the town centre in the premier residential area of Keighley.

A regular Hopper Bus service stops at our main entrance.

For further information and colour brochure please contact Mrs Vivienne Birch, Director of Nursing, and she will be pleased to give you her personal attention and show you our facilities.

**Herncliffe**  
**Private Nursing Home**

Established 1981

SPRING GARDENS LANE, KEIGHLEY

Tel: 01535 681484 (4 Lines) Fax: 01535 691693



the educated  
choice

Trinity and All Saints is a college of the University of Leeds, situated on its own large and attractive campus, six miles from the centre of Leeds. The College offers a range of flexible course options, plus excellent facilities and resources.

For a prospectus, please telephone:  
0113 283 7100  
or fax:  
0113 283 7200

Trinity and All Saints,  
Brownberrie Lane,  
Horsforth,  
Leeds LS18 5HD  
<http://www.tasc.ac.uk>

Trinity and All Saints is committed to excellence in higher education

## Trinity and All Saints University College, Leeds

### Honours Degrees

BA & BSc (3 and 4 years)

Flexible programmes provide both academic and professional study directed towards careers in management, media or education. All students undertake periods of professional attachment outside the College.

### Postgraduate Courses

Diploma and Masters courses are offered in School Development, Bi-media or Print Journalism and Victorian studies.

Also Postgraduate Certificate in Education: Primary and Secondary.

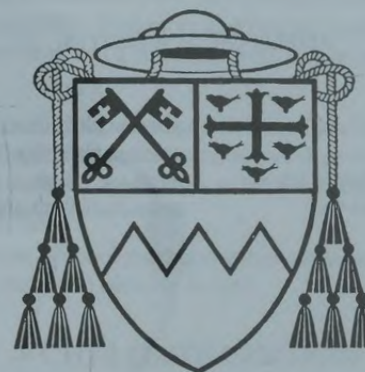
- We also offer a wide range of short courses for business and schools.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1999

VOLUME 104

PART II



Editor:  
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £10.00  
Single copy £ 5.00

Back numbers are available at the above rates

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: [at@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:at@ampleforth.org.uk)

BUSINESS communications should be sent to  
Anthony Harris (O59), Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO62 4EY  
Telephone: 01439 766869; fax 01439 788770; e-mail: [alsh@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:alsh@ampleforth.org.uk)

LITERARY communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB (H61),  
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire, WA1 2NS  
Telephone: 01925 635664; fax: 01925 411830; e-mail: [jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net](mailto:jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net)

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,  
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO62 4EN  
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax 01439 788182; e-mail: [francis@ampleforth.org.uk](mailto:francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

## AMPLEFORTH WEBSITES

Ampleforth Abbey:	<a href="http://www.ampleforth.org.uk">www.ampleforth.org.uk</a>
Ampleforth College:	<a href="http://www.ampleforthcollege.york.sch.uk">www.ampleforthcollege.york.sch.uk</a>
Ampleforth College Junior School:	<a href="http://www.acjs.org.uk">www.acjs.org.uk</a>
Old Amplefordian website:	<a href="http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower">www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower</a>

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd.,  
Unit 3, Ashbrooke Park, Parkside Lane, Leeds LS11 5SF

## A public relations practice not keeping its own counsel?

Chances are high you have not heard of Chelgate – even though clients over the past year include three of Britain's five largest businesses and a broad spread of major multinationals. The practice is equally at home working with medium size and small companies, professional bodies, not-for-profit organisations and distinguished individuals. Clients also include two of the country's best-known schools.

The firm's style is discreet and low-profile. It means Chelgate can work with chief executives who know they won't be reading about their PR advisers' role with them over tomorrow's cornflakes.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Ten years on it has branches in London, Hong Kong, Singapore and Beijing, a representative office in New York and a strong network of associates worldwide.

Success has been based on a specific commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective public relations services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

Public relations is about much more than seeking publicity. As we have shown on our own behalf.

### CHELGATE LIMITED

15 Hays Mews London W1X 7RR

Tel 0171 629 4433 Fax 0171 629 5798

e-mail [admin@chelgate.com](mailto:admin@chelgate.com)

Website <http://www.chelgate.com>

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders

# Mouseman Visitor Centre

**KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE**

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

**VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES**  
**Easter to October**  
**10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily**

(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)



**SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES**  
**All year round**

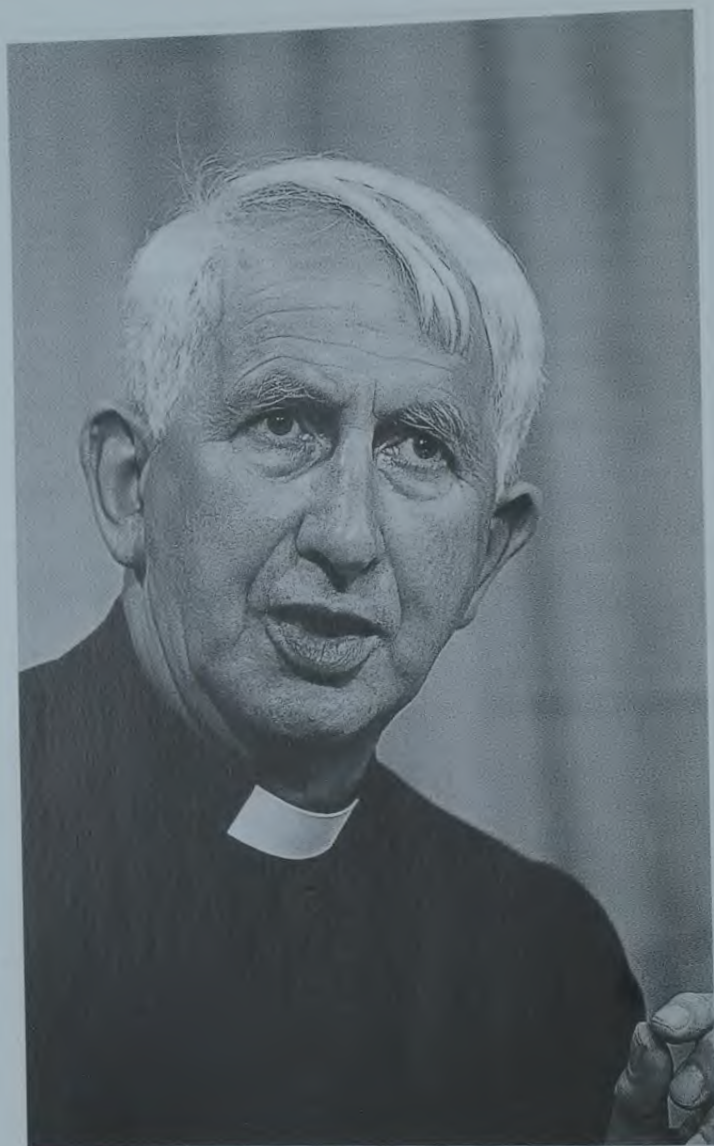
**Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm**  
**Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon**

**Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.**  
**Mouseman Visitor Centre**

**Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218**

## CONTENTS

Cardinal Basil Hume OSB, OM .....	1
Cardinal Basil: an appreciation <i>Dr Jonathan Sacks, the Chief Rabbi</i> ....	14
Cardinal Basil: the boy and the man <i>Hugh Dinwiddie</i> .....	15
The Chevetogne Group at Ampleforth: Introduction <i>Very Rev. Dominic Milroy OSB</i> .....	20
The Inherent Role of Beauty in the Monastic Tradition <i>Abbot Patrick Barry OSB</i> .....	22
The Lapsed and the Damned <i>Laurence McTaggart OSB</i> .....	34
Hospitality at Ampleforth <i>Anthony Marett-Crosby OSB</i> .....	40
100 Years as Ampleforth Abbey <i>Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	45
How Ampleforth Became an Abbey <i>Luke Beckett OSB</i> .....	50
Community Notes <i>ed Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	62
<i>Obituaries:</i>	
Raymund Davies OSB <i>Anselm Cramer OSB</i> .....	63
Mrs Joan Spence BEM <i>Billy Spence</i> .....	74
Community News .....	68
Book Review:	
<i>Lourdes: Body and Spirit in the Secular Age</i> by Ruth Harris <i>Richard Iffield OSB</i> .....	76
A Lay Procurator <i>Peter Bryan</i> .....	82
Old Amplefordian News: <i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	85
Obituaries .....	85
OA Diary .....	112
OA Notes .....	116
OA Golf .....	132
The School:	
Officials and Prizes .....	135
Common Room <i>ed David Billett</i> .....	145
Headmaster's Lectures 1999 <i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> .....	148
Headmaster's Lectures 1988-99 .....	150
Upper Sixth Dinner <i>ed Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	156
Headmaster's Exhibition Speech <i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> .....	163
Activities <i>ed Toni Beary</i> .....	171
Music and Theatre .....	188
Sport <i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i> .....	197
Lent Term .....	197
Summer Term .....	209
Ampleforth College Junior School <i>ed Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> .....	227



## CARDINAL BASIL HUME OSB OM

An Obituary for his life as a **Monk** and  
**Abbot of Ampleforth** to 1976

Before retiring to bed on his first night as a young forty year old Abbot in 1963, one of his monks had been to see him to announce that he wished to leave the monastery. For a public school housemaster, senior modern languages master, history teacher, theology professor and master in charge of the 1st Rugby XV as well as a self-styled expert in the high-jump Flosbury-flop, this was a defining moment. More really and deeply it was Gethsemane. For one more vulnerable than most who purport to be leaders, and as sensitive as any to the unfulfilled longings of the human heart in the spiritual life in search of God, this moment proved both the depth of his cross and the shock of knowing that henceforward he was now the Father of 157 monks.

In the next thirteen years to 1976 Abbot Basil had to confront a whole series of issues, some interlocking, others disparate: the spiritual fall-out of Vatican II, secular development of an independent Roman Catholic boarding public school, rationalisation of the Abbey's twenty-four parishes mainly beyond the Pennines north to Cumbria and south to Cardiff, development of pastoral and ecumenical work within the Abbey boundary, an arrangement with the Serbian orthodox church in the locality, the future of a young foundation in the United States, and, increasingly, responsibilities laid upon him in the wider Benedictine world.

He had taken over an Abbey steeped in the traditional wisdom of the first half of the twentieth century, confident, a bit rigid, pretty spartan, dominated by a gradually mellowing Abbot of twenty-four years' standing and in the shadow of a Headmaster of thirty years' standing 1924-54 who had built Ampleforth College into a prominent position.

As well as some seventy rather older monks, mainly 'on the mission', independent and shrewd, he was blest with an abundance of novices and young monks in 1963 – at one stage in 1962 there were twenty-five novices in a Common Room twenty-five feet by ten feet. Abbot Basil – always and ever at ease with the young till the day he died – set out to harness these to a changing world and the rest of the community to the reality of that change.

Two examples, perhaps rather surprising to be laid side by side, do actually tell something of this tale. One of his first decisions was to insist that all the young learned to drive a car and that all the brethren should re-charge this particular battery. This sent shockwaves round the place for those who had forgotten how to, to those who had never learnt, to the young who at first found it confusing with the life of simple other-worldliness they had embarked upon.

Almost at once therefore Abbot Basil had to confront the tension between being in touch with the world, even close enough to embrace it so as to understand it, and yet withdraw into the monastic values of simplicity and frugality. He called it the tension between the market-place and the desert.

Inevitably the balance was a delicate one in a large monastery with its valley, its estate and farm, and its public school ethos, the boys, their parents and their life-styles. He himself stuck firm to a simplicity of life-style which involved few possessions and never anything that he would call his own except perhaps rather tatty sports gear, a rugby football, and the collected works of St Thomas Aquinas. When he went to Westminster a single car-load went with him. And, incidentally, the smooth calmness he brought to his personal life hardly extended to his driving which was safe but somewhat jagged.

A second example was the liturgy and change. If anything so determined the essence of the monastic calling it was the Divine Office and, for the priest, his private mass, served by a boy in the school or a junior monk or novice. By the end of his first term as Abbot in 1971, all that had changed. The Divine Office was halved and in English – a bit of a hotch potch and though Abbot Basil set up a committee of four monks to oversee a revision of the Divine Office, it was left to his successor Abbot Ambrose Griffiths, in more or less his first decision as Abbot, to implement the revision, the main detailed work having been done by Fr Timothy Wright who was himself to become Abbot in 1997. Private masses, which had been so integral to the Church as late as the 1950s (the Abbey Church, consecrated a mere year before the opening of the Second Vatican Council has twenty-five crypt altars) were now frowned upon by several young priests, juniors and novices. Indeed it was now something of a rarity and took place in out of the way corners of the Crypt amidst occasional tensions. Meanwhile the priests of the community concelebrated the mass of the day with equal and often more obvious tensions, as the majority and more traditional priests came to terms with new styles of which many could not see the point.

Nor were the changes, and the emerging sixties culture which brought them forth, without that fall-out which could have confirmed the traditionalists in all their fears and equally destroyed the young who, despite their youthful energies, also sought the securities and certainties which would enable them to commit themselves and persevere. Sadly, in his time as Abbot, as many as nine monks in solemn vows left the monastery, and many of the juniors and novices either did not persevere or were not permitted to do so; with an exception or two the annual perseverance of novices dried to a trickle or none at all.

Running a community of upwards of 150 monks would test any man. The heady mix of deeply grounded disciplined wisdom and youthful intelligence, added to the exciting enthusiasm of the fall-out from Vatican II, called for tightrope walking, damage limitation and yet forceful upright stature, which honed his leadership skills; equally it accounted for the occasional criticism of indecisiveness which has afflicted him in much of his thirty-five years of major responsibility; but it also nurtured in him that respect for people of all ages and views which has had such a profound effect on his own flock and the wider social community at large. It has been this respect, allied to his open and honest simplicity, together with a spiritual relationship to God which emerged out of his long hours in the monastic choir and then the equally long but mainly early morning hours of his life at Westminster, which has endeared

him to others, not least those with whom he has had to be firm. He once said that a difficulty of being Abbot was sitting next to someone in community after supper just after having to act with authority over them; at least, he said, at Westminster as Archbishop that person went home afterwards, leaving him a moment of space. In that respect the pressure and tension for an Abbot was greater. Perhaps the fruits of that experience made him both the sensitive and tough leader as Archbishop. Perhaps the evidence of his success lies in how few of those who felt his firm hand have found the need to criticise him. More likely they loved him for it.

What is certain is that the experience of being Father Abbot to vulnerable men, old and young, at a time of dramatic spiritual and secular change and drift, hurt deeply. The listening process (which he made a fine art without the benefit of professional training), the shrewd insight, the wrestling with the what and when of making a judgement, allied to a particularly sensitive awareness that any judgement about or on behalf of another might be wrong or misplaced and might in any event have implications for many years – all this cut him to the quick.

George Hume was born in Newcastle in 1923, the son of a Scottish Protestant Sir William Elrlington Hume, CG, FRCP, a prominent heart surgeon and Marie Elisabeth (née Taster). The eldest, his sister Madeleine, married Sir John Charles and then, as a widow, Sir John Hunt who was the then Secretary to the Cabinet of eventually four Prime Ministers. A second sister, Christine, married Christopher Westmacott who continued to live in Newcastle, and a third, Frances, married a Norwegian Colonel. His brother, John, married Patricia Henry and lived and worked as a doctor in Sunderland. Every year at Westminster his family party was a precious and important highlight. His background was thus a fusion of the professional and medical establishment and the forceful character of a French mother imbued with flair and commanding style. His natural presence and his bilingual ease in English and French were obvious advantages as responsibilities were thrust upon him.

He joined the Abbey of St Laurence at Ampleforth after a successful career in the school where he was captain of the Rugby XV and already revealed leadership qualities: 'He was always going to the top, and humbly so – his natural gifts took him there', said one of his contemporaries and a life-long friend. And he developed a capacity for some stand-up comedy, a duo with his friend Fr Martin Haigh a highlight in which his later rendering of Churchillian oratory was realistic and which he said never again made him fear a public arena. In later years he and his contemporaries would meet for any anniversary they could find. But in 1940 there were other weightier considerations: to fight for king and country or join the monastery. The rigorous Ludovic Kennedy tied him down on this in a television interview in his early innocent days as Cardinal, an experience in which he found himself wanting. He joined the monastery in and around a group of entrants for the period 1939–41 who were talented, devoted and loyal, and who contributed beyond measure to the works of the community over the next fifty years.



After Oxford University where he read History at the Abbey's St Benet's Hall and played rugby for the Oxford 2nd XV Greyhounds, 'packing down in the scrum alongside a future establishment high-flier' he survived all four years of Theology at Fribourg University in Switzerland, his various companions wilting after one, two or three years in the stultifying rigour of the pre-Vatican theological university system. All lectures in Latin – he described how it took him six months of evening homework and many a tear before ever he understood one lecture. And playing with a rugby ball while dressed in full monastic habit (because that was the rule) was an absurdity he could have done without. Visits to European monasteries, and colleagues at the

University who became life-long friends, enlarged horizons, and one, Andrzej Deskur from Poland, also became Cardinal and colleague of the to-be Pope John Paul II who elevated him in 1985 as head of one of the Roman Curial Congregations.

Back at the Abbey in 1950 he was for thirteen years increasingly at the hub of monastery and school activity: 1st XV rugby coach, high-jump coach; Senior Modern Languages Master (a tribute to his French background despite the History degree) while teaching Modern European History at A level; joint Second Master with Fr Patrick Barry, a classicist whom he was later to appoint Headmaster; for several years he was curate in the Ampleforth Village Church, an experience he prized for he got to know the village, the families and all those who worked in and around the Abbey and College and forged the strongest of bonds. He was then Housemaster of St Bede's House from 1955 to his election as Abbot in 1963; in the monastery he was elected to the Abbot's Council, was Dogmatic Theology Professor to the junior monks, and the Community's elected representative to the Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation, who elected him as the Magister Scholarum of the Congregation, responsible for the academic training and theological standards of the young student monks of the Congregation.

His European History teaching style was conventional, relying for its effect upon the charismatic character of the man as much as the scholarly detail

of the presentation. They were the days of a semi-lecture approach interspersed with questions and answers which interrupted the flow and the occasional leit-motif which lessened the formal seriousness of the occasion. Even back in 1958 it is remembered that after the death of Pope Pius XII there was an orderly pincer movement to persuade Fr Basil to talk about the forthcoming papal election and potential candidates. The media had already settled on Archbishop (not yet Cardinal) Montini and there was a flurry of other Italian names bandied around. Fr Basil, a hand holding chalk up to his nose in a gesture of knowing something special, is said to have proclaimed as he wrote on the blackboard: 'Ah, but I think they will choose an old man' and he wrote the name Roncalli up on the board, the future John XXIII. Prescience or guess-work, it was effective.

Many of his boys in St Bede's House have spoken of his authority and friendly ease with all, the capacity to be in charge, known to be in charge, but always available for a chat between equals and usually late into the night. He trusted them and sought not to nit-pick. He turned many a blind eye. But he was ever watchful and shrewd, choosing the moment to intervene. When he did so with the House in general – say, once a term, he let it all out and for a few days among the boys themselves there was a searching reassessment of priorities; when he did so with an individual he was direct, eyeball to eyeball, yet in a manner which indicated love and concern and depth of interest in the individual and his future. For such a strong personality he delegated well, always wanting to watch others emerge, grow and test themselves in challenging circumstances: 'There is in every boy a gift which I do not possess – I must encourage that'. As with any Housemaster he forged strong bonds with his Head Monitors and many remained the best of his friends thereafter. But he also had the capacity and judgement to spot the limits of such relationships. For example at Westminster he saw the necessity of withdrawing somewhat from any form of compromising situation as when his former head monitor Hugo Young emerged as an influential political journalist and later Chairman of the Scott Trust which owns *The Guardian*. Of course he retained warmth and delight in mixing and meeting, but such a developing distance saddened a man who relied more on his friends than perhaps the outside world would have been led to believe, but it was his judgement that it was right so to do.

And so, aged forty and at the end of Abbot Herbert Byrne's unbending rule of twenty-four years, the variety of his school and monastic work, which he loved, came to an end and he was elected fourth Abbot of Ampleforth in April 1963.

Rather inevitably, the public perception of the man chosen by Pope Paul VI to go to Westminster as Archbishop in 1976 was that of an inexperienced monk/Abbot being dragged from his monastery to national prominence. It was less well known that in Paul VI there was a Pope who had a love of the Benedictine Order. It was probably true also that, after thirteen years of a period of incessant challenge both in society at large and in the monastery, Abbot Basil was due for a change. The wide diversity of the Abbot's remit

embraced not only the Abbey but also parishes in as many as six Dioceses. The work was personal and pastoral, administrative and financial, legal and educational as well as that most delicate of arts – a spiritual guide and teacher. He did not lack for experience in the wider world. True, unlike many of the Bishops themselves, he had not been part of the living day to day experience of Vatican II in the years 1962-5; and certainly he lacked the all-encompassing knowledge of Derek Worlock, whose experience in diocesan and international church affairs and his role at the Vatican Council singled him out as an outstanding and meticulous bureaucrat. In the event Derek Worlock was to be appointed to the other major Archdiocesan See at Liverpool where he contributed so much to the fight for survival and social justice for the people of that great city.

Six strands stand out in Basil Hume's thirteen years as Abbot of Ampleforth, all of which need placing in the context of the Vatican Council and its repercussions: the Abbey's Priory in St Louis, Missouri, USA; an Abbot's Congress in Rome with its influences and ramifications; the abundance of the Abbey's parish missions, not least a crushing long-running legal battle over a new church which collapsed like a pack of cards the weekend before its opening; relations with the Serbian Orthodox Church and other initiatives which broadened the scope of the Abbey's work or 'outreach'; the public school at Ampleforth in a period of growth and achievement both within and outside the valley; and finally the inner core of the spiritual leader whose Chapters (talks) to the brethren found a wider public in a collection later published under the title *Searching for God*.

By 1963 the Priory community at St Louis Missouri was eight years old. Started from the Abbey in response to St Louis businessmen's request for a Catholic day school, some senior charismatic and very able men had been sent. Crucially, however, a decision had been taken, and not rescinded by Abbot Basil, to send aspiring members for the St Louis community to Ampleforth for novitiate and training. Culturally, this was to prove difficult; in addition, the setting up of such an important priory tested the men themselves. There were times when not a few wondered whether the challenge was too great. Finally Abbot Basil, tossing and turning at the danger of what he was proposing, took critical decisions concerning manpower. This caused much criticism among the business community at St Louis, on whose acceptance the whole experiment was dependent. It lanced the boil and in due course yielded, not merely a surviving but a flourishing community which became an Abbey in 1989 under Abbot Luke Rigby, a founder member and, luckily, life-long friend and contemporary of Abbot Basil. But in the 1960s the new priory still needed more from the Abbey, and his appointed prior Luke and Abbot Basil had many a discussion as to the relative merits of this monk or that monk to go to America. The decision was also quickly taken for the Priory to have its own novitiate and training within its own cultural and ever-developing monastic context. Nor was Abbot Basil ever unaware of the sensitive nature of the uprooting of monks of Ampleforth to the Priory of St Louis for he had had to

yield to the return of several from what had proved too much of a challenge at a difficult time, both in the Priory and in the ten years following upon Vatican II.

Without doubt a potent influence upon Abbot Basil was the 1967 Abbot's Congress in Rome, a meeting of 240 Abbots, called together in the aftermath of Vatican II and which lasted a month. As a youngster in his early forties he was quartered at the top of the Benedictine house of studies Sant' Anselmo, adjacent to an American Abbot Rembert Weakland. Not surprisingly over the weeks of the Congress talk and noise filtered down to the more senior and perhaps less bubbly older Abbots, hewn out of a different era. Perhaps the top floor was playing the role, a bit, of the senior sixth in an institutional boarding school. At any rate, within the context of a deeply moving and serious congress, there was something of a generation gap in age and religious experience. In the event the rowdy boys had their day: Abbot Rembert was elected Abbot Primate at that Congress and for ten years was a world influence upon the Benedictines before being appointed Archbishop of Milwaukee and suffering somewhat for his outspoken views in the Pontificate of John Paul III, so different in religious outlook to Paul VI. For Abbot Basil the resulting influences were slower to mature.

With a close friend as Abbot Primate, and then and subsequently an occasional visitor to his Abbey, Abbot Basil was soon close to the Roman scene. When in the nature of things, the fall out from Vatican II hit monasteries too, all over the world, some rather distressingly, Abbot Basil was one of those to whom the Abbot Primate turned as troubleshooter. Discreetly he would disappear from the Abbey and out of sight of his country, returning wiser, more tired and challenged by the Visitation he had been undertaking. No doubt the listening in the monasteries, the advice and the decisions he had to take, as well as the reports to the Abbot Primate, were carefully measured and discreet though, when necessary, direct and pungent as was his wont.

One off-shoot of his relationship to the Abbot Primate was to send to Rome as Prior of the international Benedictine house one of his emerging bright advisers, Fr Dominic Milroy, who was eventually recalled by his successor Abbot (now Bishop) Ambrose Griffiths to be Headmaster of the College of Ampleforth, and who became himself Chairman of the influential Headmasters' Conference of Independent Schools. Abbot Basil held the view that a monastery should not be afraid to release its best men for the service of the wider Church upon request.

Closer to home, and in need of concern and review as everything else in the post-Vatican Church, was the Abbey's pastoral outreach in twenty plus parishes, mainly north-west and from Cumbria to Cardiff. There were some pretty tough and experienced old campaigners among the Abbey's priests on parishes. Although it became common practice for young monks to start their careers in one of the Abbey Schools – the College, the Junior House or Gilling Castle, there were many in the early 1960s who had only briefly lived a conventual life in the monastery and, though supportive of the educational

work of the Abbey, had little understanding of or interest in a public school and its doings; but all were committed absolutely to the mission of the conversion of England and their pastoral responsibilities. A young Abbot, a successful schoolmaster, and with Vatican II's ideas, did not immediately mix with old stagers in the heart mainly of working class towns, with a few traditional and rural parishes by way of contrast. Abbot Basil sought to reduce the Abbey's top heavy commitment and this brought him into often delicate and diplomatic negotiation with the Bishops of the day. He also sought – and in this he was way ahead of his time for the resulting yield of his ideas was only pushed through thirty years later – to get agreement by the brethren to live together where there were reasonably adjoining parishes. For this he chose the then expanding new town of Warrington in Cheshire where the Abbey had once had four parishes, reduced to three by his time. The suggestion to pool all the ten monks in one monastic family while serving the three inner town parishes was accepted in theory only; to any form of practical intent the blind eye was turned.

It was, in truth, too soon for such radical re-thinking, though monastic purists would point to the reasonable logic of monks in adjoining parishes, serving their people from one community monastic house. In time Abbot Basil came to see the force of the pragmatic and historically driven realism of varied works, the balance between the life of the conventus at the Abbey and the nature of pastoral care in parishes. Experience also taught him that not all monks were in fact either at home in, or able to live all their lives, cheek by jowl in close community – whatever the theory of the life chosen. Incongruous perhaps but he saw that it worked that way and that it was deeply embedded in the twentieth century history of the Abbey. When ensconced in Westminster he liked to accept invitations from Abbey parishes, always seeking permission of the local Ordinary (Bishop), and happy evenings were spent in the company of his brethren.

One parish problem carried grief and concern. A newly built and somewhat controversially designed church at Garforth near Leeds collapsed the weekend before its opening. The pastoral care and consequences were obvious enough. What Abbot Basil had not bargained for was being drawn into litigation claim and counter claim, as well as a barrage of criticism, all of which took up time over his early years as Abbot. It was perhaps an inevitable entry into worldly matters as carried out by the worldly. There were other such problems – parish schools no less, parish clubs and various properties. The opportunity to be involved in the state sector schools in several areas around the country was a not insignificant experience in readiness for a larger educational challenge at Westminster and in the national scene.

Indeed there was one influence upon him which had a profound effect upon his later career in Westminster. A Manchester Jewish Lord Mayor Alderman Leslie Lever had long taken an interest in the protection and development of Catholic education and he helped Abbot Basil find his way round the labyrinth of the Local Education Authorities. His friendship with



Leslie Lever, and the latter's occasional visits to the Abbey, was a foretaste of the friendship he was later to have with the Jewish Community, not least a Chief Rabbi – Jonathan Sacks.

Through the whole range of concerns that flooded across his desk Abbot Basil relied on a series of trusted advisers. Foremost among them was Fr William Price, whom he had relieved of his duties as Headmaster of the College, re-appointed him as an avuncular Headmaster of the prep school at Gilling Castle, a gifted lawyer and wise elder statesman. The Abbot was bereft when he died in January 1971. Within the monastery Fr Barnabas Sandeman, a clinically correct canon lawyer, was always on hand to deal with church matters; and Fr Robert Coverdale, his Bursar/Procurator and later Appeal Director, was a close business and financial adviser. Rather wisely, for one governing a large Abbey, Abbot Basil was not drawn in to the inner detailed workings of the English Benedictine Congregation, made up of twelve various Abbeys and Priories. These responsibilities were mainly and shrewdly carried out by Victor Farwell, Abbot of Worth Abbey in Sussex. But Abbot Basil left much of the Abbey work in this and on other fronts to the secretary whom he came to rely on, Fr Geoffrey Lynch.

Perhaps his most important, and certainly most prominent, appointment was that of his erstwhile former colleague and senior master Fr Patrick Barry as Headmaster of Ampleforth College. Though not unexpected this proved to be a brilliant appointment in terms of carrying the school through the difficult sixties and somewhat easier seventies and in reaching for success at every level, not least academic quality and musical achievement.

A large Benedictine Abbey and a rising public school – the schools were in the process of being re-named independent schools – living not just adjacent but in and virtually within each other, has always been a test for the brethren. In the times of Abbot Basil this was an almost perfectly formed creative tension. Numerous monks were still available for school work and the competing demands were heavy. For Abbot Basil, as indeed all Abbots, his first priority for his brethren was the *Opus Dei* – the daily prayer in community, starting at an early hour, and the balance of life within the community itself. The balance was often a fine one and he himself often worried about where the line should be drawn. Frequently he found that monastic appointments were dependent upon school availability, the tail wagging the dog; but by the mid 1970s the evidence was of a community which had suffered somewhat less than might have been anticipated in the wake of the Vatican Council and the swinging sixties, and which was humming with activity while trying to keep its monastic *quies*. One example of expanding variety was the development of the Holy Week ceremonies away from the formal traditional Old Amplefordian Society, with its accustomed regulars of sixty to seventy, towards an open and energetic long weekend catering for 200 plus and in later years to 400 plus.

In addition, initiatives for school or Abbey came and went, one such being the presence in a local village for a dozen years or more of a Serbian Orthodox priest and family, the presence of a few Orthodox boys in the school, a vital and characteristic Orthodox liturgy locally and an ecumenical adventure linking school and monastery. Another, more lasting and one which has flourished in several directions subsequently, was his decision to open what came to be known as The Grange for visitors and Retreats. A house adjacent to the Abbey was adapted and enlarged to take about twenty-five for living accommodation and forty for day visits. Such an initiative is now commonplace. In the late 1960s it was radical and experimental. Abbot Basil was concerned to open the monastic doors to spirituality for the laity and for families and a consequence of this was a much greater family feel about the place, not least girls and women providing balance to the masculinity of the monastery and school. At the time he can hardly have been aware of the expansion of a scheme with such a small beginning. There was a further extension of this across the valley at Redcar Farmhouse where up to twenty-four inner-city children were welcomed to spend a week with teachers, and this led to greater interaction between, say, the Abbey and the parish schools across the Pennines.

As one looks back on this series of initiatives and developments of the work of the Community, two threads appear to give it all cohesion: Hospitality and Ecumenism. Gradually the Abbey was opening itself up to a range of influences beyond the school and the parishes.

Hospitality was at its core. Schoolchildren from the working class parishes, boys from the local borstals, groups and parties from the Diocese of Middlesbrough, old boys and their families, current and former parents and their friends and then later a whole range of English Christians – frequently

there would be this range of mix on a summer's weekend in the valley, all competing with the school to enter the Church for Mass on Sunday at 10.00am.

And from being quite a closed Roman Catholic pre-Vatican II set-up, the Abbey by 1976 had become a place where ministers of other denominations wandered the cloisters and the calefactory with an ease and relaxation which said much for the transformation wrought by the openness and the hard work of the ecumenical dialogue. Based upon monthly meetings of a new group, the Ryedale Christian Council, there developed an ever-widening series of concentric circles, not least within the Archdiocese of York and the Diocese of Ripon. Donald Coggan, when Archbishop of York, came to the Abbey on more than one occasion before his transfer to Canterbury in 1974, and Michael Ramsay, when Archbishop of Canterbury came with Abbot Basil to the monks studying at St Benet's Hall Oxford.

If there was one grouping which this new 'out-reach' did not reach, it was the emerging Catholic immigrant communities. It was not until Abbot Basil was in Westminster that his contact with such communities developed. The Abbey's location in North Yorkshire and the nature of its educational tradition were in part responsible for this. But as significant a reason as any was the fact that the Abbey parishes were in traditional English working class towns and areas within towns, mainly across the Pennines, which were relatively untouched by the immigrant communities. This was true to an extent even within the Irish community for most of the Abbey parishes had been born out of the English counter-reformation rather than started as a result of Irish immigration. Yet Abbot Basil was able to forge a close relationship with Ireland and its people initially through links with the large Irish contingent who for much of the middle decades of the century sent their children to be educated at the College.

For Abbot Basil and Fr (later Abbot) Patrick the period of 1963-76 was one of adapting to changing cultural, social, religious and educational times, challenges sufficient to uproot an Abbey and College had there been serious misreadings of the signs of the times. Almost entirely different in their thought process, approach to human relations and management skills, the Abbey benefited from the blend. It was not surprising that there was a group within the Catholic world and wider diaspora of Ampleforth which encouraged Fr Patrick Barry's name for Westminster in succession to Cardinal Heenan. But Bruno Heim, the Apostolic Delegate – as he was then called – had other ideas and Abbot Basil left the Abbey for Westminster five Prime Ministers, and twenty-three years, ago when Harold Wilson was still in Downing Street and Margaret Thatcher merely a name. His first task on appointment, and even before ordination as Archbishop, was to sort out an immediate crisis over the Cathedral Choir School whose internationally renowned Choir the late Cardinal Heenan had indicated must cease for lack of funds. That decision was quickly reversed, Basil Hume having learnt so much from the importance of the *Schola Cantorum* founded at the College by Fr Patrick Barry in 1970.



Cardinal Basil died in the wake of his Cathedral Choirmaster's international achievement and recognition by the Established Church of Westminster Abbey appointing him as their Organist. It somehow tells an appropriate tale.

Cardinal Basil Hume's legacy to the Roman Catholic community in England and Wales and to society at large has been and will be considered elsewhere. But what of Abbot Basil's legacy to the monks of Ampleforth Abbey? It is summed up in the published book hewn from thirteen years of Chapters or talks to the Community on spirituality and the Rule of St Benedict: *Searching for God*. Herein was displayed teaching on the Rule adapted for the signs of the times, firm in principles, ever sensitive, even empathetic to the vulnerability of young men joining a monastery and those of riper years seeking encouragement to persevere and gain new insights. There was warmth

and human understanding in his pastoral care, a reaching out for the mystery of God to be unfolded, an awareness that crisis was often a means to enlargement of mind and dependence on the Will of God. There was nothing earnest or seriously solemn in all this, rather a quiet, self-effacing, even low key and simple approach to the things of God. It had something of the best of the English approach to religion in it, and ultimately Paul VI, who had once made a retreat at Downside Abbey, decided that this style should be tried out in the Archbishopric of Westminster. Others must judge the extent to which he was right.

Two portraits hint at the difference between his later years as Abbot and his first decade at Westminster. One is a portrait by Derek Clarke in the refectory at the Abbey commissioned in the early 1970s; the other by Michael Noakes painted in 1985 will soon find its way to Archbishop's House from the next door Clergy House. Both reveal strong hands right over left. But in the profile the change is stark. The Westminster portrait shows firmness, strength, control and maturity, the face soft in texture and smooth lines. The Ampleforth one reveals a man tired with office, head slightly drooped to the left, melancholy, vulnerable and wounded (often words close to his heart), rather craggy in feature. Paradoxically it was being Abbot of Ampleforth for thirteen years at the most testing of times which wore him out; Westminster was almost a release, a new energy and different set of challenges, broader in range but less immediate, personal, yes, but with time to breathe and even have peace and quiet in his private chapel.

For Ampleforth Abbey and its wider community it was of course a privilege to feel and be part of his going away to Westminster, but life had to move on and the community continued to seek God in the monastic choir, community living, pastoral and educational care under successive Abbots: Ambrose Griffiths (1976-84 and now Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle); Patrick Barry (1984-97); and Timothy Wright (1997- ).

JFS

*Jonathan Sacks, the Chief Rabbi, writes:*

When I think of Cardinal Hume, I recall the words of Judaism's early sages. They asked: 'Who is a hero?' They answered: 'One who turns strangers into friends.' That was his great gift. He drew people to him by his love of God and his deep feeling for humanity. While you were with him you felt enlarged. He was a friend, and we were lucky to have him.

He achieved things that were thought to be impossible. He spoke of God in a secular age and was listened to. He articulated clear moral values and his words shone through the relativistic mist. He took principled political stands and was respected for it. In an age of celebrities he showed that humility has a power and presence of its own.

He was loved by Christians of all denominations. But he achieved something else of historic significance. More than anyone else besides the Pope, he brought reconciliation and friendship between Catholics and Jews. For centuries relations between the two faiths had been tense. Jews had suffered under the Catholic Church. Especially after the Holocaust there was much healing to be done. Cardinal Hume achieved it, as he did so much else, by the force of his personality, his ability to hear pain and speak gently to it.

We became friends. The source of his feelings for Judaism and the Jewish people was twofold. He had reflected deeply on the Holocaust. It was, to him, a wound in the flesh of humanity. He took every opportunity to visit the Jewish community and identify with it. On one occasion, probably without precedent, he joined the Archbishop of Canterbury to attend a service at the Bevis Marks synagogue in the City of London for the 50th anniversary of VE-Day. In one of our last conversations he told me how much he cherished the memory of that moment.

His other attachment was to the Jewish roots of Christianity itself. He loved the Book of Psalms and looked on it as one of the sources of his own spirituality. He never forgot that the first Christians were Jews, and that much of their vision and vocabulary came from the Hebrew Bible. A few months ago we were discussing the millennium. I reminded the Cardinal that it was a Christian celebration, not a Jewish one. 'But Chief Rabbi,' he replied, 'if it hadn't been for you there wouldn't be an us!'

What did he teach us, people of all faiths and those of none? Three things above all. He showed us that moral relativism is not the only answer to a complex, changing world. When the winds blow hardest, it is then that you need strong roots. He spoke insistently of the sanctity of life. He warned against the encroachments of abortion and euthanasia. In his battles for the Guildford Four and the Birmingham Six he showed an almost biblical passion for justice. In his last great campaign, for international debt relief, he reminded us that the obligations of the rich to the poor apply all the more strongly in a global economy. These, for him, were not opinions but objective truths and he spoke with the rare authority that comes from a life of reverence and obedience.

He taught us, too, that religion's obituary is premature. Faith lives on in a faithless age. As Philip Larkin put it: 'And that much can never be obsolete / Since someone will forever be surprising / A hunger in himself to be more serious.' Beneath the noise of a consumer and computer society, people still strain to hear the music.

Cardinal Hume was a man of God because he was a man of the people. He knew, and showed, that at its highest, love of God is love of humanity. The search for God is the search for meaning, discovered, not invented. As our world becomes more fragmented, so our need grows for an overarching vision of the dignity of the personal – the idea at the heart of Judaism and Christianity. This is a truth taught best not through theology but personal example. God needs living witnesses, and the Cardinal was one.

Not least, he showed that religion can be a force for reconciliation. That is no small achievement as we reach the end of a millennium in which, too often, people have fought and persecuted others in the name of God. The great religious figures of our century – I think of Martin Buber, Martin Luther King and the Dalai Lama – have known that we find the divine presence at the very core of our humanity, where what is most unique about us is also the most universal. The Cardinal knew that those whose faith is deepest reach the point where, transcending boundaries, soul speaks to soul. Out of that conversation true peace is born.

Serene in life, serene in the face of death, Cardinal Hume was a man of God who turned strangers into friends.

*The above appeared first in The Times and is reproduced here with permission of the Chief Rabbi.*

## CARDINAL BASIL: THE BOY AND THE MAN

*Hugh Dimviddy writes:*

I first came upon George Hume as a boy in the Junior House when he was about thirteen and I had recently come down from Cambridge. The day of my arrival was 5 May 1936 and somewhere among a group of seventy boys aged between twelve and fourteen was a slender, slightly angular, somewhat tall boy called Hume. Without actually saying he was a 'Geordie', he told me he came from Newcastle. He had been at Gilling, and knew everybody and everybody knew him.

I taught him History and English and, in doing so, was teaching myself, particularly in regard to the English Reformation which was included in our syllabus. In my last year at Cambridge I had come into the Church and I needed to inquire further. Here the Monastic library could help me and there were wise men in the Community and among the lay staff, among whom were



George Hume, c1940

Tom Charles-Edwards and Leo Bond, historians, and Robin Atthill, poet, countryman and devoted teacher of English. Conversation-wise Ampleforth became an extension of Cambridge, and reached out to the boys. I had a room with an open door and many books, and by no means all of these were serious. There was much laughter, and I was amused to hear that Fr Iltyd Williams, founder and for ten years Housemaster, of the Junior House, half supposed he was about to receive a dangerous kind of rigger tough, on the grounds that I was a rugby blue.

Almost immediately I enjoyed Fr Iltyd's company: he was a man of sudden impulses, and of the unexpected. Alas, he soon had to retire because of ill health. In 1963 on celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination, when Prior of Durham, he was said, in *The Ampleforth Journal*, to be 'a friend of hundreds of old Amplefordians' and one who had 'founded a *modus vivendi* for

small boys, which has since become a model and a standard throughout the country' – a helpful halfway stage between Preparatory and Upper School. In this respect some contemporaries have called him a genius, from whom all teachers should learn never to talk down to young boys. He did not forget his own schooling, which began at Ampleforth at the age of nine, when he arrived with two brothers in September 1896 from Caerleon, near Newport as Walter Williams, and in his growing-up has been described as 'lively, mischievous, intelligent, quick-witted but not studious', and as a gifted indoor and outdoor games player with a good eye for a ball. He had flair. It would have been difficult for his young pupils not to pick up some of these characteristics from his presence always there in the centre of their world at meal-times, chapel-times, bed-times, shower-times, work-times, play-times.

Many have said of George Basil Hume that he never forgot his boyhood. Soon after we returned from fourteen years in Uganda and he was the Abbot, he invited my wife and myself and our two young sons to pay him a visit, and was quite happy to allow our two boys to climb the belfry and make an attempt to ring the bells at entirely the wrong time of day; and I have often thought there could have been an imp figure of Iltyd playing over this episode. He had the gift of opening up to people, of putting them at their ease, of bringing a light touch to serious moments. He too had flair, which manifested itself on occasions great and small.

I remember wondering what his first words were going to be at his installation as Archbishop of Westminster as he stood poised to speak in a packed Cathedral, and what came forth was positively Mozartian. Here it is:

A great bishop of the fourth century had an uncanny knack of saying important things aptly and briefly. In one of his sermons St Augustine said of himself: I am a bishop for you, I am a Christian like you.

As it turned out in his twenty-three years as bishop, could anything be more aptly chosen? And what of the sheer ordinariness and simplicity of his uncanny knack which put every listener's heart at ease? It is hard to teach people how to strike the right note. In other fields it is like having an eye for a ball, a gift of timing and – and 'knack', 'timing', 'flair' and even 'daring' can be related words in different contexts. As Cardinal, of course, he was to find himself the Guest of Honour at important functions. One such occasion was at a formal dinner in the Inns of Court, when he had need to reply to a highly polished speech from a senior Judge. The event was described in *The Tablet* (26/6/99). Here was an unfamiliar setting for him, and, as he rose and surveyed the glittering scene he said simply, 'I feel like an alley cat who has strayed into Cruft's'. Immediately he had won his audience. Perhaps I can discern an imp shaped rather like Iltyd flitting among the silver candlesticks!

On a different occasion, given his bilingual abilities in French and rugby potential, he was the Guest of Honour at the dinner held after England had played France at Twickenham. Next day he came to preach at an evening ecumenical service in Chichester Cathedral. The Cathedral was over-crowded,

and he stood at the door with touches of Cardinal red upon him and greeted the congregation as it left. When he unexpectedly saw us he lifted his arms in a wide embrace and whispered in my ear, 'You'll never guess what I was doing last night: as guest of honour at the post-match dinner, when called upon to speak, I simply told them all the things we'd worked out together about the game and its place in society when at Ampleforth.'

While living in the Junior House I had become coach of the Colts XV and Tony Sutton was Captain. Meanwhile George had moved to St Dunstan's House and was Captain of the Colts in the following year. In both seasons the side did well, so that Fr Terence Wright, Games Master and coach of the 1st XV, asked me to take over the coaching from him. When he was Captain of the 1st XV, George would come once a week to choose a team for the next match and I remember on one occasion when he came into my room, then in Dunstan's Gallery, he started by asking if we may talk shop, that is, make sure we find a solution to a particular selection problem and not spend too much time discussing the state of the world. That was in 1940 and in November I was called up to join the Navy. My close friend, and Iltyd's close friend, Fr Peter Utley, had said he would drive me to York at 5.30 am to catch the train to Liverpool. It was a big wrench leaving Ampleforth and I was deeply touched to find George up and fully dressed waiting to wish me well and say goodbye. It had been a very good partnership that had a strong pull of continuity attached to it.

Once or twice I was able to break from the Navy for a weekend in Oxford to look up old friends, to find George Basil and Brendan Smith at St Benet's Hall. They continued to play war time rugby at Oxford and, on returning to Ampleforth, after getting a history degree at Oxford and a Theological degree in Fribourg, Basil was ordained in 1950. He became House Master of St Bede's, Head of modern languages, and coach of the 1st XV. When there was a match to be played against Cranleigh at Blackheath, he asked me to come and watch the game with him. When Sedbergh was to play the fiftieth match between the two schools I was his guest in the Abbey and at the dinner afterwards in the Station Hotel, York. From time to time rugby friends, and friends of friends, have come together for reunions, and frequently, with amazing generosity, my wife and I have been invited.

One such meeting was held at the invitation of George Basil in Archbishop's House. In September 1998, we were invited by Tony Sutton and Archie Conrath to dinner with Ampleforth friends at the East India Club to celebrate his 75th birthday. My wife, Yvonne, was placed next to him and, characteristically, he told her a story against himself. He was recently, he said, walking down the passage alongside the Cathedral where the homeless sometimes while away their time. He described how a girl came to him pleading for help, which touched him deeply. He confessed to breaking his own rule and to reaching in his pocket and giving her a fiver. She apparently went away rejoicing, while a voice from nearby was heard to say, 'Bad luck guv, she has a nice little pad in Oxford Street'.

He deeply cared for the homeless, as his work for them in Westminster shows, and, looking further afield, he felt a huge pull in 1984 to visit the starving in Ethiopia. Knowing my interest in Africa he sent me a copy of the large size forty-page book of the photographs, with information and comment produced as a record of his journey. His own thoughts are interspersed with the information: 'I could not bear,' he wrote, 'in five or six years to look again into the eyes of a starving child, knowing its suffering could have been prevented.' He has campaigned vigorously, but not blindly, for a reduction of Third World Debt, and following a well reasoned article he wrote in the *Sunday Times* last year on the debt in Africa, I wrote to him. I asked him to take note of what happened to the loans coming in to African economies, with particular reference to the personal benefits accruing from them to the African military and political top brass. I told him there is a popular understanding in Uganda that can be repeated in other countries; and that when Foreign Aid comes in, the minister takes 20%, the next level 10% and then 5%, while those at the bottom dare not protest, since unemployment is widespread, and they would lose their jobs if they raised their voices. George Basil told me he was grateful for the inside view and went to press his case to the Chancellor at No. 11 for a cutting back of the debt payments, and more control of loans when they are received.

We were in Uganda at the University of Makerere when George Basil was installed and received his Blessing as Abbot of Ampleforth. According to the *Journal*, at the beginning of the ceremony he had 'spoken laconically in committing himself to a formidable standard of observance; he used no purple passages, he did not develop the theme but expressed himself with the single – but not very beautiful – word: *Volo*.' For he held the view that 'when emotion is around one must say a great deal less than one means'.

When we were with him on the bell-ringing visit I asked him about one much loved member of the Community who had recently been staying with us, and who wanted to go on a mission to the Argentine. Thinking of the vow of *stabilitas*, he exclaimed, 'It's extremely hard being an Abbot in the 1970s!'

If we compare his election and installation as Abbot with his election and installation as Archbishop we find the same movement of thought and feeling coming from him, which, in the acceptance of his lot, is absorbed into the words of Jesus, 'not my will but Thine be done', and the doing of it signified a joyful surrender to that ideal.

Those fortunate to see him in the few days before he died record his regret that he had not led a better life. In the event he has shown us all how to die, and has permeated the lives of all his friends. When previously he heard I was planning to write my memoirs, which I wanted to call 'Courtesy of Friends', he wrote to say, 'If you succeed in doing so, may I write the Introduction?' It was an encouraging and enlivening request. When I wrote to him after the news of his cancer broke in the national press, he replied saying, 'We'll meet again in Purgatory!'

# THE CHEVETOGNE GROUP AT AMPLEFORTH October 1999

Very Rev DOMINIC MILROY OSB

The Chevetogne Group was set up after the 1992 Congress of Benedictine Abbots, on the initiative of the Abbots of Chevetogne and Kergonan, and with the blessing of the Abbot Primate. The aim was to explore the possible monastic collaboration 'in the building of a Christian Europe, in the context of the new evangelisation to which we have been called by John-Paul II' (Abbot of Kergonan, 14.12.92).

There were two specific aims:

- (a) The Synod of Bishops 1991 called on religious orders to provide 'a living witness to the radical demands of the Gospel', and on monastic communities to be 'paschal micro-realizations' of what an extended European Community should be. The Group aimed to explore the implications of this. How should the monastic witness be best communicated to others?
- (b) In his closing address to the Synod, the Pope stressed that the fall of the Berlin Wall symbolised the engagement of the two Europes in the shared restoration of a common heritage, under the joint patronage of St Benedict and of SS Cyril and Methodius. The monastic tradition, moreover, represents the most concrete link between the religious history and experience of East and West. The Group has expressed this link by including, in its membership, representatives of Orthodox monasticism.

The Group consists of the Abbots (or Abbesses) of about fifteen monasteries representing most European countries. It also includes representatives of Orthodox monasticism in Russia and Belarus. Abbot Patrick was one of the founder-members, but from an early stage has been represented by myself. The Group has met twice a year, each time in a different monastery. Before the Ampleforth meeting in October, meetings had been held at:

Chevetogne – Belgium; Kergonan – Brittany, France; Valle de los Caidos – Spain; Praglia – Northern Italy; Lerins – Southern France; Grodno – Minsk, Belarus; Rome (during the Abbots' Congress); Bruges – Belgium; Scheyern – Germany; Tyniec – Krakow, Poland; Liège – Belgium.

The meetings have usually consisted of two parts: a 'Closed' session in which the Group carries out its own ongoing business, which includes working to deepen ecumenical contact between the Western and Eastern traditions, and setting up bursary funds to assist Orthodox monastic students to pursue their studies; and an 'Open' session with invited speakers and with the participation of the local community. Each meeting has a chosen theme. These themes usually represent areas in which monastic and secular experience overlap, eg The Exercise of Authority; How to Handle Conflict; Hospitality and the Impact of Minorities; Changing Patterns of Work and Leisure. These themes have been largely pragmatic in character and have created the possibility of a dialogue in which the relevance of the Rule of St Benedict and of the

monastic tradition in general to the contemporary issues have been examined in some depth.

The meeting at Ampleforth was the last meeting which would take place before the new millennium, and it was decided to give it a different character – more in the nature of a celebration than of an academic analysis. Not only does Ampleforth lie in an area strongly marked by beautiful vestiges of the early monastic history of this island, but the meeting also coincided with the Feast of St Edward the Confessor. It was, therefore, possible to build the Open meeting round visits to Rievaulx and Durham, and to place at its centre a solemn celebration of Mass, in which Abbot Timothy presided, and in which the Schola Cantorum and a fairly large and ecumenical community participated. Guests included not only a number of Orthodox representatives from Russia, but also the leaders of the Iona Community and the Anglican Community of Mirfield, the Abbess of the Anglican Benedictine Community of West Malling in Kent, and other more local friends. The Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation, Abbot Francis Rossiter, took part in the meeting and preached at the Mass, and the Benedictine presence was strengthened by the Abbot of Pluscarden, Scotland (of the Congregation of Subiaco), and the Abbot of Glenstal, Ireland (of the Congregation of the Annunciation). The theme chosen was 'The Monastic Tradition and Evangelisation through Beauty', and the Open Sessions included:

Very Rev Dominic Milroy	Introduction
Abbot Patrick Barry	The Inherent Role of Beauty in the Monastic Tradition
Lucy Beckett	Durham and Rievaulx: The monastic tradition in Britain before the Reformation
Esther de Waal	Anglican Attitudes
Fr Hilarion Alfeyev (Moscow)	Beauty in the Orthodox Tradition
Abbot Paul Standaert (Bruges)	Monastic Beauty and the Modern World

*Abbot Patrick's address follows.*

## THE INHERENT ROLE OF BEAUTY IN THE MONASTIC TRADITION

ABBOT PATRICK BARRY OSB

It is not so very long since the idea of development first began to have radical influence on our understanding of Catholic belief and practice. Before the idea of development became respectable, and still in some minds today, every idea was static and stability meant immobility mental as well as physical. Newman was a pioneer of the change and it was on the feast of the Purification in 1843 at the height of the Oxford Movement that he preached a sermon in the University Church of St Mary the Virgin which proved to be a doctrinal watershed. Its subject was *The Theory of Developments in Religious Doctrine*.

This is how Newman began:

St Mary is our pattern of faith both in the reception and in the study of divine truth. She does not think it enough to accept, she dwells upon it; not enough to possess, she uses it; not enough to assent, she develops it.

Of scripture he went on to say:

Its half-sentences, its overflowings of language, admit of development; they have a life in them which shows itself in progress; a truth which has the token of consistency; a reality which is fruitful in resources; a depth which extends into mystery.

And it was not only in scripture that the seeds of development and hidden meanings were to be found. He spoke also of poets as being 'possessed, ruled, guided by an unconscious idea;' [and that was more than fifty years before Freud and Jung.]

He insisted on 'the reality and permanence of inward knowledge, as distinct from explicit confession;' and he noted that 'even centuries might pass without the formal expression of a truth, which had been all along the secret life of millions of faithful souls.'

This idea of doctrinal development brought Newman into the Roman Church. In his day the Roman theologians were indulgent but not enthusiastic. It has had a chequered history since then. In the ice age of Modernism it was chilled to inanition. It came into its own in Vatican II in a largely hidden and unacknowledged way. It is needed today and has a future in the face of fundamentalism and literalism as well as the explosion of human knowledge about the nature of the world – about mankind, about its origins, about the meaning of life, about its spiritual roots.

The idea of development is important also for the tradition of the scripture-saturated text of the Rule of Saint Benedict. Today historical analysis about what it did literally mean in the sixth century is in fashion, but that cannot be enough. Understanding of how it has survived and its developing meaning in each age – the development that kept it alive – is also important. You won't learn how to prune a tree to get more fruit from it simply by a minute examination of its seed.

The Rule has been alive in many different times and cultures through

fourteen centuries; and during that time it has developed, grown, diversified, matured and branched into new creativeness; it has cast new images and been the spiritual source of new perspectives – spiritual, literary, musical, artistic. It has thus acquired new meanings, new resonances that were unsuspected by its author. This growing richness has stayed with it and broadened its influence. It is not a dead text belonging only to the past – to be treated like some obscure writing from a dead civilisation. It has remained alive from one age to another and it has often acquired surprising new leases of life.

It has done this in the late 20th century when the laity are making it their own, in spite of – of perhaps because of – the grey and spiritually depressive secularism of the age, when laity are supposed to be effectively alienated from all that is sacred and thus set free for a decent, slow, spiritual death in the throw-away society. They have seen something in the Rule which fits their spiritual need. It is an entirely new phase in monastic history, the end of which is not in sight. I think that it is beauty – open and hidden – that draws them.

Mature old wine can recall not only the sun and the soil of the vineyard but also the long, dark vigil in a cool cellar. It is the same with Benedict's Rule. To read it is to recall its tradition, its history, its development, the changes it has brought to human life, what it has done to the human heart through the ages, what the human heart has made of it and how it may touch the human heart today. What is the attraction of the Rule? Where do we look in the Rule – how do we look at it to find the secret of its ever-new beauty, for surely it is not the mundane practical usefulness of the Rule that has kept it alive. If we look for something unique and special in the Rule it may well turn out to be the eternal beauty to which it is a guide and from which it draws its hidden power for evangelisation.

Voh Balthasar has taught me that, if you are going to bring the concept of beauty into your theology to stand beside truth and goodness, you must look for a transcendent form – a focus of transcendent reality that radiates that beauty. If such a source of beauty is to be found in the Rule, it lies not in a theory about how to organise monastic life, nor in an ascetical programme, nor in any of the institutions nor the artefacts nor the gems of culture that the Rule has given to the world. It does not essentially lie in writing or scholarship or architecture and creative arts, nor yet in education and evangelisation. Those are all side-effects of the inherent beauty of the Rule – at best reflections of essential beauty; but they are not the source of inner beauty itself; they were, none of them, in fact what St Benedict aimed at when he wrote the Rule.

Men and women have been drawn through the ages to the Rule by the beauty of a person – the incarnate Son of God – Christ himself. He stands at the centre, at the heart of the Rule. He must, St Benedict insists, be preferred by monks to absolutely everything else. 'Let them put nothing whatever before the love of Christ.' The love of Christ and its power for healing and leading us to eternal life radiates all the attraction that draws men and women towards Benedictine life today, whether they are monks and nuns or lay people.

The Rule, then, is a radically incarnational document. St Benedict himself

did not lack appreciation of Christ's love and concern for us. You can tell that when he writes in the Prologue: *'What gentler encouragement could we have than that word of the Lord calling us to himself in such a way. We can see with what loving concern the Lord points out to us the path of life.'*

In today's developing church von Balthasar can write a more vivid meditation on that theme of God's love for us:

God created a heart for himself and placed it in the centre of the world. It was a human heart and it knew the impulses and yearnings of the human heart, was experienced in all the windings and wanderings, changes of weather and drives – experienced in all the bitter joy and joyful bitterness which any human heart has ever savoured. The human heart most foolish, most obstinate, most fickle of all creatures, the seat of all fidelity and of all treachery; an instrument richer than a full orchestra and poorer than a grasshopper's empty chirping; in its incomprehensibility a mirror image of God's own incomprehensibility. This it was that he drew from the world's rib as it slept, and he fashioned it into the organ of his divine love. With this weapon he already stood in the middle of enemy territory, like the warrior in the belly of the Trojan horse, and he already shared fully in the world's bustle, knew all from within.

Von Balthasar's language would have been impossible for Benedict, living, as he did, under the threatening shadow of Arianism. Yet what Benedict wrote looks forward bravely to the Church's perception of today. The Rule is not a dead but a living document – a document not only of the past but also of the present and the future. Christ is still the centre of the Rule, attracting by his truth and goodness indeed, but most profoundly and universally by the irresistible beauty of his self-giving, which we call love. It is so much needed today that it must be expressed in the language of today.

But it is not enough to talk in generalities and I would like to take key themes from the Rule to see how they correspond to our direct needs of today with their power to reveal the beauty of Christ in monastic life.

### *Lectio Divina*

The Prologue is itself the *lectio* in action. The prayerful reading of scripture is the source of its teaching – the instrument that can still draw the godless of today. The underlying theme is not a call to ascetical practices, nor to a programme for disciplined living; it is a timeless call to inner personal transformation through the word of God which can lead to the surrender of our whole being to Christ and to eternal life in him. First comes the scriptural call to listen, to respond with willing freedom, to obey, because obedience means following, identifying with Christ. That first mention of obedience in the Rule is critical. It comes with the military metaphor of 'enlisting' under Christ, which can give an impression incompatible with the Christ centred meaning of obedience in Chapters 5 and 7. A cautious translator, therefore, is more than justified in immediately lifting the concept of obedience to the imitation of the Christ of Philipians 2 – but we shall return to that.

The second paragraph establishes the centrality of prayer in everything and perseverance in prayer at all times: *make prayer the first step in anything worthwhile that you attempt. Persevere and do not weaken in that prayer.*

Scripture is the hidden source of the first two paragraphs but they contain no explicit quotations. The third paragraph is different; it is short, but there are five explicit quotations from scripture in it and one implicit or hidden quotation and this surpasses the others in importance. It is the hidden quotation that takes us to the depth of St Benedict's meaning.

St Benedict wrote *'apertis oculis nostris ad deificum lumen'*. Abbot Justin McCann, more than 50 years ago, taught me with strong scholarship that *deificum* could mean simply *divine* and therefore that it should be so translated. Most English translators have followed him since then and I had difficulty in shaking off his conclusions. In the end I succeeded. *Deificum lumen* should be translated not *divine light* but *the light that makes us like God or shapes us into the likeness of God*.

Evidently St Benedict had in mind II Cor 3, 18: *'we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being changed into his likeness from one degree of glory to another.'* To drive the point home St Paul goes on with words that are enough to make the heart of any drab reductionist quail: *'It is the God who said "let the light shine out of darkness" who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.'* That theme, I suggest, is alive in St Benedict's mind not only in this hidden quotation, but it is the theme *par excellence* of the whole Prologue and it returns in Benedict's ending about our sharing in the Passion of Christ so as to share also in his glory.

Thus it is that through the lectio of the Prologue St Benedict draws us towards the true goal of evangelisation – our transformation into the likeness of the beauty of Christ.

### *Obedience*

There are two sources affecting the meaning of obedience in the Rule. Although they are intertwined, they are very different and present problems for each other. First there is the gospel source, which invites us from love to imitate the obedience of Christ. It is there in chapter 5 of the Rule: *'they have as their model that saying of the Lord "I come not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me".'*

That pure gospel source of obedience is even more clear in the third step of humility:

The third step of humility is to submit oneself out of love of God to whatever obedience under a superior may require of us; it is the example of the Lord himself that we follow in this way, as we know from St Paul's words: he was made obedient even unto death.

'Out of love of God' – that is always the radical motive in gospel obedience. It is above all else concerned with the intimate personal and community imitation of Christ in his obedience to the Father. Its ultimate motivation is the beauty of that obedience revealing the love of Christ for his Father and drawing

us into its penumbra so as to share in its saving power, and it is so that the Prologue ends:

Then we shall never think of deserting his guidance; we shall persevere in fidelity to his teaching in the monastery until death so that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.

This is the pure and limpid gospel concept of obedience that St Benedict makes his own.

However, there is another strand of obedience in the Rule. St Benedict is a Roman. The Roman models of law and order were guaranteed in the end by physical violence. Even in the Roman family this was the raw reality through the *patris potestas*, however much it may have been romanticised in retrospect.

Throughout the ancient world the economic infrastructure of society was sustained by slavery. Rome's ultimate sanction to keep the slaves in place was death by prolonged public torture; it was the death Christ died – with them and all losers – on the Cross. That is how slavery was undermined, as Philemon learned from St Paul; but it took a long time to bring it home, even to Christians.

After Constantine's conversion Roman civil obedience and Christian obedience began in many ways to be confused. By St Benedict's time and after there was further confusion born of society's desperate need to survive, so that the lines between civil obedience and Christian obedience were further obscured by necessity. Severity was needed for the survival of civilisation and the civilised gratefully accepted the Roman sanctions. Children especially were always losers. The belief was accepted already in the Rule, and persisted into the 20th century in England and elsewhere, that boys cannot be taught virtue and Christian obedience and how to be good without being beaten. As to Benedict himself he had no quarrel with physical sanctions for authority, but he was mild in comparison to contemporaries in the Church.

Let us, however, note one golden passage in his Rule in which the real St Benedict and pure Christianity break through where physical punishment fails. It is in chapter 28 on recidivists. If all else fails, Benedict says: '*then another remedy must be brought to bear which is still more powerful, namely the personal prayer of the superior and all the community that the Lord, who can do all things, may himself bring healing to the delinquent*'. It was a prophetic passage, but prophecies take a long time to fulfil. Distortions of the gospel vision were not yet at an end.

While Benedict was still a child, there was yet another kind of obedience being invented among the barbarians who would become the new Europeans. In Gaul Clovis was converted to Catholicism and all his people followed him into the waters of baptism – in obedience to the orders of their chief. The process went on through the conversion of Europe. There were, no doubt, many sincere receptions of baptism, but too many of the peoples of the new Europe were herded into baptism in obedience to their king. Obedience to God became a matter for enforcement by the Prince. A final fatal boundary had been crossed and the way was open for the emergence of Henry VIII's

absolutism and that other legacy of the reformation *cujus regio eius religio* – the people were meekly to follow the religion of the state.

In the 20th century the image of civil/military obedience has not improved. The worst distortions were in the sad world of the dictators and in their most hideous atrocities. Eichmann, the murderer of the Jews, appealed in justification of his crimes to his dedication to absolute obedience – as though it were a virtue. That must be the absolute nadir in the history of a word made sacred by Christ himself.

Today the confusions are not at an end. We are no longer in danger from the dead hand of Byzantine erastianism or the deadly embrace of feudalism, or the arrogance of Tudor absolutism. The danger today is more subtle; it is the contemporary paradigm of obedience in the world of work. For many today it means abject deference to the boss; and the motive is to keep your job and get promotion – the obedience of the market-place; at its worst it is abject and inhuman. It is all a long, long way from gospel obedience – as far sometimes as some of the other errors were.

What does all this mean for the monk in his cell? The ideal is there clear as can be, but false notions threaten him all the time and in every age. The ideal is the following of Christ – the imitation of Christ. Should a monastery, then, be an enclave of perfection in which gospel ideals are uncontaminated by the world around or by the harsh realities of human nature and its greed, ambition and cruelty?

Well, if that were the case, the monk's obedience would not be the imitation of Christ. It was precisely the Jewish and Roman distortions of true obedience that led to all his suffering and death. He accepted those distortions and defeated them: '*although he was son, he learned obedience through what he suffered, and being made perfect he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him*'. (Hb.5,8). The monk, then, faced, for instance, with the impossibilities of chapter 68 is drawing closer than ever to Christ. That is a paradox in an age of human rights and their undoubted importance. But then, Christ himself is the greatest of paradoxes and his beauty paradoxical; nothing is quite the same, when he comes into the picture of our lives. And so we penetrate closest to him when in the pursuit of obedience we face contradictions, anomalies and distortions and suffering, as well as the great code-word of today – frustration. We are walking with him when we face injustice, abuse, all the wrongs and negativities of the misunderstanding that abound whenever human beings get together. We are getting like him when patience and acceptance and love begin to flicker in our hearts and begin to take over from resentment and anger. Something beautiful, which can only be his work, is coming to birth in our deepest being. We are being drawn to that perfect love which casts out fear. There is no road to this conclusion except through reaching out to the beauty of Christ-like obedience and humility.

### Humility

It is hard in our easy-going, liberal world to accept the Christ-centred paradox that humility is good for us – even beautiful and desirable. More generally accepted today is the desire to achieve, to get on top, to win against others. It is the sort of motivation encouraged in schools where achievement is everything. I find that in the world of adult education there are courses offered on 'Personal development' which are highly valued. What they actually offer to teach is aggressive, competitive qualities which will take you to the top. That is our world and how would it turn out, if education succeeded in making us all winners, all leaders, all on top?

I am reminded of the Head of an Oxford College who accepted a student with – according to his school reports – no gift for leadership. In accepting him the Head of College wrote that, since his other candidates that year all seemed to be outstanding leaders, it would be nice to have at least one student who knew how to follow. So it is paradoxical in the modern world to value humility.

The paradoxical pursuit of humility is no fad of monasticism. It lies deep in the gospel; it is for all Christ's followers; it is enshrined in Christ's own example; it is the Christian quality of which St Paul makes most after faith and obedience. It is central to Our Lady's own hymn of praise. There is no getting away from humility for those who would stay with the gospel.

But we should not see humility as a negative asceticism; in the Rule it is not negative; nothing could be more positive than St Benedict's promise at the end of chapter 7 that the steps of humility will bring us quickly *'to that love of God which in its fullness casts out all fear'*. That is why it is so important, because it is the way to what everyone longs for, whether they know it or not – serene, fulfilled and fearless love of God, which is grounded as it must be on firm humility. But how can this be?

Macbeth at the end, as all ambition, aggression, pride of achievement, will to dominate, thirst for power slips from his grasp cries in a moment of agonised truth:

Life's but a walking shadow; a poor player,  
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage,  
And then is heard no more; it is a tale  
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,  
Signifying nothing. (V, v)

Such a perception of the emptiness of a godless, secular, self-absorbed life is to be found lurking in many human hearts today. It cannot be exorcised by human means alone, because, if man is truly alone in the universe, then his life must be very like *a tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing*. That picture is absolutely true. There is no defence against it in all the wonderful accomplishments of mankind in creative invention, art, music, technology, entertainment – nor yet in our new brilliant scientific skill in controlling and managing our lives. Instead there is a huge and growing market for sedatives and anti-depressants – to remind us, if we need reminding, how vulnerable we are in one way or another to Macbeth's nightmare vision of futility.

But there is a way by which we may learn that we are not alone and that *'the love of God has been poured into our hearts'*. It is the way of humility and therein lies its attraction and its reflection into our lives of transcendental beauty because our one true effective model is Christ himself.

The first step of humility is to cherish at all times the sense of fear with which we should turn to God.

This is the vital point of balance, through which sanity can be restored. When we turn to God in this way all ambitions, all achievements, all fantasies are left behind and we can face with honesty and open eyes the question *who am I – what am I – where can I find the truth about myself?* We can face also the answer: *a creature, hanging in utter dependence on the Creator in every fibre of my being – in every fancy of my mind – in every hope and in every fear.*

My cherished ego is a wisp of nothing which is given its shred of reality only by the love of God – nothing of its own – not even itself. With that perception we enter the realm of truth through Benedict's door of humility. He suggests that fear should be our response; but he is far too mild. Utter mind-annihilating terror would be more appropriate in the creature stripped of his protective pretences before the creator.

After all, we can no longer take refuge in the comparatively cosy idea of a three layered universe of earth, the heavens and the underworld in which mankind could imagine he merited the whole attention of God and the devils. We should be getting used to the mindless emptiness of space in which we are floating free. We should be getting used to the fact that all the rational arguments are on the side of Macbeth's nightmare vision; and that there is no good news except the revelation of Christ's love at our service; and that we are only empty vessels to receive that love with nothing whatever to give.

And then we may perceive the beauty of the one who came with everything to give to those who have nothing and who began with the example of humility.

We should take as our model the Lord himself when he says: I have come not to indulge my own desires but to do the will of him who sent me – to submit oneself out of love of God to whatever obedience under a superior may require of us; it is the example of the Lord himself we follow in this way, as we know from St Paul's words: he made himself obedient even unto death.

This following of Christ in his humility and obedience is not an ascetical imposition. It is the only way for the sinful creature to achieve the joy and fulfilment of which he dreams. The plainsong of Philippians 2 is a supreme monastic expression of the beauty of Christ's example drawing us from nothing into the fullness of his likeness and eternal life.

### Silence

In the hot summer months in the US they take the young to study-camps out in the wilds in log cabins, which are of course well supplied inside with all mod. cons. One time at a catechetical summer camp the organisers decided to give the teenagers an experience of being utterly silent and alone. They took them singly to safe places in the forest – no one to talk to – no sound but nature's – not even the beloved companionship of their living – their Walkman. They had to wait for half an hour before rescue came. Some of them broke down and cried for help in terror after five minutes. Those who lasted half an hour fell weeping into their rescuers' arms. They had never experienced silence before. They could not endure it, when for the first time ever they found themselves deprived of the incessant stream of sound they lived with.

This is one of the unique achievements of the 20th century – human beings are growing up in large numbers in the cities without ever experiencing one moment of silence. Silence is excluded from their experience of life, so that a great fear begins to grow unseen – hidden away in the constant stream of din and activity – the fear of facing the silent reality of self in a non-interactive world of silence.

Man in the 20th century has set out to fathom everything, understand everything, control everything in the world including himself. His achievements have been and continue to be amazing. Yet at the height of his achievement he is haunted by ignorance of self. 'Who am I? What is my life for?'

St Benedict's monks lived in a different world in which silence was the norm. It was sought and loved; speech or any other noise was the exception. '*Silence should be sought at all times by monks*' (ch42). It is the ambience we need for facing self and God. It is the pre-condition for prayer, reflection, reading and living in the presence of God.

It is needed today. Once they begin to experience it and overcome their fears people are drawn to it. In the monastic context it speaks of Christ; it recalls the silence of the hidden life, the yearning he carried with him everywhere in his ministry: '*great multitudes gathered to hear him and be healed, but he was always going off to some lonely place to pray*' (Lk.5, 15-16). It recalls the silence of Gethsemane – the silence of Holy Saturday – the silence of the resurrection.

Horizontal interaction with each other gets all the emphasis today, but that is worthless and even dangerous without the anchor-balance of elected silence. It is in Christ's silent confrontation with each of us that we become truly ourselves and suddenly discover in him who we are: '*To him who conquers . . . I will give a white stone, with a new name written on the stone which no one knows except him who receives it.*' (Rev.2,17)

That focus of monastic beauty is vital for the evangelisation in today's world of incessant din and frenetic activity. It is a precious jewel which needs only to be known to be valued, but it is getting very rare.

### Prayer – *Opus Dei*

Prayer for St Benedict involves both the *Opus Dei* which must come before all else and those times when, in his words, we are '*inspired to stay longer in prayer through the gift of God's grace working within us*'. So rich and varied is the monastic tradition within these parameters that it is impossible to summarise. Here, when we are considering the inherent beauty of the way we live, two points call for special emphasis:

- a. The Post Vatican II Directory of the Work of God is emphatic. The prayer in choir of the *Opus Dei* is the prayer of the Church. The monastic choir is the Church at prayer. It is Christ praying in and through his Church. Once again Christ in person is in the centre and all the beauty of the liturgy and the chant and the haunting monastic ambience of prayer which still clings to Rievaulx and Canterbury and Cluny comes from him, from his presence in the prayer which belongs to him. It is all an echo – faint at times, overwhelming at other times – of the searing beauty of his transfigured presence on the mountain, which overwhelmed Peter, James and John. Liturgy and its words and its music, like every other monastic skill or art, is never as it should be except when it reflects that inner beauty of the incarnate Son of God and his presence among us.
- b. That universal dimension of monastic prayer leads the mind back to its origins – the prayer of the early Church, when it was without an institutional substructure to prop it up. Newman has a memorable passage about prayer in that time.

To a candid pagan it must have been one of the most remarkable points of Christianity on its first appearance that the observance of prayer formed so vital a part of its organisation, and that, though its members were scattered all over the world and its rulers and subjects had so little opportunity of correlative action, yet they, one and all, found the solace of a spiritual intercourse and a real bond of union, in the practice of mutual intercession. Prayer indeed is the very essence of all religion; but in the heathen religions it was either public or personal; it was a state ordinance, or a selfish expedient for the attainment of certain tangible, temporal goods. Very different from this was its exercise among Christians, who were thereby knit together in one body, different as they were in races, ranks and habits, distant from each other in country and helpless amid hostile populations. Yet it proved sufficient for its purpose. Christians could not correspond; they could not combine; but they could pray one for another. Even their public prayers partook of this character of intercession; for to pray for the welfare of the whole Church was in fact a prayer for all the classes of men and all the individuals of which it was composed.

If that compelling vision of Christ holding his Church together in unity through the constant, vibrant life of his prayer throughout the world – holding all together not by organisation, not by visible authority, not by institutions, not by sanctions, not in the crude ways by which human beings normally control, influence and dominate each other – but simply by his living presence in their constant prayer (*Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me*) – if that vision

ever again possesses the minds of the faithful, it will be through the spread among them of the Opus Dei which Vatican II called for. To lead in that direction is a vital aim of monastic evangelisation.

### Chapter 72

St Paul's love of the Greek Philippians shines though his words to them:

If there is any encouragement in Christ, any incentive of love, any participation in the spirit, any affection and sympathy, complete my job by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. Do nothing from selfishness or conceit, but in humility count others better than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests but also to the interests of others. Have this mind among yourselves which is yours in Christ Jesus . . .

and he goes on to the great passage on kenosis which is the basis of St Benedict's teaching on obedience and humility. Now, right at the end, he goes back to the substance of Paul's introduction. Briefly but trenchantly and clearly he brings St Paul's teaching into the life of his monks.

Chapter 72 is the most beautiful chapter in the Rule with an appeal that is universal; and no wonder. It is not about a special charism that separates monastic life from others. It is about the fulfilment of our baptism, which unites us to all *who are in Christ Jesus*. No one has taken it up with such courage as Aelred of Rievaulx when he faces the question of friendship in monastic life.

What is more pleasant than so to unite to oneself the spirit of another and of the two to form one, that no boasting is thereafter to be feared, no suspicion to be dreaded, no correction of one by the other to cause pain, no praise on the part of one to bring the charge of adulation from the other . . . Thus friend cleaving to friend in the spirit of Christ, is made with Christ but one heart, and so mounting aloft through degrees of love to friendship with Christ he is made one spirit with him. (*Spiritual Friendship*, 11 & 21)

St Aelred's genius has been on the whole treated with caution and reserve within the ranks of monasticism since his day. Certainly that is understandable in our age. One has to be brave to talk about love in the monastery today, because of the terrible things that have happened in the 20th century – happened, I mean, to the whole idea of love.

Since the popularisation of Freud and Jung a huge and baleful assumption has settled on the western mind. It is that all human love comes from sex or libido; all we can do is to make it look respectable by sublimation.

What Christ came to reveal is utterly different from that. His word is that Christian love is a gift from above – the unfolding among us of the eternal love of the Trinity. It comes not from below nor from within but from above, from beyond our knowing and it draws us into the love of Father, Son and Spirit. That is the love we speak of – not our love of God or anyone, anything else – but his love of us.

GK Chesterton once contrasted the vision of nature that haunted the ancient world with the vision of nature celebrated by St Francis. In the ancient

world nature was seen, he said, as hostile, alien and threatening, possessed by the dark gods of the forests and mountains. It took long years of Christian growth and the genius of St Francis to sing in Christian freedom of brother sun and sister moon and brother fire and sister death.

Perhaps we need another genius now to purge the dark gods of the 20th century from our conscious and unconscious notions of love and open us again to the Christ-centred freedom that inspired St Paul in the Philippians and St Benedict in chapter 72 and St Aelred in the days he spread the radiance of a pure, Christ-centred love among all his brethren in the valley not far from here.

Yet even today not everyone holds back from the vision. To come to an end I would like to quote something which comes from the lay Benedictines of the Manquehue Movement in Chile, with whom we are closely linked. This is a passage from their Little Rule:

The oblates [of the Movement], like all other Christians, have by their baptism been united to Christ in his Paschal mystery. This union and even identification with Christ himself is received as a potential which awaits development and it is through the exercise of love that it comes to be realised in its true fullness. This is what Jesus teaches in a passage from St John's gospel which has been a key text for the Movement since its beginning: 'No one can have greater love than to lay down his life for his friends.' (Jn 15, 13).

Thus the *acogida* – or making time to affirm and be available to others in the love of Christ – is an essential part of the Principal's work in the Movement, as it is also for those who share his work of spiritual companionship with the brethren. The brethren themselves are to show the same warmth to each other and also towards all others with whom they come into contact. It is just as St Paul said: 'Accept one another, then, for the sake of God's glory, as Christ accepted you.' (Rom. 15, 7) To offer such a welcome to another means to recognise and adore Christ himself in that person, to open one's heart to the love of that other person, to make space in one's thinking and listen to another among all the preoccupations and tasks that absorb the mind, to make every effort to meet others' needs from one's own resources whatever their requirements.

St Paul, St Benedict, St Aelred and now this lay Benedictine text from South America. Such development truly reveals the richness of St Benedict's text. The unifying inspiration, the principle of identity, the lynchpin, the source of beauty in these texts is Christ himself.

And so it is that St Benedict ends with Christ and his promise, just as he had begun the Prologue with Christ and his call.

They should value nothing whatever above Christ himself and may he bring us all together to eternal life.

## THE LAPSED AND THE DAMNED

LAURENCE MCTAGGART OSB

*I shall look for the lost one and make the weak strong*  
(Ezekiel 34:16)

*The following article is an adapted first draft version of a chapter of a forthcoming book, entitled 'Being Catholic Today'. It will be published by Harper Collins in August 2000. The aim of the book is to set some of the issues and problems of modern Catholic life in the context of the faith.*

If you ever want a railway carriage to yourself, wear a clerical collar. Sometimes, it can backfire, and it is often a blessing when it does. Some of the most interesting conversations of my monastic life (apart from those in the calefactory, of course) have occurred with complete strangers on trains or waiting for them. After all, in both cases there is usually plenty of time and little rush. Last July, on the way to the Highlands for a holiday, the journey looked as though it would be a peaceful one. The train was on time, and I had a table to myself to spread out sandwiches and books. In fact the carriage was almost empty, and mobile phones went off less than twice a minute.

A man in his late fifties gets on at Blair Atholl, and joins me. He wants to talk about his children; two sons. One is something in the City, another is on a long-haired traverse of the Antipodes. He is not sure which is more of a disappointment. They don't go to Mass, you see. He did everything God could have asked of him, and even paid for an independent Catholic education. Finally, he told them that they were in danger of losing their souls unless they submitted to the tedium of weekly Sunday Mass. He was surprised to find this did not move them. 'Now, Father,' went the question, 'are they not doomed to Hell?'

I found that rather an odd question from a parent, and not at all easy to answer. He interpreted, rightly, that my silence was temporizing. I was obviously about to say that things are not that simple; typical, liberal wool-gathering. What would *you* have said that might have satisfied him? I was stuck musing on two issues. Firstly, people can say the oddest things from the best of motives. After all, the man *was* worried about his children. Secondly, nothing that matters in life and religion is ever simple.

Maybe both those ideas are totally obvious. But you try living by them. In practice, we ask questions in fear, and answer adversarially. There is a thought too that religious matters should be fairly easy to understand. Why can't bigoted people read what Jesus has to say about the hypocrisy of the Pharisees? Why can't those people for whom anything goes keep the rules that God has given in the Church? The answer to both questions is that they are people, and people are like that. This chap was an old man with two sons, and was genuinely concerned for their welfare, since both had lapsed from the practice of the faith in which he had brought them up. Many people can relate to this

situation; and their anxiety can have a number of levels. A mother can easily feel that she has somehow failed as a parent, that there was something not passed on which should have been. For some people, there is a deep alarm that their children are lost for ever, damned, unless they can be brought back to regular Mass attendance.

The crisis can break when grandchildren appear; 'they are not even married, Father'. Attempts by grandparents to intervene; to 'at least have her christened, darling', to provide generous support for Catholic education, to get the little ones aside for a 'talk' about the meaning of life; can very easily come to nothing. Everybody ends up aggrieved and the rifts can take years to heal, if they ever do. At worst, a parent can drive their offspring even further from Catholic practice, by sheer force of example if they come across as bigoted, or simply by the usual counter-productive effects of nagging. So, what can they do?

The first step might be to try and understand what lapsed Catholics are rejecting. One can say with some confidence that it is very unlikely that anyone is out to reject God, or trample on any crucifixes; though, as I say, it is quite possible to drive them to that. The second might be to clarify what one actually wants for them; is it merely a social conformity, or are we alarmed when a son or daughter suddenly starts to think for themselves? It should be said in passing that Catholicism is as well suited to empty, lukewarm conformity as any other habitual activity; be honest about your own religion.

Maybe those two steps seem a little harsh. After all, they are the ones who have lapsed, not you. I put them this way partly because it is important to be clear on them, but also because I would hope to win the sympathetic audience of non practising Catholics. Are they sure what they are rejecting, and why? Are they actually rejecting anything? Is it not better for someone to act according to their beliefs, which includes being true to the lack of them? One major concern is that people see too many stark black and white choices: do/ think this, or be Catholic. For example, using contraceptives, living, unmarried, with a partner, thinking that no good God could permit all the evil in the world, having been desperately hurt by a priest, never praying, being a bad husband, hating your mother, cheating the welfare state, or whatever. You can do all these and be Catholic; maybe not a very good Catholic, but who is? Let us be sinners. It is better than being Pharisees.

If you have read the first six or so chapters of this book, then we already share the great secret; God is interested in saving people, not judging them. After all, he can safely leave the judging to us; we are much better at it, having had more practice. I hear a crusty voice saying 'But what about the Last Judgement?' Okay, let's talk about the Last Judgement, that charter of crustiness. You probably know the story, but it merits repetition, because it is so easily misunderstood.

When the Son of Man comes in his glory, escorted by all the angels, then he will take his seat on his throne of glory. All the nations will be assembled before him and he will separate men one from another as the shepherd separates sheep from goats. He will place the sheep on the right hand and the goats on his left. Then the king will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you whom my Father has blessed, take for your heritage the kingdom prepared for you since the foundation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me drink; I was a stranger and you made me welcome; naked and you clothed me, sick and you visited me, in prison and you came to see me.' Then the virtuous will say to him in reply, 'Lord, when did we see you a stranger and make you welcome . . . sick or in prison and go to see you?' And the King will answer, 'I tell you solemnly, in so far as you did this to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it to me.'

(Matthew 25:31-46)

The wicked goats then have a mirror image conversation with Christ and are led off to eternal punishment. What can we gather from this parable? There is indeed a judgement, and a judgement to fear. We really can blow it. But we knew that already, indeed we do not need the Gospel to tell us that; it is a default setting! Looking at the judgement more closely, there is an obvious pattern, however. It is those who have shown mercy, in its older sense of practical pity, who are judged to be virtuous. Those who denied mercy are denied pity.

So far, this is a positive version of the standard revenge eye-for-eye ethic that is one of the main curses of our fallen knowledge of good and evil. But behind it is a question of how we look at people; do we see Christ in them? And only then is the question asked as to whether we act like Christ towards them. As one would hope, faith precedes works, and works presuppose faith. This is important because the Judgement is not about laws and rules; not primarily. Of course, in a final analysis it is, because it is right to visit the sick, feed the hungry, and so on. But if you can take a moment off your own busy programme of following these precepts to the full, note that the Judgement is actually about people, first of all, and bringing Christ to them.

This should not be too surprising, since we know by now that God is quite interested in people, and will do almost anything to get them back to his love. We are expected at least to try to have the same perspective, if we really cannot refrain from judging. Let's take a law:

The Sunday Eucharist is the foundation and confirmation of all Christian practice. For this reason the faithful are obliged to participate in the Eucharist on days of obligation, unless excused for a serious reason (for example, illness, the care of infants) or dispensed by their own pastor. — Those who deliberately fail in this obligation commit a grave sin.

(Catechism of the Catholic Church, 2181)

That is pretty clear. 'So, everyone who fails to go to Mass every Sunday is in mortal sin.' Well, maybe it is not that clear. Any church rule has a reason behind it, and usually, especially in the new *Code of Canon Law*, this reason is made

explicit, and we are expected to use our heads a bit. The reason here is a fairly self-evident one; the weekly Mass is the foundation and confirmation of our Christian practice. Deliberately to deny this importance is to be in grave sin.

I should warn you that I am now about to come up with a piece of typical liberal nonsense. But it seems obvious that if you are not a practising Christian, there is no practice to have a foundation or confirmation. Sinful denial is about shutting your eyes to what you know to be true. Some things are more clearly true than others. We all know it is wrong to cut your husband's head off if he sings in the bath, and none of us would do that, unless pushed beyond reason. But someone who does not find or think the Mass to be central to their life is not denying anything, just disbelieving. If your practice has no foundation because you have no practice, you cannot be blamed for failing to confirm a foundation that is not there. Yes, it would be better if you did believe, but you cannot reject God without meaning to, he will not let you.

Just to make it clear that this is not just good old-fashioned logic-chopping, the law cited applies to a practising Catholic, who knows all about the Mass, believes in it, but decides to play golf instead, or stay in bed and snooze. That is sin, quite possibly mortal sin, other things being equal. It is indeed a harsh law, and it applies to those of us who think of ourselves as good Catholics. To go against your conscience on such a matter is to play dice (if not golf) with the devil. With regard to lapsed Catholics, the more relevant question of sin is concerned with we who judge them, and those who might have driven them away.

I should warn you now that I am going to say something rather conservative. All baptized Catholics should attend the Mass on Sunday and other holy-days of obligation. It is a sign of a serious disorder that any of them should not. The next paragraph in the *Catechism* tells us why.

Participation in the communal celebration of the Sunday Eucharist is a testimony of belonging and of being faithful to Christ and to his Church. The faithful give witness by this to their communion in faith and charity. Together they testify to God's holiness and their hope of salvation. They strengthen one another under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. (n.2182)

That is what lapsed Catholics are deprived of. It is why they have lapsed, because they have been deprived of communion in faith or charity, have lost their hope of salvation. The communal Eucharist is not for them any longer an expression of those things. If we want to judge them to help them, we have to see them as distinct persons, each with different reasons and difficulties. The disorder of which I speak is much deeper than not toeing a line. Crusty types need to realise that it is even worse than they thought.

Quite often, the disorder does not lie in the people concerned. A young family, with all the heavy distractions of trying to live and stay together in a hostile city environment, may have too much to contend with day to day to be able to keep one of those days holy. A young student, meeting new ideas for the first time, may well be persuaded out of behaving 'like a machine' and

deluded into 'thinking for himself'. Another, pressed into a piety that has become empty by family custom, may naturally seek fresh air on leaving home; he has not believed for years. My own view is that the Father is perhaps delighted if that family survives and the boy or girl ceases to behave like a machine, and the other one starts at last to live by his own principles and conscience rather than his parents' practice, but that is beside the point.

One has to be realistic, too, about how things are today. Long ago, say in the 1950s, everything was very straightforward. All kinds of things were clear, from going to church on Sunday to politics, sex and public finances. You could tell where people were from by their accent and, in England, how much money they had. Society was ordered, AA men saluted and there was honey for tea and all that. What is like that now? How many 'traditional' values and practices are accepted without question? Does anyone think any more that it is a self-evidently good use of a young life to die for one's country? Nothing is fixed, solid, predictable, it has all gone post-modern. It would be odd indeed if young people's religious expression had remained fixed, predictable.

It is quite possible that not going to Mass is an expression of faith. That is not quite as mad as it sounds. Suppose a boy or girl has a strong instinct for truth, and for trying to do the right thing. Maybe they are confused and mixed-up, but maybe they also have a yearning for a bit of peace and meaning. Perhaps they are charitable, after their way, and even do something to help those in need. A sheep, or a goat? Then present them with a drab worshipping community that has turned its back on the lapsed, that is religiously secure, whose God is allowed to give them no more than a superficial sense of holiness and a profound sense of respectability. Goats, or sheep? Perhaps the young person has a sense of identity, of being uniquely themselves, free. Then present them with an institution which demands conformity, that tells them they have failed before they began. What would they have to sacrifice to go to church, how much integrity? There is a danger that we are simply insisting that people walk on water, when Christ is already right next to them.

Even if you will not concede that it is sometimes right to blame society or us, perhaps I can console you with a more solid truth. Christian life is just that, a Christian lifetime. Even monuments of Catholic practice only express real, honest religion in times of need. That is, after all, our working definition of religion, the acknowledgement of need. It is not, therefore, necessarily a cause for surprise or papal interdict if people, at different times of life, drift in and out of religion. We forget Jesus if we do not need him, or rather, if we forget that we do need him. Lapsed Catholics are maybe a bit more honest, realistic in their practice of what is actually the irreligion of us all. If you disagree, you are missing something about yourself and about God.

It perhaps sounds as though I am saying there is no value or virtue to practising the faith. God forgives us, takes us as we are. If Jane and Pete, who never go to Mass any more, are not lost, why should I bother going? The answer is simply that you understand and believe in the Mass, in what it is. As we saw above, this consciousness gives of itself an obligation; otherwise, we live

a lie. But let us remember what the Mass is about. It tells us of the Word made flesh, giving himself to us for our salvation. It also *is* the Word made flesh, giving himself to us for our salvation. He does this out of his love for us, not because we have gone there. The grace of Christ is gift, not reward. This, then, is our witness, it is to the forgiveness of God for all who stray. We have seen that truth, and desire to show it to others. If this is what grounds our church-going, then our testimony will be authentic, it will speak with the full force of the Word to hearts that yearn for him whom they do not know.

In all respects, though, the Father speaks in our language, in our life. After all, he wants us to understand him, to hear his voice. Once we have heard, he can help us, and help us he will. We have seen how he will not force, he will not act without our consent, and this is the last and most important point for parents worried about their apparently faithless offspring. Maybe, as I have suggested, they do believe. Maybe they do not. But you do. They do not seek the grace of God in the sacraments. But you do. Each time you are at Mass you can offer them with yourself, and that will be enough. It is as real as when you spoke the baptismal vows for them. By your consent, your patient and loving witness to his patient love, he will find ways to draw his children to himself. But the ways are his, not yours and not theirs either. 'Then the virtuous will say to him in reply, 'Lord, when did we see you a stranger and make you welcome . . . sick or in prison and go to see you?' And the King will answer, 'I tell you solemnly, in so far as you did this to one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it to me'.

The last word can go to St Augustine, one of the most celebrated wayward lapsed Catholics in the Church's history. He came back, because his mother never gave up her prayer for him. Her witness got through, when he realized that her God knew more about his problems and needs than he did himself. Here is what he said to the Father, looking back. It is a word of hope for those of us, too, who do not have the courage to lapse.

Late have I loved you, O Beauty so ancient and so new; late have I loved you! For you were within me, and I outside; and I sought you outside and in my unloveliness fell upon those lovely things which you have made. You were with me, and I was not with you . . . You called and cried to me, and broke open my deafness . . . You touched me, and I have burned for your peace.

(St Augustine, *Confessions*, X.27)

**Monasteries are never without guests***(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53 verse 16)*

There is an almost depressing honesty to St Benedict's chapter on guests, involving at once both a high vision of the value of the guest and the practical realisation of the problems they might cause. The ruined abbeys of Rievaulx and Byland and Mount Grace show how, over the centuries, the challenge of how to welcome guests has exercised many monastic minds, leading one harassed guest-master of the Middle Ages to comment "it will never be possible for us to give a home to all those who knock on our door".

At Ampleforth, the development of a guest apostolate beyond a small number of monastery guests was the inspiration of Fr Kieran Corcoran in the late 1960s. He sensed the need for accommodating Catholic students and others with a vocational interest, and put together with Helen Dowling a plan to use the old farm to the north of the monastery. After discussions with the community, the conversion took place creating the Grange with its retreat facilities, kitchen and 20 rooms. At the same time, Abbot Basil took what was and remains a radical step, that of allowing guests and visitors to join the community for Office in the monastic choir.

Under Fr Kieran and his successors, the vision for the Grange changed and developed. It was soon discovered that parish groups and other organisations welcomed the opportunity to spend time at Ampleforth, and under Fr Geoffrey Lynch, Fr Edgar Miller and Fr Aelred Burrows and others the number and range of such groups expanded to fill most weekends of the year. Included among those groups were regular visitors from our parishes, from parishes in the diocese and increasingly non-Catholic groups also visited. The care of such groups rested in the first instance with the Grange warden, but large numbers of the community were involved in giving talks or full retreats. This kind of group continues to be an important part of the work of the Grange.

The mission of the Grange thus proved to be organic. The original purpose – a way of accommodating students and those with an interest in vocation – was never lost, but it was found that the Grange could also fulfil another need. It became a means of sharing the experience of praying with the community amongst a wide body of people, an experience of prayer that was evidently sought by them. Some came with particular needs, or in a moment of decision, but many others simply wanted a regular time when they could come away from the pressures of their lives to share a weekend of prayer, reflection and fellowship. That need has not gone away – if anything, it has become more pressing than ever.

It was this gradual development which led to the formulation of a wider vision for hospitality at Ampleforth. In 1995, spurred on in part by a need to

make effective use of the recently vacated Junior House building, Abbot Patrick set up a Pastoral Services initiative and invited Kit and Caroline Dollard to come to Ampleforth to take it on. Their initial task was to discern what needs there were for a wider development of a hospitality mission at Ampleforth, following in particular on links with the Middlesbrough diocese. In 1997, Fr Kevin Hayden was appointed Director of Hospitality to co-ordinate this development which by that time had led to the establishment of a number of workshops and courses offering support to particular needs: the bereaved and those undergoing life changes. These attracted to Ampleforth people who would perhaps have never been able to join a parish or group retreat. These courses have become a key element in the breadth of opportunities offered by the Pastoral Services team.

A further change took place in the summer of 1998 when Jan Fitzalan Howard was appointed Administrator of all the Hospitality activities. The anticipated growth in the number of retreats, workshops and day groups was seen as inevitably leading to a growing administrative burden and therefore a need for professional management which would enable the Pastoral Team to concentrate on their main task. With Mrs Yvonne Wall, already the Secretary, the two of them established the Pastoral Office where all the organisation connected with Hospitality and Pastoral Services was focused. At the same time, Fr Abbot enlarged the Pastoral team, appointing Fr Alexander, Fr Paul and Fr Anthony to work with the Dollards on developing a wider range of retreats, courses and conferences.

Initiatives of this sort led to the creation of a diverse programme which unfortunately reached the market place perhaps a bit late in the year, but proved to be appreciated by the known audience and tried out by many previously unknown.

**All guests who present themselves are to be welcomed as Christ***(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53, verse 1)*

Having started with rooms for guests in the Grange, Pastoral Services increased its capacity to include the Guesthouse, three rooms at the top of Central Building and then the renovated rooms above the Archway. There are now in total 27 single rooms, 11 twin rooms and two family rooms on the Abbey side of the campus alone. With all this space, it is rarely necessary for guests to stay in the Monastery – and in fact, with the current size of the resident community, there are few rooms to spare! In order to provide sufficient comfortable refectory space, the guests now have the use of the Upper Guest Refectory (formerly the Grange Dining Room in Upper Building!) and the Central Guest Refectory off the Main Hall (formerly the Laymasters' Refectory).

As well as the guest rooms available the Abbey side of the valley, there are also residential facilities at Park House, Redcar Farm and Alban Roe House (formerly Junior House) available for occupancy throughout the year. Park

House tends to cater for parents of pupils, prospective parents and other smaller retreat groups, Redcar Farm for students and school groups and Alban Roe House for a wide ranging variety from city football club players to primary school children at Ampleforth for an educational visit. It became fully operational as a 52 week centre for letting and day use in late 1998. Ground floor rooms comprise TV room, meeting room and kitchenette with social games available too (table tennis and pool). Upstairs, the five dormitories created from the old classrooms make space for 50 beds as well as two small rooms for staff/adults.

The highest occupancy in the last financial year (1998-99) was in June (722 rooms) and September (703 rooms) trailing down to January 1999 when only 233 rooms were occupied in the month. With so many rooms available it has produced a maximum possible room occupancy of 1271 rooms available in July alone!

We now have two very distinct groups who come to stay at Ampleforth: weekend and midweek. Reviewing occupancy in these two categories over the last financial year, we noticed that mid-week stays have filled 2258 rooms, whereas weekend stays have occupied 2987 rooms.

In addition to the advertised programme of retreats, regular groups return annually, although in some cases the size of party has reduced as years go by! Few have cancelled their visits – the Moravian Women did this year when Ampleforth came a poor second to a trip to Bulgaria! Our ecumenical 'base' has grown too; several Anglican deaneries hold their retreats here as well as the Methodists and Quakers using Ampleforth as a regular meeting location. There has been a small increase in the number of University Chaplaincy groups using Ampleforth for their retreats, including the return of Cambridge and the addition of Hull and Grimsby Universities, but the community want to welcome more to the campus. Fr Laurence has now become the monk responsible for this new challenge.

The popularity of day groups/visits has grown in leaps and bounds. Accounting for them accurately in spreadsheet form since January and estimated for the previous six months, it is believed the numbers exceeded 4,000 this last year. These groups invariably ask for a tour of the Abbey Church, and many have opportunities to share in Mass or another of the Abbey's liturgies. One highlight of the year is always the Red Cross Day, which has become so popular in North Yorkshire that this summer the charity earned over £6,000 for the afternoon at Ampleforth.

Because of the new administration, arrangements for Easter this year was co-ordinated by the Hospitality & Pastoral Services Office and Fr Adrian. Last minute cancellations were a disappointment and it is felt that for 2000, the target number for guests should be nearer 400 rather than the 280 or so this year.

Through Fr Henry an MA Theology Course, validated by the College of Ripon & York St John, has run from Ampleforth from September 1998. The course, having proved popular and numbers increased for this academic year,

has been given a fixed base in the old Refectory of Alban Roe House. That room will include their Library as well so will also allow for similar residential or day courses to use the room. Because of the popularity of the MA course, Fr Anthony has been in discussion with the College of Ripon & York St John to set up a Diploma in Theology which started in October 1999 as well. Some members of the monastic team undertake a variety of external retreat giving and other activities, and Kit and Caroline Dollard have done stalwart work in the diocese in setting up, with the diocesan representative, a Catechists Course run in York and Middlesbrough. These courses are a response to the need for adult formation in the faith at all levels.

Whilst all the above activities are based at Ampleforth, there is also an offsite side to the work of the Pastoral Team which is very time-consuming, but it is hoped that it will lead to the development of a range of follow-up day courses and conferences. These also have provided valuable links with Diocesan parishes. The lay Pastoral team have also been involved in a number of Diocesan Committees, including the Bishop's Council, the Diocesan Adult Formation Committee and the Diocesan Millennium Committee.

Where before the community entertained a language school at Ampleforth and Gilling, this summer plans changed and we had some new and lively additions to our calendar. So many greatly appreciate the space and value of Ampleforth for a summer break and whilst it does create a bit of noise and commotion, it is felt to be good to be using the school buildings throughout the year – especially for those less advantaged. Groups have included the regulars of yesteryear (especially Christian Families) as well as a few new ones. For the first time in history, the Ladies Inter-County Cricket Festival was held at Ampleforth this summer and was such a success that they intend to return annually. In 2000, Ampleforth is playing host to the prestigious Bunbury Cricket Festival which is, in effect, the England Under 15 group, the first stage on the roller-coaster to the full England XI. In all, about 2300 adults and children stay every summer during the two months available.

### **They are to pray together and thus be united in peace**

*(Rule of St Benedict chapter 53, verse 4)*

Why do people come? This is the question raised often by outsiders and insiders alike, for whom the experience of Ampleforth is either too remote or too familiar. The answer of course varies with each guest, and often it is not until after they have been here for a day or more that guests realise themselves why they have come. But certain features do stand out even in anecdotal responses and also in the evaluation forms which many people complete.

In one sense, the answer is obvious. What stands out is the experience of common prayer, the Divine Office in choir and the experience of being welcomed here by a monastic community. This perhaps becomes a little more surprising when it is noted that many of the people who say this are not in

themselves especially 'religious' in any overt way. The range of courses brings here people who would never normally experience the Liturgy, and while it is often baffling to begin with, most seem to find something in the rhythm of the psalms and the Mass which speaks to them.

This experience of the liturgy is made possible by the initial welcome that guests receive. For many, and especially for those who have never come before, arriving and settling in at Ampleforth can be a daunting experience and it has proved essential to have the pastoral team available to help with this. The sense of feeling welcomed by the whole community is also important, and many guests comment favourably on meeting a large number of the brethren at meals and elsewhere.

There is an inevitable pressure upon both of these elements which is caused by the growing numbers of guests received here. The tension might be described as threefold. In the first place, people come here for silence and space, and large numbers of guests threaten this. The range and geographical diversity of our accommodation is a great help here, and we need to preserve ways and places where people can be alone. A second tension is that large numbers of guests in choir can, at times, seem to overwhelm the monks, especially in the depths of the summer holidays. There is a constant need to encourage the guests themselves to be sensitive to the fragility of what they come to and to urge them to protect it themselves.

A third tension is perhaps the most demanding of all. The creation of a Pastoral and Hospitality department inevitably elevates the reception of guests into an institutional activity. We have always to look beyond the structure or the system – although these are important – and towards the people themselves. This is what St Benedict is urging when he talks of seeing Christ in guests and when he lays down that the Abbot should wash the feet of each person who comes. This is no mere quaint archaism, but a command to recognise the real person who is arriving, not necessarily as someone needy, but perhaps more simply as someone.



WILLIAM  
**BIRCH**  
& SONS LTD

BUILDING AND CIVIL  
ENGINEERING CONTRACTORS

- *Building and  
Civil Engineering  
Contractors*
- *Property Development*
- *Plant and Skip Hire*

*Foss Islands Road  
York YO31 7ZP  
Tel: 01904 611611  
Fax: 01904 611891*

*Units for lease at Airfield Business Park, Elvington*

## The Security of Partnership Marketing

Ampleforth College Farm is a member of the UK's most progressive milk marketing group, the Express Milk Partnership. With its processing partner, Express Dairies, it serves the country's most secure fresh dairy products market through leading brands and all major supermarkets.



To find out more about Security of Partnership Marketing contact the Express Milk Partnership milk office on: 01756 799717

# some of the best restaurants never open to the public.

The finest selection of food. The most nutritious menus. The very best service. Where can you find this restaurant? Well, you could try the in-house restaurants in some of the UK's leading schools where they trust Gardner Merchant to provide thousands of children with healthy, balanced food day-in, day-out. For further information contact Carl Morris on 01793 512112.

  
**Gardner  
Merchant**

We make a world of difference

CATERING • VENDING • KITCHEN & RESTAURANT DESIGN  
HOUSEKEEPING • MAINTENANCE • RECEPTION  
Member of Sodexho Alliance

## 100 YEARS AS AMPLEFORTH ABBEY

ANSELM CRAMER OSB

On 29 June 1999 the Abbeys of Downside, Ampleforth and Douai celebrated in a quiet way the centenary of the Roman document *Diu Quidem* which changed their government and made them independent abbeys according to the central Benedictine tradition. In it Pope Leo XIII made radical changes to the way they were governed, and profoundly altered their way of looking at themselves.

It was not without significance that the opening words, always carefully chosen by Rome, for these words become the title, and often the basic idea which people have of the document, were *Diu quidem*: 'It is indeed now a long time since the brethren of the English Congregation first aroused our interest'. Indeed it was so, for monastic resistance to reform had been long and obstinate, but to those most fiercely opposed to new ideas it appeared that there were indeed new ideas, and foreign at that. In Britain of the later nineteenth century this was not far from heresy, especially since the ideas were suspected of being French (though they were in fact more Belgian, and perhaps even German, in origin). And it is true that the differences made by *Diu Quidem* were profound: the document virtually re-wrote the English Benedictine Constitutions in a form which remained essentially unchanged till the modifications of the last twenty years. The essentials, structures and methods of government, are unchanged.

The matter is most easily illustrated by saying that in the archives at Ampleforth (and very likely in the other houses of the Congregation) there are a large number of letters dating from the second two-thirds of the nineteenth century, but remarkably few from the twentieth. The reason is a simple one. Before 1899 the communities were quite large, but the monasteries were quite small, because the bulk of the priests were on the various missions. Whenever the Superior of one of the Pories wished to build more schools, or to do some other work, he needed permission to spend money, which he obtained from the President. Since the President usually lived on one of the missions, he wrote a letter. The President then consulted his council, sometimes called the *Regimen*, who were also missionaries – all the senior fathers were missionaries – and so he wrote letters to them and they wrote back to him. And the same system prevailed with any of the missions: permission to raise hand or foot (or at any rate to raise money to pay for this process) had to be asked from the Provincial, who was the actual superior, under the President, of the missions. There were two Provinces, those of Canterbury and York, usually called simply South and North, and the arrangement (like the rest of the Congregation) had been set up in the early seventeenth century, when conditions of course were quite different, with a deliberate intention to reproduce the pre-Dissolution shape of the Congregation, as arranged in 1346.

So they all wrote letters to each other. And they were almost exclusively about money, though there was a certain amount of discussion of who would fit in which mission. Moreover, as well as asking permission, there was plenty of scope for arguing about the accounts, and indeed it happened with some

frequency that missionaries (or Priors) found themselves asking for indulgence, having (to their surprise) found that costs had exceeded estimates. Every now and again, of course, someone said 'No', and this generally led to further correspondence, so that it is sometimes interesting to read.

But after 1899, the three original houses (St Malo and Lamspringe having perished) were raised to Abbeys and given 'normal' monastic government, which meant in practice that nearly everything was now decided by the Abbot, with his Council or with the whole community in Chapter. Decisions were now made, and permissions agreed, in house, and (even if recorded in rather laconic Minutes) by word of mouth, and this state of affairs has only been made worse for historians by the advent of the telephone. In comparison with the riches of Victorian archives, there are now no letters. Thus the chronological pattern in the archives reflects a significant change in the way the monasteries and the Congregation were run.

The main changes were two in number. In 1890, in the document *Religiosus Ordo*, Leo XIII directed that the Provincials and their provinces should be abolished, and the missions placed under the direct control of the monasteries. Leo quite rightly considered that the existing system necessarily involved two sources of authority, Prior and Provincial, which had no place in the monastic tradition. Such an arrangement made sense in penal times, when the President lived abroad, as the Constitutions required him to do for security, and the Priors also were away beyond the seas. It was under these conditions a good and effective system. The fair distribution of the missions (none of them are correctly referred to as parishes before the new Code of Canon Law of 1918) was a considerable task, and may remind us that no modern parish has been an Ampleforth parish (or Downside or Douai) for longer than a century, however old and venerable it may be as a Benedictine mission. There have been monk missionaries at Knaresborough, for example, at least since 1693, but before 1900 they were often from the other houses. And in our own valley there have been monks since around the Civil War, but many of those at Gilling were from Lamspringe.

In the debate on this subject, which like most monastic debates was prolonged, forceful and involved a lot of documentation, in those inexpensive days professionally printed, some urged that a compromise might lie in the establishment of one or more Mission Priors. In this way, the Pope would have his monastic control, and the Congregation could go on being parish priests in the way to which they were accustomed, and in which, it must be said, they were doing an enormous amount of good. Our involvement in parish work in the nineteenth century was huge, and did an enormous amount of good, in Northumberland, Liverpool, Lancashire, Cumbria, Coventry, Cheltenham, Bath, East Anglia, South Wales, and a host of smaller places. But the majority of those engaged in it had become so absorbed in its values, its needs and its momentum that they had apparently become somewhat distanced from the more traditional forms of monastic life. This cannot have been literally the case, because most of them (except the oldest) had been through

the novitiate and juniorate at Belmont, which was consciously, and rather austere, monastic, but it is undoubtedly true that even quite idealistic and single minded monks do develop new and wider outlooks when ordained, and committed to either school or mission work. So the idea of a 'mission priory' seemed to many of them to offer a suitably balanced compromise, and to accommodate the Papal directive that the superiors and provincials should all live in monasteries (*Religiosus Ordo* 1890). This view is still with us. Some might argue that Ealing (founded 1897) fulfilled this ideal to perfection, and still does, with its enormous parish of 8000, and school of 800: but unlike the other houses it enjoys an urban environment. It is part of the argument in favour of the new monastery at Brownedge that it has the possibility (numerous Catholics within a few miles) of doing the same thing.

*Religiosus Ordo* established the principles, but they were not fully implemented, nor perhaps fully understood. Possibly Leo XIII was too diplomatic, too tactful or too considerate. When (as an old man himself) he came to write *Diu Quidem*, he based his text, it is supposed – definite external evidence is lacking – on the ideas developed by Dom Francis Gasquet and Dom Edmund Ford, past priors of Downside, and also on those put forward by Dom Boniface Krug, an American Prior of Monte Cassino who was sent as a special Visitor in 1881, (partly at least at the instigation of Cardinal Manning and Archbishop Ullathorne and the English bishops), and also on those of Abbot de Hemptinne, a Belgian and the first Abbot Primate of the Benedictine Confederation. We probably owe to Ford and Gasquet the practical and workable nature of these directives, which as Constitutions have served us well. The whole point of the opening words – *Now for a long time* and its implied *Nothing has happened yet* – is that Rome now thought that the English had dragged their feet, and had not done what they were asked to do. They had indeed put the missions under the monasteries, but they had not done more than tinker with the Constitutions. The root problem was that all power lay with General Chapter, as had been arranged three centuries before, and general chapter was a self-perpetuating oligarchy, for it consisted largely of the Cathedral Priors, whom it selected from the ranks of the senior, the experienced and the respected, all of them deeply ingrained with the life of the mission as it had been since the return from France a hundred years before, when the missions had saved the Congregation. Until Chapter changed, nothing would change; and until Rome changed it radically, Chapter would not change.

We may outline the steps by which this situation arose. Early in the seventeenth century (ca. 1615) about a hundred English monks were in some way engaged with the English mission. Some belonged to Westminster and the old (medieval) English Congregation set up in 1216 and some to the Italian Cassinese Congregation, but the great majority were members of the Spanish Congregation. The reason for this was partly that many of them started as seminarians in the colleges in Spain, and also because the Spanish monasteries were economically larger and stronger than the Italian ones. By the Brief *Ex Incumbenti* (23 August 1619) Pope Paul V joined together the English monks

from all three groups into one body, 'to be and to be called the English Congregation, so that being thus united it would be continued and restored, and if there is any need of it, newly erected'. It took time to work out and agree on the details – there was the usual rearguard opposition from those who considered the ideal had already been reached – but after fifteen years Urban VIII confirmed the past status and rights of the English Congregation in the Bull *Plantata* (23 April 1634), and restated the system of government by President, Provincials and Priors. This was the charter under which the Congregation and its missionaries worked until the end of the nineteenth century, when the changes outlined above were introduced by *Religiosus Ordo* (Leo XIII, 12 November 1889).

*Religiosus Ordo* starts with Dom Sigebert Buckley, and outlines the history of the Congregation since the sixteenth century. Its most important provision was to abolish the two Provinces, and the Provincials, and to place the Missions directly under the Monasteries. It was somewhat diffuse. Since some saw his intentions more clearly than others, questions were put. The response, *Cliftonien* (Leo XIII, 6 July 1883), is a rescript, that is a reply to particular questions: it cancelled *Plantata's* grant to General Chapter of the power to change the Constitutions, confirmed the common house of studies (that is, Belmont, in existence since 1859), and ordered a Commission to prepare revised Constitutions. But it was limited to certain issues, was written in a mixture of Latin and curial Italian which causes Italian scholars difficulties even now. Thus the way was open for the *coup de grace*, *Diu Quidem* (29 June 1899 – hence the centenary), an 'Apostolic Constitution', as we have outlined already. By this were fixed the present structure and government of the EBC, and the then three independent houses, Downside, Ampleforth and Douai (then still in France) were given the normal status of independent Abbeys. There have been only updates to this arrangement since that time.

It made the critical difference. The whole incident is a good illustration of Rome at its best, bringing to bear significant change at a critical point with minimal intervention, and entire understanding of the long-term values involved, the clearer for being quite detached and in no way beholden to any local party. And the system worked at the English end, too: the whole dispute evaporated, and people woke as if from a dream into what turned out to be a much more workable way of doing things which placed the Congregation in a strong position to live with the challenges, pressure and growth of the twentieth century.

NOTE. Those who wish to read the texts of these documents may find them on the Internet at [www.catholic-history.org.uk](http://www.catholic-history.org.uk) under the section *Materials towards a history of the English Benedictines*, in the section headed *Texts*.

The following article dovetails with the above. It was written for the EBC Historical Symposium. Those now advising the Editor considered that the two articles, of different lengths, styles and purpose, would serve two different OA audiences.

corporate identity

corporate communications:

- literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- website design and programming



ionriver design consultants

49 lambs conduit street  
london  
WC1N 3NG

orchard house  
westcombe  
somerset  
BA4 6ER

t. 0171 611 5100  
f. 0171 611 5101  
e. [info@ionriver.com](mailto:info@ionriver.com)

t. 01749 831313  
f. 01749 831407  
e. [pickthall@ionriver.com](mailto:pickthall@ionriver.com)

website  
[www.ionriver.com](http://www.ionriver.com)  
isdn 0171 611 5102

isdn 01749 831 412

## 18thC Benimarco Finca B&B in Spain



The Law family – son Alex J97 – invite you to relax with them in their delightful classic finca, situated in the most climatically perfect area of Spain, between mountains and sea, 90 kms south of Valencia.

We are light-hearted hospitable Yorkshire folks offering inexpensive breaks for you, in a family atmosphere, whether you are alone, with friends or with family.

We cater for most tastes whether it is simple relaxation in the sun, chatting informally over local food and wine, swimming in the cascaded pool, or as a base for rambling, golf, snorkelling, riding, touring etc.

For more information contact us on: Tel/Fax: 00 34 96 574 8142

e-mail [DeeLaw@benimarco.com](mailto:DeeLaw@benimarco.com)



Market Place, Helmsley, York YO62 5BH  
Telephone 01439 770275



**THE FEATHERS HOTEL**  
MARKET PLACE, HELMSLEY, YORK YO62 5BH  
Tel: 01439 770275 / Fax: 01439 771101  
★ ★ AA & RAC ★ ★



**AMPLEFORTH**  
Tel: (01439) 788 239



**The Carpenter's Arms**

Felixkirk, Thirsk, North Yorkshire YO7 2DP  
Telephone 01845 537369

*Reserve a table in one of our intimate restaurants  
and enjoy a warm welcome, some of the best,  
fresh-cooked meals in Yorkshire  
and a wide choice of wines, beers, lagers and ciders*

## HOW AMPLEFORTH BECAME AN ABBEY (AND WHAT WE THOUGHT ABOUT DOING SO)

LUKE BECKETT OSB

This year we celebrate the centenary of Ampleforth becoming an Abbey. From its re-foundation in the early seventeenth century the community had been a simple priory, as had the other English communities. They were not independent, but were ruled over by a President, who governed all the monasteries. The monks only lived in the monasteries for a few years before they were sent off to work on parishes ('the mission') up and down the land. This pattern of life had emerged in the early years in France, but it remained true even when the communities returned to England. The nineteenth century was a period of great and lively development in the European monastic world. New monasteries were founded in France, Germany and other countries, and their founders were energetic propagators of the vision of monastic life which had led them to found these monasteries. These new ideas began to spread into the life of the English monks. Not everyone welcomed them, but some did, and soon there was a group which wanted the English communities to be more like the Continental monasteries. Throughout the final years of the century the issues were discussed and disputed. One of the key desires of those who advocated reform was that the priories should become abbeys, like the new abbeys that were springing up elsewhere. As we now know, they were successful in obtaining Abbatial status. An interesting way of beginning to look at the way this happened, and the degree to which the English monks adopted the new Continental ideas, is to look at the immediate reactions of Ampleforth monks to the papal bull *Diu Quidem* which elevated the priories of St Gregory's at Downside, St Laurence's at Ampleforth and St Edmund's at Douai to the rank of Abbeys.

The first to appear was an article in the recently founded *Ampleforth Journal*. In an article simply entitled 'Ampleforth Abbey' Fr Ildephonsus Cummins, who was serving on the mission in Cumberland, reported the event to the readers of the *Journal*. He began with an opening whose understatement, whether ironic or eirenic, must be apparent to any reader even slightly aware of the disputes of the preceding years:

The raising of Ampleforth to the rank and style of an Abbey is an event which calls for some notice in the pages of this *Journal*, if only as altering the name by which the College has hitherto been known, and as finally closing a question upon which some difference has existed.

Cummins proceeds to explain that the changes made as a result of the Papal decision had been recognized as inevitable: the customs which had grown up in the Congregation were peculiarities which existed as a result of the exiled and missionary status of the Congregation. They had become anachronisms, and the Congregation was now returning to the main stream of monastic usage. Cummins is, of course, aware that the change had been the subject of

considerable controversy. His reflection on this is interesting:

Whether this is altogether desirable need no longer be discussed. 'Roma locuta est; causa finita!' The honour comes to our Houses now directly from the Holy See, in most gracious guise and with unstinted meed of praise; — it is none the less welcome for being unsolicited, or even deprecated in the past!

The mention of Roman authority is an indication of one of the most important factors that went to make up the response of Ampleforth monks to the Bull. The influence of Roman authority will be examined further; at this point one need only notice that Cummins appeals to it as closing the argument. In the changed circumstances of our own day it is worth recalling that for all the participants in the dispute the authority of the Holy See was something taken more seriously than it is today. Cummins attempts to sugar the pill by a short historical review, in which he compares the situation of the monastic communities to that of the English Church as a whole:

They were content to be monasteries ruled over by simple Priors whilst they were exiles in foreign lands, or 'until the Lord had turned back the captivity of Sion.' So long as England was lost to Christendom and its Catholic Faith was suppressed, so long as no Hierarchy remained to rule its ruined Churches, it did not beseem religious houses or their superiors to deck themselves with titles or robes of glory. Essentially an hierarchical body the English Benedictines are bound by many ties to the episcopate, ties which they at least are proud to recognize.

Cummins develops the image in even more purple prose:

And so, during the long widowhood of the English Church, its chief religious houses were content to put aside ornaments of rank, and to be vested in weeds of mourning.

Now, though, the monasteries are described as returning to their rightful rank as Abbeys. Cummins notes the antiquarian fitness of this, which he links both to the conventual buildings at Dieulouard and the associations with Westminster. Cummins does not, though, seek to rest his case on the antiquarian argument:

If Ampleforth has now become an Abbey, the honour is conferred not so much for its historic past, as for its position and its future prospects. The stability and prosperity of the House, the number of its children, the work they have achieved whether in community and college, or in numerous and widely scattered parishes, all these, far more than archaeological pretensions entitle St Lawrence's to a rank which in other times and circumstances it never claimed.

The second major Ampleforth reaction to *Diu Quidem* is found in Fr Cuthbert Almond's *History of Ampleforth Abbey*, which was published in 1903. Almond's account of *Diu Quidem* begins with a lengthy quotation from a sermon preached in 1886 by Bishop Hedley, who was himself an Ampleforth

monk and had remained in close contact with the community since his elevation to the episcopate. The sermon traced the history of the Ampleforth community since its settlement in Yorkshire, and celebrates the order brought to the English Church by the Bull *Romanos Pontifices*. This Bull had settled the long-running dispute between the bishops and the religious orders in favour of the bishops. The bishops were now in the dominant position with respect to all parochial affairs within their dioceses. The historical perspective is important. Almond seeks to compare the two developments and to present them both as improvements. He reviews the history of the Provincial system, commenting that:

It was a system designed, and admirably designed, to stimulate and develop personal effort, suited to the days when safety lay in remaining unnoticed, and strength in offering no point of attack; when mobility, adaptability and individualism were necessary tactics, and any close and evident organization would have been quickly broken up. The arrangement was thoroughly Benedictine in so far as it was an adaptation of the best means to the end in view — the conversion of England.

Almond hastens to point out that although this may have been within the scope of the Rule of St Benedict it was an abnormal departure 'from traditions and formulas almost as sacred and time-honoured as the Holy Rule itself'. He describes the Benedictine norm with the aid of a military metaphor:

Their normal place is now and has long been in the solid phalanx of the army of Christ. They man its walls and keep its castles; they fortify its outposts. Their monasteries are the strong places to hold the enemy in check and to secure the positions that are won.

Almond is less specific about how these changes have come about. His account of the historical background of the changes relies heavily on the historical preamble to *Religiosus Ordo* (an earlier attempt to reform the constitutional arrangements of the English monks), which he seeks to present as the approved history of the Congregation. He asserts that the changes that have taken place had their beginning in England not in Rome.

They had been discussed for many years and were believed by some, who were neither innovators nor enthusiasts, to be inevitable. But it is doubtful if the English monks would ever have dared to introduce so complete a reversion to Pre-Reformation ways if left to themselves.

Almond suggests that the monks felt relief when the Holy See took the matter out of their hands, and solved the question with the promulgation of *Diu Quidem*.

The relief that was felt may well have been shared by Almond. The reader of his history feels that he is happier describing the splendours of the new monastery building than recounting the constitutional alterations made while the building was being constructed. He describes the key moves in the historical process in the words of others: the authority of a Papal Bull need not be underlined, but it is important to remember that Bishop Hedley had great

status in the minds of his fellow Ampleforth monks, and his views were sought and attended to on many matters connected with his monastery. At the end of his history Almond comments:

As English missionaries, our fathers of old made themselves as little distinguishable as possible from their zealous secular brethren. They fought in the ranks under the common flag. Now the monks have been marked out for a separate service, not a higher or more distinguished one, but more distinct and characteristic.

Almond's tone is one of wistful regret at the passing of the days of anonymity. He accepts it, but takes pains to support it with as many authorities as he can muster. It is a different tone to that of Cummins, and although the two were close in age their outlook was markedly different. Cummins clearly supports the reform, but Almond's reliance on authority in the attempt to create a publicly acceptable consensus view makes it difficult to discern what his own opinions really were.

Neither, however, embodies the reaction conventionally ascribed to the monks of Ampleforth, despite the fact that the reactions of both are contained in semi-official publications. This view is usually said to view *Diu Quidem* as a 'revolution', which 'changes the obligation of profession'. Such a view was expressed in a letter written to Fr Bede Prest, a distinguished senior Ampleforth monk who was Cathedral Prior of Winchester and parish priest of Leyland and who had been one of the leaders of those who had campaigned against any changes in the Constitutions and structures of the Congregation. The conventional view of the process of constitutional reform sees the reform as being pushed forward by Downside monks and resisted by Ampleforth monks. The need for caution in embracing this conventional view of the period of change is, however, highlighted by the fact that the author of these words was Fr Alphonsus Morrall, a senior Downside monk actually resident at Downside when he expressed these sentiments.

In fairness to the reputation of the Downside community, one should at once say that Prest would have agreed with every word Morrall wrote. Surveying these texts, however, it is clear that one cannot speak in simple terms of a single common Ampleforth reaction. There is, rather, a diversity of opinion. Within all this there is perhaps only one common thread. This is the opinion that *Diu Quidem* is the final settlement of the question. Before it there was room for discussion and debate, now that opportunity exists no longer. With this in mind, an assessment of the pattern of reactions to the Bull must look back into the history of its formation, and try to grasp the reactions of Ampleforth monks to the issues and questions it raises. The long process out of which the Bull emerged offers insights into the reasons that underlie these reactions.

Firstly, the reactions of those who opposed constitutional reform of the Congregation must be examined. These views were held, in closely similar form, by most of the senior members of the Congregation. Abbot Snow, who

was the leader of the opposition party, was Provincial of the Northern Province (one of the most important of the administrative officials of the Congregation, who decided on where monks working anywhere in the North of England should be sent), and his allies included many others of those who held office in the Congregation. Snow himself stood at the centre of a hard core of opposition. This opposition was not confined to the members of one house (Snow himself was a Downside monk), and was recognised by others to be a cohesive group. President O'Neill commented to his Roman representative Abbot Bernard Smith that if the reform required by *Religiosus Ordo* in 1890 were to be carried out properly the old fathers should be kept out of the process whereby it was to be done. There were, he said, three or four who would use every stratagem to wreck it. Snow was once again linked with the opposition in a warning that Prior Burge passed on to the Abbot President from Fr Wilfrid Sumner. Snow, Austin Bury and Wilfrid Brown (both senior Ampleforth monks) and Romuald Turner (a Douai monk) had met in Warrington; Burge commented 'mischief is brewing'.

The grounds upon which the reforms were opposed were principally three. The first was attachment to the work of the missions, and a strong sense that parish work was and ought to remain the primary task of the English monks. The second was a sense that the reforms were an alteration of the obligations that each monk had accepted on his profession, and as such ought not to be altered without the consent of each monk. The third was a desire to preserve the unity of the Congregation. Each of these objections demands further examination.

An early contribution to the controversy makes the importance of the missions clear. Bishop Hedley wrote an important memorandum opposing the placing of the missionary fathers under the head of their monastery, rather than under the President. This memorandum was read out by Abbot Bury at the General Chapter of 1889, and well expresses the priority given by the opposition to the work of the missions. Hedley realised that the essence of the family scheme (as it was called) required men to live in monasteries, and that if they were to do so they would necessarily become involved in the day-to-day work of the monastery. If they also had parochial responsibilities they would belong neither to mission nor monastery. Hedley is vehement in his opposition to the idea of 'men working in the school for a week and then going to a mission for the weekend.' The weekend would, he says, be an outing. His reasons for objecting to this are illuminating. This would, in his opinion, lead to a lack of stability in mission staff, which would be undesirable, not because of the need for stability in the life of a Benedictine monk, but because of the need of the missions for 'continuous and ongoing work'.

Hedley's defence of the needs of the missions finds countless echoes in the correspondence of the members of the opposition. For them it is axiomatic that the interests of the missions are in the words of senior Laurentian Fr Paulinus Wilson 'much larger than those of the monasteries.'

Perhaps the most potent symbol of this attachment to the missions was the missionary oath. The reformers wanted to abolish this promise, made by all monks at their profession, that they would go willingly to work on the parishes whenever they should be sent. Those who objected to its abolition saw clearly that such abolition was part of a programme of constitutional reform, which would lead to the structures that ensured the primacy of the missions in English Benedictine life being changed.

It should not be thought that the opposition to the attachment of missions to monasteries sprang from a deep-seated objection to all monastic values. This was the view taken by some. One monk complained to Archbishop Vaughan (soon to be Cardinal), attacking the level of monastic observance on the parishes. The English monks were more lax than the secular clergy (or at least were indistinguishable from them) and monastic obedience and poverty were at a low ebb. The only remedy for the spirit of liberty and independence that existed was community living, which implies numbers, obedience and poverty. Such concerns find an echo in Bede Prest's proposal to improve monastic discipline on the missions. At the level of the life of the individual missionary he proposes timetables, according to which such things as prayer (he links meditation with visits to the Blessed Sacrament) should be done by all at the same time (though of course all would be separated in their individual parishes). He is not without concern for the communal dimension of the monastic life and proposes to strengthen this by renewal of the office and nature of the Praepositura. These were the local divisions of the Provincial organisation, and Prest wanted there to be more of them to allow for more frequent conferences (at least a monthly meeting) and the possibility of a few meetings each year for monks to live together and celebrate the divine office in choir. These proposals show some awareness of the desirability of improving monastic observance, and some realism in recognising that such duties would have to be conventual acts. Even so, Prest's ideas are firmly within the existing structure of the primacy of the missions. In the same notes he defends one man parishes, listing 22 that have developed into parishes with two or more priests in the last 40 years. Such concerns may suggest that Prest and the unknown complainer are not separated by so wide a gulf as might be supposed; the complainer urges that there should be action to establish communities on the parishes, and sees worry about constitutional reform as a distraction. In fact, however, there is a profound gulf between the idea of monastic discipline held by Prest and that held by the reforming party. Although Prest uses the phrase 'monastic discipline' the content he gives to it is by and large that of the ordinary priestly piety of his day. His programme may well have produced devout and effective parish priests, but they would have been difficult to distinguish from the secular clergy around them. He interprets monastic within the context of the mission structures he knows, rather than looking to monastic ideals from other sources to renew the Congregation.

The view that priority should be given to the missions was not wholly

eradicated from Ampleforth minds by *Diu Quidem*. In the process of revising the Constitutions after that Bull Abbot Oswald Smith made one of his few contributions to the process of reform. This was to add, at the stage of the second Schema of the new Constitutions, provision for an economus of the mission fund, who was given the important permission to have a separate banking account. This official would manage the finances of the parishes and keep them separate from those of the monastery. The position of the parishes vis-à-vis the monastery was thereby safeguarded, and fears such as those Paulinus Wilson had expressed in the 1890s that the monasteries would seek to appropriate the parishes' savings to their own use were allayed. At a time of expansion, and hence of the need for funds, both in the monasteries and on the mission such a concern must have been close to the hearts of many.

The second point that the opposition felt strongly about was the alteration of the obligations of profession. Fr Alphonsus Morrall's objections to this point have already been observed. The general conception of the vows among those opposed to the reform was that of a contract between the individual monk and the Congregation. In accordance with the prevailing contemporary notions of a contract, an alteration to this contract could only be made with the consent of both parties. Fr Maurus Anderson, an Ampleforth monk who was Cathedral Prior of Rochester and parish priest of St Peter's Liverpool, expressed the fear that a change was to be imposed beyond the obligations of profession, and linked this with a desire to be consulted. This desire to be consulted has as its obverse the frequent expression of the fear that superiors are trying to push their own will through. These fears are expressed with particular frequency in the aftermath of President O'Neill's publication of his own draft constitutions. They are frequently linked to the expression of the desire that all should be consulted. The opposition frequently call for the consultation with parish priests about the changes; Wilson, for example, calls for the summoning of representatives from each of the districts in which monks ran parishes, to ensure that numerical representation of the parish priests at the 1889 General Chapter would represent their numbers in the Congregation. The question of power here is a complex one. The main members of the opposition were all members of the powerful governing élite of the Congregation. Their fear of change may contain elements of fear of an authoritarian new system: the Congregational 'democracy' they seek to preserve was a system they dominated. Their fear of abbatial absolutism was also a fear of loss of personal power. For Ampleforth monks it had an especial point: the Prior of St Laurence's in the nineties was a powerful man whom many accused of absolutist attitudes.

This insistence on consultation could sometimes backfire. There is an amusing letter in which Fr Dunstan Ross (a Douai monk) writes to Prest, who had invited him to join in signing a petition of protest at the President's action in producing his own draft Constitutions, that at least the President has trusted the rank and file. He draws a contrast with the actions of the 'old

gang', who in 1889 scorned to let people know what was going on. Ross's concerns were more widely shared: Fr Placid Whittle (an Ampleforth monk) commented on a reference to the 1892 General Chapter Commission draft, and asked how, since he had not seen it, its recommendations could be endorsed unknown?

This contractual concern is not mere legalism, but rests on deeper theoretical foundations. The case for the reformers depended on the desire to return to the Rule of St Benedict, as it was being lived in the rest of the Benedictine world, and as it had been lived in the pre-Reformation period. This desire was not shared by the opposition. Paulinus Wilson went so far as to deny that the Anglo-Benedictines were indeed Benedictines in the strict sense of the word. In one of the first pamphlets on the Reform question by an Ampleforth monk he opposed the reform and asserted that there was no continuity between the medieval English Congregation and the Anglo-Benedictines of his own day. The present congregation had received an important initial impulse from the Benedictine ideal, but no longer remained part of the Benedictine family. This historical suggestion was not much followed up in the writing of the opposition, but it is worth remarking that shortly afterwards President O'Neill thought it worth persuading Roman officials to insert an historical preamble into *Religiosus Ordo*, which explicitly contradicts Wilson's view. On the wider issue, his opposition to the influence of reforming Benedictine ideals met with much support. Fr Cuthbert Pippet wrote to thank Wilson for his pamphlet, which expressed the 'good old views', and accused the proponents of reform of 'medieval romanticism'. In Pippet's eyes, the parishes were modern; not old-fashioned as we are apt to see them today.

The third issue that stimulated opposition to the reform focussed on the idea of the increased role for the monasteries. The question had been aired early in the controversy by Bishop Hedley, who feared that there would be competition between 'house' and 'mission', and that in a reformed Congregation the monastery would always win: even at the present day, he commented, Provincials had been known to change men for house reasons. The retention of the missionary oath would maintain the unity of the Congregation, and the retention of special superiors for the missions would ensure that that unity was centred on the missions. The existing structure of the missions made it easier to foster Congregational unity. At the time of Prest's petition against the President's draft Constitutions Morrall commented on the difficulty of getting southern missionaries together to sign, and contrasted this with the effective structures in the North, which made it easier for people to come together. The North Province had a preponderance of Ampleforth monks, and this may explain why they are found in proportionately greater numbers among the signatories of that petition. Others wished to air this concern. In his comments on the redistribution of the parishes Fr Gregory Smith, an Ampleforth monk working in a parish, begins from a desire to preserve the bond of union among the houses. Others

had advocated schemes in which the parishes were re-distributed in order to promote administrative convenience, fairness and above all, the opportunity to create house groupings. Smith wants to avoid compact territories, not merely because it would hamper a fair division of the missions, but because it would make the monasteries of the future too exclusive and would weaken the family ties of the monasteries one with another.

This survey of the opposition to the reform measures has focussed on the attitude of Ampleforth monks. It would be a mistake to ignore the significance of members of this party from the other houses: Abbot Snow, the leader of the opposition party, was, as has already been said, a Downside monk, and there were other significant figures from the other houses. It would also be a mistake to ignore the other side of Ampleforth opinion. At the very beginning of the controversy President O'Neill had written to Abbot Bernard Smith in Rome:

A very large proportion of the members of the monastery of Ampleforth seems to be in favour of the change.

O'Neill was speaking of the resident community, and acknowledged that they were led in this by the Prior, Fr Anselm Burge. He was not the only one to see this. Cuthbert Pippet had commented to Paulinus Wilson that he wished to return to the 'happiness of the Congregation previous to the advent of Burge and Cummins from Belmont.' Suspicion of Burge could be found in other quarters. Fr Paulinus Hickey expressed to Wilson the view that Burge would prevent his community seeing Wilson's paper, and alleged that he had already done so in the case of a paper by Bede Prest.

Fr Anselm Burge did not have an altogether conventional background for an Ampleforth monk. He was a Londoner, not a Lancastrian as most of his brethren were, and had spent some years working as secretary to Bishop Hedley. Although Hedley was quoted earlier as opposing the family scheme, he was on the whole desirous of move towards a renewed monastic observance. Burge also had (perhaps from Hedley, perhaps from his studies at Belmont) an interest in the wider non-Catholic world. He introduced public examinations into the school at Ampleforth, set up St Benet's Hall and sought to be in friendly contact with the local government education officers. He was one of the leading members of the reform party, occupying a moderate position within it. He was not an extremist, as Prior Ford of Downside was perceived to be, but instead he aimed to stick close to the position of the President. He used his influence as Prior to lead the Ampleforth monks resident at Ampleforth to accept this course of action. An early example of this in the controversy can be seen in a circular letter he sent to all Ampleforth monks working on parishes before the 1889 General Chapter. In this he announced that the resident community proposed the acceptance of the Pope's desire for the missions to be united with the monasteries, the erection of the three priories into Abbeys and the appointment of Definitors to divide up the missions between the monasteries. These were precisely the points that

the President wished the General Chapter to approve, and Burge was able to persuade the resident community to follow the Presidential line. He records that he was doubtful of the result of the meeting at which he proposed this: the sub-prior usually opposed him and he was doubtful of the regard in which the community held him. In the event, the monks at Ampleforth were enthusiastic about the changes, and replies to the circular indicated that out of 68 professed nearly 40 favoured change.

Burge's own attitude was made clear in a speech he made at the General Chapter of 1889. He spoke in favour of the change, which he saw as one not of discipline but of jurisdiction. It was necessary for the monasteries that the change be made, in order that they should survive. The monasteries were nearly bankrupt, and yet they have to pay the overwhelming proportion of the costs of training and teaching young monks. The General Chapter was dominated by missioners, and so had no scruple in placing burdens on the monasteries that the missions did not help shoulder. Indeed, the Provincials oppress the monasteries (Burge mentioned with particular emphasis the way they had recently obtained money from some senior parish fathers by what he regarded as sharp practice, which diverted them from their proper destination in the monastery of profession). Burge referred to the constant dissension that existed between the Provinces and the monasteries: he alludes to 20 appeals by the monasteries to the President in the last eight years. (In the light of this claim, which is never challenged, subsequent claims of good relations by Abbot Snow ring hollow.) The conclusion of Burge's speech makes it clear that he is not merely speaking for the monasteries because he happens to find himself a Prior. He claims that either the Provinces or the monasteries will go under, and that at the moment secondary interests are being placed above the primary work of the body. The claim that the primary work of the body lies in the monastery is a clear statement of reforming principles. It is, moreover, the opposite of the opposition fear that monasteries will exploit parishes.

In the aftermath of *Religiosus Ordo* Burge became an important member of the Papal Commission which dealt with the division of the parishes and the funds of the Provinces. Fr Ildephonsus Cummins, although a parish priest a friend and ally of Burge's, had commented to him that the main interest of the Ampleforth monks was in the division, and only a few, he opined, had views on the larger questions. The rise of house feeling can be seen in Cummins' comment that 'we [Ampleforth] have done somewhat better than I feared... [and]... not lost so much of our fair claims'. It would be unfair to Burge to see him as being solely concerned with the question of mission distribution. He was the Secretary of the Commission and took a leading part in the whole work of the Commission, being responsible for one of its actions that though appearing small may well have been one of its most influential. This was the commissioning of an authorised English translation of *Religiosus Ordo*, the Papal Bull which first attempted to reform the arrangements of the English monks. Burge persuaded the Commission at the end of its second session to order Fr Ildephonsus Cummins to make this translation, and then wrote to

Cummins to ask him to make the translation as a matter of urgency. Burge worked loyally with the President throughout the time of the Commission, and records his disappointment that the President should have turned from it in 1892 to summon a General Chapter which was most unlikely to be sympathetic to him. Indeed, at the conclusion of the Second Session of the Commission Burge recorded his impression of the Commission meetings. There had, he thought, been a good feeling, in which a decided sifting of questions had taken place in a pleasant atmosphere. Moreover, he recorded an increasing sympathy with the reform party led by Prior Ford. There had been 'excellent papers of suggestion sent in by the "young men" of Fr Ford's side', who had a good knowledge of the law and practice among Benedictines.

The ability and zeal for Benedictine tradition is pre-eminently among them. A little more practical acquaintance with men and things is all some of them require to make them really distinguished men.

Burge attempted loyally to fulfil the prescriptions of *Religiosus Ordo*. This was not always easy. The Bull called for parish priests to spend a month each year in the monastery of their profession. In July 1893 Burge wrote to the President informing him that he had 18 Fathers on their month, who were complaining bitterly because other houses are not obliging parish priests to observe the month. One comment is recorded: 'Fr Davies was ordered in – but he went off instead to the Continent.' The decree needed to be carried out strictly by the other Priors, or it was hard on Burge. It led to further trouble. The Ampleforth Council had refused Burge permission to send a junior to study at St Anselmo: 'Other people, they said, can get out of the Pope's commands when they like – and they did not see why they should be exempted.' Burge speaks highly of the excellent effects of study at St Anselmo, and his desire to send someone to study there is another indication of his adhesion to the monastic ideas that underlie the reform. The only reason that someone is not going is the Constitutional requirement of consent, which ties his hands. Burge's thinking was clearly actuated by the educational perception that the expansion and improvement of the school was important for and beneficial to the English Church, and to a lesser degree by the cultural desire to provide educated centres for the Church, but an episode like this shows that his primary motive was monastic, in the sense that that word was understood by the reformers.

Throughout the nineties the Ampleforth community discussed two major building plans. One was for the erection of a missionary monastery, an idea that had been proposed by the opposition as a way of staving off reform. Sites were discussed and St Anne's Liverpool was chosen. Elaborate plans were obtained from Pugin. But the scheme came to nothing. The contrast with the other plan is marked. Burge's great legacy to the Ampleforth community is the monastery building that was erected in the 1890s. Burge had realised that the surroundings of the old Ampleforth Lodge were no longer adequate for the monastic community, and with determination and skill he carried the

building programme through almost to completion.

In presenting Burge as a representative of the Ampleforth body who was committed to the reform of the Constitutions there is one fact which requires some explanation. The petition that Fr Bede Prest raised against the draft constitutions proposed by President O'Neill has already been mentioned. It became the latest in a series of rallying flags for the opposition group, and was a successful one. Prest obtained 116 signatures. Burge's was among them. At first sight this seems to rank him among the opposition. To interpret his signature in this way would be a mistake. Prest was most anxious to obtain Burge's signature, and it should be remembered that Prest sat on the Ampleforth Council. He and Burge corresponded regularly on house matters which had no reference to Constitutional affairs, and it would have been inconvenient to Burge to alienate so important a member of the community. In a letter to Prest Burge expressed views which qualify the support he was giving to him. He doesn't like attacks on Priors: for his own part he would gladly relinquish the burden, and to speak of Prior Ford and his 'following' is unfair, for they are only trying to be obedient to the wishes of superiors. Moreover, this petition does not help discern the way forward, and having sent in a memorandum of his own Burge is reluctant to sign anything else and appear to be in opposition more than is necessary. None the less, he agrees to sign, but only so long as he can sign opposing the particular action of the President, not the reform *tout court*. Burge explains his position at greater length in a letter to the Abbot Primate, Hildebrand de Hemptienne. He regards the President's text as an unfortunate business, which has isolated him and excited opposition. Although Burge has tried to stand by him and support him loyally he is forced to differ from him in his new text. The draft constitutions do not embody the complete return to Benedictine law and traditions that Burge wishes to see: the President's draft changes only some parts of the old structure. In particular there is inadequate recognition of the position of conventual prelates and the conventual chapter is not given adequate powers. Too much is left with the President and the General Chapter. Burge also objects to the tone of the draft, which is too aridly legal and does not give men a sufficient feel that they are being led to greater fervour in the spiritual life. He concludes by urging the Primate to summon all the Prelates to Rome. This will be the only way to make progress, for the only thing that will satisfy the brethren is the settlement being seen to come from the Holy See, to which all will bow at once. A locally arranged solution will cause much heartburning. Burge's coalition with the opposition in fact expresses the dissatisfaction that was felt by the supporters of *Religiosus Ordo* at the President's draft.

Perhaps the truest indication of Burge's opinions on monastic issues can be gained by reading the conferences he gave to the community at Ampleforth during his priorship. These conferences reveal his deep familiarity with the Rule, and his desire that the Rule should not be a mere dead letter: he sees St Benedict as providing the spirit which animates monastic life, whose

details are filled out by the superiors of the day. His conferences stress the monastic virtues of poverty and obedience (in which context it is interesting to note that he sees the need for perpetual Abbots as a support for obedience) and reaffirm the everyday qualities of monastic life such as silence. One theme, which is particularly prominent, is his praise of the Divine Office. He repeatedly teaches that the Office is central to Benedictine life, and is the primary means by which monks are sanctified. This point represents a change from the older tradition which stressed the daily period of meditation. Burge of course does affirm the need for daily meditation, but the Divine Office is given priority. He makes the Office the theme of his first conference after the promulgation of *Religiosus Ordo*, pointing out the spiritual benefits that flow from it and its honoured position in the teaching of the Church.

In all these conferences Burge can be seen to be a distinctively monastic teacher, forming his community in the ways of monastic life. He is preparing a community which will be able to accept and live out the life outlined in *Diu Quidem*. His sources in doing so are not the traditions of the Congregation, or the general spiritual teaching of his age. Instead he looks back to the Rule, and seeks to teach a life inspired by its spirit. It is this return to the traditional inspiration of monastic life which is above all the sign of the reformer, and Burge shows himself clearly to be a reformer by his devotion to the Rule and the monastic spirit.

This paper began by looking some Ampleforth reactions to *Diu Quidem* that were published shortly after the promulgation of the Bull. It then endeavoured to show how those reactions were formed by looking at the attitude of Ampleforth monks in the period before promulgation. The outlook of the opponents of reform was seen to rest above all on an attitude which was truly conservative: the existing missionary structure was to be maintained at all costs, and the whole business of the Congregation was to ensure that this took place. Prior Anselm Burge was selected as a representative Ampleforth monk who favoured the cause of reform. His motivation can be clearly seen to be the desire to be faithful to the Rule of St Benedict. These two poles express the two poles of Ampleforth reaction to the Bull: Cummins, a close associate and supporter of Burge, stands at the monastic pole; Prest and the opposition whose sentiments he articulated so frequently in the 1890s, at the other. Almond is representative of the body of the community that was between the two poles. In this he is perhaps the most truly representative figure: the subsequent history of the community is still playing out the constant need to achieve a compromise between the needs and the attractiveness of the parish mission and the impulse to monastic life of ever greater fidelity.

## COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence in September 1999:

Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60), Abbot	Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)
Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46)	The Hon Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)
<i>Bishop of Hexham &amp; Newcastle</i>	<i>Osmotherley</i>
Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior	Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35)	Fr Thomas Cullinan (C53) <i>Ince Benet</i>
<i>Abbot of Lindisfarne, St Louis</i>	Fr Stephen Wright (T56) <i>Brownedge</i>
Fr Benedict Webb (A38) <i>Sub Prior</i>	<i>(Leyland)</i>
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)	Fr Francis Davidson <i>Prior</i>
<i>Cathedral Prior of Durham</i>	<i>Administrator, Fort Augustus</i>
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)	Fr Gregory Carroll <i>Workington</i>
<i>Cathedral Prior of Chester</i>	Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) <i>Parbold</i>
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) <i>Leyland</i>	Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)
Fr Gregory Brucey formerly <i>Fort</i>	Fr Aelred Burrows <i>Brownedge (Brindle)</i>
<i>Augustus</i>	Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)
Fr Vincent Wace (B33)	Fr David Morland (H61) <i>Grassendale</i>
Fr Maurus Green (W38)	Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) <i>Leyland</i>
Fr Francis Vidal (C38) <i>Brownedge</i>	Fr Felix Stephens (H61) <i>Warrington</i>
Fr Martin Haigh (E40)	Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53)
Fr Theodore Young (D40)	<i>Brownedge, Prior</i>
<i>Grassendale</i>	Fr Matthew Burns (W58) <i>Brownedge</i>
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40)	<i>(Lostock Hall)</i>
<i>Osmotherley</i>	Fr Edgar Miller (O61) <i>Gilling</i>
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)	Fr Richard Field (A59)
Fr Simon Trafford (O44)	Fr Francis Dobson (D57)
Fr Nicholas Walford	Fr Christopher Gorst (O65)
Fr Augustine Measures (W45)	<i>Zimbabwe, Prior</i>
<i>Brownedge (Brindle)</i>	Fr Justin Price <i>Grassendale</i>
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) <i>Plantation</i>	Fr Alexander McCabe
<i>House</i>	Fr Christian Shore
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)	Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Adrian Convery (O49)	Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Herbert O'Brien	Fr Bernard Green <i>St Benet's</i>
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)	Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Fr Charles Macauley (D50)	<i>Osmotherley, Prior</i>
<i>Easingwold</i>	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas <i>St Benet's</i>
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)	Fr Anthony Hain formerly <i>Fort</i>
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) <i>Workington</i>	<i>Augustus; Bonnyrigg</i>
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) <i>Grassendale</i>	Fr Bede Leach <i>Brownedge</i>
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)	Fr Jeremy Sierla <i>Gilling</i>
Fr Cyril Brooks <i>Leyland</i>	Fr Bernard McNulty formerly <i>Fort</i>
Fr Dunstan Adams	<i>Augustus, Osmotherley</i>
Fr Henry Wansborough (W53)	Fr Cuthbert Madden
<i>St Benet's Hall, Oxford</i>	

Fr James Callaghan	Fr Damian Humphries
Fr Barnabas Pham <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Br Julian Baker <i>University of Granada</i>
Fr Paul Browne	Fr Colin Battell <i>Zimbabwe</i>
Fr Andrew McCaffrey <i>Knaresborough</i>	Br Paschal Tran
Fr William Wright (A82)	Br Kieran Moynahan
Fr Raphael Jones <i>Workington</i>	Br Edwin Cook
Fr Kentigern Hagan <i>Gilling</i>	Br Sebastian Jobbins
Fr Robert Igo <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Fr John Fairhurst
Fr Oliver Holmes <i>Brownedge</i>	Br Nathanael Black
Fr Gabriel Everitt	Br Rainer Verborg
Fr Cassian Dickie <i>Warwick Bridge</i>	Br Wulstan Peterburs
Fr Xavier Ho <i>Osmotherley</i>	Br Maximilian Rhodes
Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87)	Br Cosmas Wilson
Br Boniface Huddleston <i>St Benet's</i>	<i>Also Fr Colum Dalton Novice</i>
Fr Luke Beckett	
Fr Laurence McTaggart	
Fr Oswald McBride	
Br Bruno Ta	
Fr Chad Boulton	

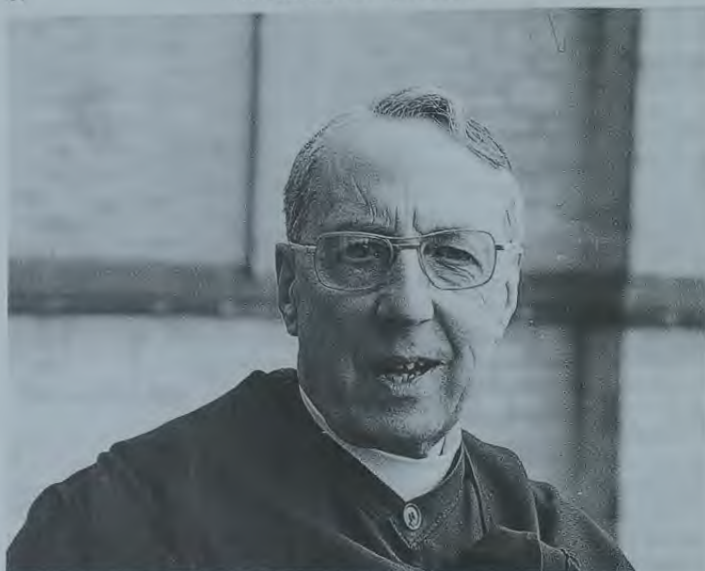
## COMMUNITY NEWS

We ask prayers for Cardinal Basil Hume, who died on 17 June, and Fr Raymund Davies, who died on 31 August. He had a stroke about a week before, and did not fully regain consciousness. For about six months he had been living with us, having returned from fifty-three years on our missions because of his increasing blindness. We also remember our Doctor's wife, Alison Ticehurst who died suddenly on 26 April.

## FR RAYMUND DAVIES

Fr Raymund was born on 18 January 1911 in Hereford, and went to Hereford Cathedral School when he was thirteen. He was perhaps not one of the leading singers: if he had such a talent, he seems to have concealed it as much then (otherwise he would surely have joined the school at a younger age) as he did in more recent years. His previous school was no more than a village school, and it seems to have taken some effort (and perhaps ambition) on the part of his parents, or at least of his mother, for they became separated, to get him into the city school. His family were all half-brothers and sisters, since both his parents married again, and he seems to have been close to his mother, so that it came fairly easily to him to follow suit, at the age of sixteen, when she was converted to the Catholic church.

By a kind of prophetic instinct, it seems, when he was only eight, he is said to have responded to the question of a Schools Inspector, 'What was the most important event of the sixteenth century?' by saying, 'Oh, the dissolution of the monasteries'. If the story is true, it suggests that his mother's path to



conversion, and perhaps her observation either of ruins, or of the nearby buildings of Belmont Abbey, had in fact begun many years before it was actually brought to conclusion. It does seem that the human foundation for his faith owes much to his mother.

The priest who received the young Geoffrey was Fr Wilfrid de Normanville, a monk of Belmont. It is not at this distance clear how this link arose, but it was plain to Fr Wilfrid that his new convert could scarcely be expected to remain in the Cathedral school. Since he made arrangements for Geoffrey to transfer to Osterley, the Jesuit establishment for those, perhaps without Latin, wishing to raise their education to seminary levels, we may suppose that the question of a vocation was already visible. He was there for two years, passing the London Matriculation in six subjects in 1929. It was through Fr Wilfrid too that he came to Ampleforth, since Belmont was obviously too near old haunts, and possibly hostile relations, and Fr Wilfrid had himself been at school at Ampleforth, and his brother Fr Hugh was in the community, head of Science and housemaster of St Bede's. Abbot Matthews clothed him in May 1930, but when the time for Simple Profession came he first postponed it, and then decided to return to lay life on 22 June 1931. It was necessary to look round to find some employment, and Geoffrey finished up in the RAF as an accounting clerk. He was sufficiently good at this for the RAF to be reluctant to part with his services in 1938. It was not a good time to be

leaving the forces, for even the immortal Few needed someone to count their pay, and it is related that someone knew an old Amplefordian in some high place who was able to do some leaning. Geoffrey's sense of vocation was growing, and he was already discovering himself the need for withdrawal for the purposes of prayer, for he afterwards related that he used to shut himself into the lavatory as a way of escaping from barrack-room noise and profanity, and to make possible the reading of his favourite spiritual source, *The Practice of the Presence of God*, the classic written by 'Br Laurence'. He also acquired an understanding of book-keeping which was later to be of great help to the Procurator, and some source of irritation to an Economist of the Mission Fund whose upbringing in accounting was possibly more amateur, but whom Fr Raymund used to call, openly, and in letters to Abbot Byrne, the lion lurking in his den. On one occasion, Abbot Byrne urged him not to worry about possible errors in his parish returns, writing 'There may well be an error in your accounts. If there is, the Economist will take delight in pointing it out. Do not deny him his innocent pleasures.'

He was again clothed, as Br Raymund, on 30 January 1939, so he must have been the last novice clothed by Abbot Matthews. It is said that Abbot Matthews spoke on this occasion (or perhaps it was in 1930) to the text *Haec est victoria quae vincit mundum, fides nostra*. It would not have been his way to do so on purpose, but it caused a good deal of mirth among the younger men (novices are prone to mirth: even St Benedict noticed this), because Raymund was considered to have a strong likeness to some of the portraits of Queen Victoria. From time to time his attention would be drawn to this parallel in some indirect way, but Raymund always endured with the same exceptional patience and good humour which was still plain to view sixty years later.

Simple vows followed (31 January 1940), and solemn profession (31 January 1942) after only two years, where three is the norm. Ordination came soon, reflecting the pressures of the war years, with no new entrants between 1941 (Basil Hume, Luke Rigby, Ian Petit, for example) and 1946 (like Timothy Horner, Gervase Knowles and Benedict Webb). Raymund was made deacon (20 June 1943) and priest a month later (18 July). He then worked with the Procurator for three years, before embarking on the main work of his life, fifty-three years of parish life.

In May 1946 he moved to St Alban's, Warrington, and three years later to Brownedge, as an assistant priest. In 1962 he moved to a more distant location, and became parish priest at Abergavenny. He was happier, perhaps, here, since he had a taste for being on his own, not so much because he was not a social person – he could be good and entertaining company, even if he never set the table in a roar – but because he valued the monastic values implicit in solitude. One could tell also, from the fewness of the possessions he had in his room at any time, that he had a deeply rooted disposition towards the desert. It was indeed probably this very spirit which had led him to monastic life in the first place, and perhaps found its human roots in the relative solitude of his childhood in a separated family of half-brothers and sisters on the borders of the Welsh hills.

Abergavenny found him shy and reserved at first, but they were comparing him with that cheerful man Fr Anthony Spiller. They discovered that in debate he could be very forceful, and considered his mind to be both deep and clever: this view one might support from his continued taste for reading right to the end of his life, even when his increasing, and finally complete, blindness made him dependent on others for his reading. Yet he did not shrink from the battleground of Catholic schools, particularly since his five years in Abergavenny corresponded with the transition there from all-age to primary and secondary voluntary schools. Leading parishioners who worked with him found him a private person, as we did, and sometimes this led to people not understanding his meaning or purpose, or perhaps he did not express himself in the way he intended. This did not prevent affection from growing, especially with those, lay and religious, who worked in and about the schools. Others in the parish speak highly of their memories of his fidelity to visiting, and of his kindly understanding as a confessor. He was still regularly in the Abbey confessional until his stroke, a week before his death. Later, in Brindle, he was reckoned to cover the entire parish in his visiting twice every year. People there found him gentle, humble, interesting: these are precisely the qualities that struck the new generation of monks in the Abbey who guided him about the passages, to and from the refectory and in and out of the choir, during the last six months of his life when he had returned to the Abbey, bowing finally to his blindness.

Fr Raymund moved from Abergavenny with regret, and only because in the necessary regrouping of parishes as ideas and conditions developed after the Council, the care of Abergavenny was handed over to much nearer neighbours at Belmont. Raymund took over Goosnargh, a small and lonely parish which perhaps suited him. It had however a number of distinctive features, including a long and honourable recusant history, the then largest mental hospital in the country, and (as many believe) a resident ghost. None of these discomposured Fr Raymund, and he put into practice methods he had adopted in Abergavenny. There were other difficulties: he followed a short-term *locum* who had stood in at short notice after the previous incumbent had departed without notice: the man before him had grown old in the parish and a little fixed in older ways. Moreover, successive housekeepers were not disposed to take so detached a view of the ghost, or the general remoteness, and there were problems. However, a strong bond grew up with the parish, for Raymund was priest for much longer – sixteen years – in Goosnargh, and it was a source of considerable sadness to him that he had to be the last of the line in both his parishes, since Goosnargh was handed over to the diocese in 1983, and he moved to be assistant to Fr Thomas Loughlin at Brindle, and then, as his sight grew worse, to the larger house at Brownedge ten years later. It was from here that he returned to the Abbey in the spring of 1999.

One of the Community who knew him well found him 'gentle in everything, but strong under that gentle exterior. His calm manner hid a very lively sense of humour which could flash out unexpectedly'. It showed, for

example, in a discussion of one of the younger brethren, of whom it was said that he was a great collector of news. Fr Raymund at once wanted to know if he had heard correctly? Was it being said that this monk was a collector of nudes? When order had been restored, it was emphasised – for the story is not an invention – that the speaker had indeed been misheard.

'He had all the most enviable qualities of a monk', writes a contemporary, 'faith, patience, perseverance, calm in the face of storms, ready obedience, gentle approachability – everything, in fact, on which so much depends, but which draws so little attention to itself and leaves no glowing record behind, except with the Lord.' May he enter into the joy of the Kingdom.

MAC



Fr Leonard Jackson

*The Spring Journal 1999, which included Abbot Patrick's obituary of Fr Leonard Jackson, was published without a photograph.*

There have been discussions within the Community of the possibility of including the building now used by St Cuthbert's House – on the supposition that they are to move to more commodious premises – as part of the monastery: *Fr Christian Shore*, *Fr Simon Trafford*, *Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby* and *Fr Chad Bolton* were active in this work. It has not been easy to make practicable plans. Another group – *Fr Bede Leach* (now at Brownedge) and *Fr Cuthbert Madden*, with Mrs Jan Fitzalan Howard, Hospitality Administrator – have been working on proposals for upgrading school houses. This will no doubt give food for thought to *Fr Luke Beckett*, who has been appointed Director of Fundraising.

*Br Joseph Venables*, a novice, went to live with the fathers at Grassendale in March, but later decided not to continue his novitiate. In May *Br Daniel Wales* (T85) also decided to leave the novitiate. On 4 September *Brs Rainer Verborg*, *Wulstan Peterburs*, *Maximilian Rhodes* and *Cosmas Wilson* made their Profession for three years. On 31 August *Br Paschal Tran*, our fourth Vietnamese, made his Solemn Profession. He and *Br Edwin Cook* go to St Benet's for their theology in October. *Fr Dunstan Adams* has published a small book, *What is Prayer?* The Monastery Library has published a large one, the *Biography of the English Benedictines* written by *Fr Athanasius Allanson* (1804-76) about 1854, but only printed now. There are nearly 900 monks described, who died between 1585 and 1850. For particulars consult the Librarian or the Bookshop.

*Fr Abbot* visited Rome in March, where he was able to visit *Br Oswald McBride* at Sant'Anselmo, and meet various officials in the Curia. He also visited the Manquehue movement in Chile. About this time *Br Julian Baker* returned from his semester at Passau. He returns there at the end of April for the next one, which lasts till the end of July. After that he goes to Granada for the next year of his course.

Towards the end of term some forty Knights of Malta gathered for their retreat in March, and on Sunday the school was much impressed with the fulness of their regalia. At the end of March *Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby* conducted the funeral of his godfather, Michael Aris (himself an old boy of Worth). Since the latter was the husband of Ayung Sun, the Burmese opposition leader (that is, in Myanmar) the occasion was one fraught with interest, although celebrated in Oxford.

At Easter the number of guests was a little down, and the Bookshop reported selling fewer books than usual, but possibly this was due to sunshine. On Maundy Thursday, as an experiment, the Altar of Repose was in the Main Hall from 10 pm to midnight, in order to make life smoother for the older and more lame. This arrangement seemed generally to be liked. In Easter week fifty-five of the brethren assembled for Chapter, and agreed to build a Science building and to improve facilities at St Benet's Hall. At the Congregation's History Commission meeting at Douai *Frs Anselm Cramer*, *Bernard Green*, *Terence Richardson* and *Luke Beckett* took part. One of the lead papers was

*Fr Luke* on *Laurentian reactions to Diu Quidem*. The main subject of the discussion was this decree from Rome, of which this year is the centenary: it set up the Congregation in its modern form. An English translation of this and other EBC documents can be found on the Catholic History website ([www.catholic-history.org.uk](http://www.catholic-history.org.uk) under 'EBC', then 'texts'). The translator was *Abbot Patrick Barry*. Meanwhile *Fr Abbot*, *Fr Cuthbert Madden* and *Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby* joined the Liturgy Commission meeting at St Benet's, which discussed the Liturgy of the Hours (the Office). *Br Oswald McBride* came from Rome, where he is completing his Licentiate in Liturgy: others from different houses took up various specific topics. Shortly afterwards *Br Anselm Brumwell* of Downside returned to us on another visit: his course at Maryvale requires him to do teaching practice in a school other than his own.

During May, *Abbot Gernot Wottawah* (of Inkamana, South Africa) came to stay, on his way to a meeting at St Ottilien Archabbey. At the same time *Br Paul Richards* came on sabbatical from Collegeville, visiting choir schools and looking out methods of encouraging vocations. In June four hundred people came to a memorial service, organised by *Fr Simon*, chaplain at St Martin's School, for Andrew Tupman, a master there who also taught dynamic reading in the College for a number of years. The choir of Chester Cathedral sang Evensong in the Abbey on Sunday afternoon: the Dean (who is a Confrater of the Abbey) and Canons were with us earlier in the week, and the Dean stayed on for the choir.

*Fr Chad* has been organising the Samuel Group. This is a year-long process of discernment for young people, men and women, who feel called by God, without a clear sense of exactly where. The process lasts from Easter to Easter, and involves a series of meetings (at Ampleforth and in London) leading to a decision about the next step. The second such group has now begun. Anyone who is interested in this idea should contact *Fr Chad*, either now or at the next Easter retreat.

The death and funeral of Cardinal Hume has been fully described elsewhere. About fifty of the brethren went to Westminster (as well as a party of Thompsons from the village, to carry the coffin). As was only proper, the Cardinal enjoyed two monastic dirges, one in the Cathedral, and shortly afterwards one sung in the Abbey (by a select body). Several contrived to see the funeral on television on 25 June. We had hoped to have the Cardinal for the ordination – he indeed had hoped to come – but in the event, Bishop Harris stood in for our own Bishop, already bespoken elsewhere, and ordained *Fr Laurence McTaggart*, *Fr Oswald McBride* and *Fr Damian Humphries* on 27 June.

In the summer holiday period there has been a large number of guests and visitors. The Hospitality brethren have been kept well occupied, with nearly continuous retreats, including one that walked as far as Osmotherley (starting at Sutton Bank), and another that went as far as Lindisfarne. The Juniors' holiday was held at Onich, West Highlands, where they were lucky with the weather, and the Lourdes pilgrimage was (by report) bigger and better than in previous years. *Fr Abbot* was among those present. Possibly it was more expensive than

some previous ones: *Fr Benet Percival* reports that in 1933 the Ampleforth pilgrimage cost him £8. *Br Julian Baker* returned from the University of Passau at the end of July, when the German academic year ended. There was a record number of visitors for the Red Cross Day, when between 2pm and 5pm about a dozen monks took nearly two thousand people on guided tours of the Church, School Library and Central Building.

The Community Retreat was given by Abbot Hugh Gilbert of Pluscarden: there were 76 brethren assembled for it, and in the refectory we refreshed our minds with the Cardinal's *Searching for God*. On 11 August people attempted to view the eclipse of the sun, but it was rather hazy, and few had the right kind of glass. It certainly grew quite cool, and the sunlight became rather feeble and watery. The annual Chapter meeting lasted from Monday to Thursday. In a small way we made history, when we were addressed on the last morning by our first lay Procurator, Peter Bryan. On the following day *Fr Abbot* blessed the new plaque which links the new statue of St Benedict, the Rochford family, *Fr Julian* and Leonora Wade, his sister, who was present for the ceremony. The statue is described in the *Journal* for Spring 1998 pp 42-44.

A further development at Chapter was that the Community formally and with great pleasure accepted applications to join us from four monks of Fort Augustus Abbey. After its closure in December it became clear that the canonical process could not be completed until all the members of their community had either been accepted by a diocese, as some have, or by another monastic community. Monks cannot just be monks: they must belong to a community. So the community of St Laurence now includes *Fr Gregory Brusey*, *Fr Francis Davidson*, *Fr Anthony Hain* and *Fr Bernard McNulty*. The first two are resident at Ampleforth: *Fr Anthony* (who is dependent on a wheel chair) continues to live at Nazareth House, Bonnyrigg (Edinburgh), and *Fr Bernard* has settled at Osmotherley. *Fr Francis* is technically still the Prior Administrator (that is, the Superior) of Fort Augustus, until Rome makes the final Act of dissolution, but we have included him in his proper place in the Community list since he is in practice living and working with us. Indeed, he has been with us before: he was for some time in recent years at Warrington and then Brownedge.

After Chapter some changes were made. *Fr Edmund* moves to Osmotherley; *Fr Cassian* to Warwick Bridge, and *Fr Raphael* to Workington. *Fr Justin* returns to the Abbey and will assist with supplies. *Fr Francis Davidson* will look after Kirbymoorside, and will also assist with Hospitality and the Bookshop. *Fr Gordon* has moved from Lostock Hall to Parbold as Parish Priest: for three months *Fr Martin* has been looking after it, and before that *Fr Gerald* had the care since *Fr Michael* moved to Workington. *Fr Cuthbert* has retired from the Liturgy Office after nine years: the new Director of Liturgy and Choirmaster (offices now for the first time joined) is *Fr Oswald McBride*, with *Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby* as Assistant, and *Fr Damian Humphries* as Master of Ceremonies. *Br Bruno* has returned from Zimbabwe. After Chapter two postulants arrived, *Fr Ciaran Dalton* from Dublin, and Guy Fallowfield (O98). The former only was clothed, as *Fr Colum*, on 1 September.

Conventual life at St Benedict's monastery at Brownedge (the 'Mission Priory' of which there has been talk for over a hundred years) began on 9 September (the much talked-of 9.9.99). The Prior, *Fr Bonaventure Knollys*, has been joined by *Frs Francis Vidal*, *Augustine Measures*, *Stephen Wright*, *Aelred Burrows*, *Matthew Burns*, *Bede Leach* and *Oliver Holmes*. They will maintain the daily Office in choir, and live the normal conventual life, but their work will take them out a lot, as they will continue to look after their parishes, namely Brownedge, Lostock Hall, and Brindle, and *Fr Stephen* will continue to assist at Leyland.

*Fr Roger Barralet OFM* (who has assisted us with school Retreats, and also with the recent HMC Inspection) is to spend the year living in the monastery on sabbatical: he will help with teaching Christian Theology (we used to call it RS).

On 12-14 October the Chevetogue Group of European Abbots (of which *Fr Dominic Milroy* is a member) met at Ampleforth. (One of the papers read is printed in this issue). There were about thirty-five abbots and various other assistants and representatives, who came from Belgium, France, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Spain, Russia, Poland. Their general purpose is to further the monastic contribution to the unity and growth of Europe.

On 16 October there was Solemn Memorial Vespers for Cardinal Basil, to which were invited leaders and representatives of organisations and activities in North Yorkshire, Ryedale and Hambleton Districts, and old boys and friends of the Abbey and College who live within reach. Afterwards about 500 enjoyed a buffet supper in the main hall in the Central Building.

On the building side, work started on 12 September on a new building for Science and Business Studies. The site largely fills the area bounded by the Range, the Sunley Centre, the Theatre and St Dunstan's. It is hoped that it will be ready for the next academic year. It has involved the construction of a temporary roadway from the valley road (Ball Place Junction) up to the south-east corner of St Dunstan's: perhaps 'temporary' is an overstatement. At the time of writing, the steel frame is being erected. Other recent works include raising the height of the boiler chimney. This makes it look more dignified, but one may doubt if Scott would have approved the two steel tubes which appear at the top. Much of the old cast iron heating system has been removed from the Big Study, and ordinary radiators substituted: it has been given new lights and a fire-resistant ceiling. Above it the old dormitory has been converted into three large and two smaller classrooms: St Aidan's has acquired a new and better chapel, and common room at the north end. The old Thompson fixed benches from the Study have now been fixed to the walls in the Big Passage, so that the weary may rest, and the leisurely more easily converse. Outside, the lime trees in the monastery drive have been topped. The reason is that they are very high, and the trunks and roots show signs of strain, so by reducing the top you cut the loads. And in the Monks Wood about sixty trees along the road have been taken out, as it was thought they could fall on the road in a storm, as did happen two years ago. The lower terrace and the cemetery now have an

improved view. At Gilling, the replanting of the avenue has taken a further step forward. The original beech avenue planted by the ninth Lord Fairfax (about the 1740s) had to be felled after the war, but was replanted almost immediately. The larch windbreak trees then planted have now been cleared, and the avenue is beginning to look itself again. It is expected to look very fine at the following millennium. (See *Country Life* 23 September 1999 p 102)

Stone has been renewed on the front of the monastery and new pitch placed upon the flatter parts of the Church roof. On 22 July our electrician, John Atkinson, retired after 39 years on the job. He took over in 1960 when Sid Watling died. An official visit was made (complete with hard hats and the like) to the roof space of the choir, where John once again inscribed his name in chalk, as he had on his first day at work (22 February 1960), where Sid had done so in 1936: he may have started work before that.

After some problems with burglars we have improved security. Most of the separated buildings have alarm systems which are connected to a central 24-hour control, and substantial gates have now appeared at all our road entrances, with a view to compelling those practising theft to limit themselves to what they can carry to their car or van, which they are now obliged to leave on the road. The gates are closed at 11 pm and opened at 6 am. Guests expecting to arrive late may take note.

We may conclude with a Yorkshire story, not invented. One of the fathers was recently visiting a rather rural part of the local mission. Since the farmer's wife used to work for the Abbey, he wanted to know if Fr Ambrose was still Procurator. No, he was now the Bishop of Newcastle. 'Is that so, indeed? Now wasn't there another fellow there, a while back, who became a bishop somewhere down in the south, like?'

A request from the Archivist: If anyone has verbal memories of Abbot Byrne, of his turns of phrase or interventions, Fr Anselm or Fr Anthony would be glad to hear of them.

### SAINT BENET'S HALL

The great event of the Trinity Term was the acquisition of a new boat. Our ancient 'Victory' had let the crew down again and again. As a 'bump' was within our reach, time and again a seat or a rigger came loose, with the result that we were left floundering in midstream and were ourselves bumped. At last it was pronounced no longer repairable. For two terms we borrowed a boat from Templeton College. Finally, by dint of writing over 250 letters to potential donors, the Captain of Boats, Robbie Burnett, succeeded in raising funds to buy a fine second-hand boat. The boat was duly named 'Robbie' and, properly equipped at last, St Benet's achieved three single bumps and a double-bump in Summer Eights, thus topping the list as the most improved College. Hopefully this rapid advance will continue. But alas: on 25 September the University Boat House was burnt down, and with it 'Robbie'.

Another sporting success was in the Westminster College Rugby Sevens, in which the St Benet's team was the last College team to be knocked out, defeated in the semi-final by the eventual winners, Oxford Brookes University. The team was captained by Matthew Higham, who has been playing Rugby regularly for the 'Blues' side. Other individual sporting achievements were our first international athlete, Nick Vasquez representing Gibraltar in the Island Games in Sweden, a half-blue for Shooting (Alex Anderson) and a third place in the Modern Triathlon against Cambridge (James Graham-Brown).

Distinguished results were achieved in Finals, First Class Honours being won by Giles Heather and Christopher Harding (both History), supported by four Upper Seconds, Marcus Holden (theology), Dominic Brisby, Paulius Kuncinas and Ruairi O'Connell (all PPE).

During the summer the refurbishment continued, and is now completed for the northern half of the house. Starting with the need for electrical re-wiring, the inevitable up-grading of fire precautions demanded new flooring throughout. It seemed sensible at the same time to equip the nine principal rooms with en-suite or dedicated toilet facilities. This should provide not only considerable comfort for the student inhabitants but also acceptable accommodation for conference guests. The southern half of the house is scheduled to be refurbished next summer.

Among news of recent old Members the achievement of Mark Berry cannot go unmentioned: during his year at Sandhurst he received a Naval Commendation for Bravery for inspiring a boat-load of Cadets for 16 hours, clinging to a rock off the south coast while they were pounded by 25-foot waves. At the passing-out parade he was runner-up for the Sword of Honour.

## JOAN SPENCE

*Joan Mary Rhoda Spence BEM (née Ludley): born 12 August 1923; Bar Convent, York 1935-1940; married William Spence 1944 (three daughters, one son); died 21 September 1999*



Joan Spence, coming from a long standing Ampleforth family, was associated with the village and the College all her life. She was born at the College Post Office in 1923 and died in the same house in 1999.

Her parents, newly married, took over the College Post Office in 1920. From an early age, Joan was trained by her father in the accountancy side of the post office so that when he died in 1940 she left the Bar Convent, where she was studying for Higher School Certificate with an ambition to become a nurse and work in Africa, to run the post office for her mother who had become Subpostmistress. On 8 September 1944 she married Bill Spence who was on operational flying as a bomb aimer in Lancasters. In making, at such a precarious time, these two decisions which were to affect her life, she put her trust in God believing He would direct what was for her good.

When her mother died in 1976, Joan's husband became Subpostmaster but Joan continued to run the office. From 1989 she was helped by her twin daughters, Geraldine and Judith, a team work which continued until her death.

In 1940 when the postman delivering mail from the College Post Office

was drafted into war work Joan took over the delivery of the mail and continued in that role for 56 years.

During the war years, with a shortage of staff at the College, she helped at various times to check invoices, man the telephone exchange and write out by hand, at the end of each term, the bills due to parents – no computers in those days!

Within the context of all these roles she not only served the Post Office with loyalty and efficiency but, in the course of her work gave personal service to the public in many ways. She entered into various aspects of village life and in a wider context raised money for a number of causes especially the Arthritis and Rheumatism Council for Research. Her award of the BEM in 1986 was 'for services to the Post Office and the public'. A Long Service Medal awarded by the Post Office followed in 1990.

Her interests were wide but in particular she enjoyed Yorkshire history, a topic which she used in her features writing for newspapers and magazines and as joint author in three books with Bill. Perhaps her greatest contribution to the writing world was the help she gave to him through advice, research and commenting on his manuscripts before they went to his publisher.

Joan saw generations of boys pass through the school and was able to say to some, to their surprise, 'I remember your grandfather being here.' She would defend them against any criticism – a loyalty which was also reflected in her respectful approach to the monks and their way of life. She drew strength from this, yet kept her own attitude to God simple and straightforward. She enjoyed regular visits to the Abbey Church and had a special devotion to the Rosary.

This was significant at her death. Fr Edward, Bill and her daughter Geraldine had just completed the last decade of the five Glorious Mysteries when she died. Requiem Mass was celebrated in the Abbey Church by Fr Abbot, by family request in white vestments, for among the sadness there was thanks and celebration for Joan's life. She had touched so many lives that people were drawn to say 'Without doubt, there was a lot of love in the service and in the church.'

WDS

## LOURDES: BODY AND SPIRIT IN THE SECULAR AGE

Ruth Harris (Allen Lane, The Penguin Press, 1999, pp xxi + 474)

### A Book Review

RICHARD FFIELD OSB

*Current Director: Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage*

The first pilgrimage to Lourdes from Ampleforth was in 1895. In 1953, Fr Basil Hume and Fr Martin Haigh took a group of boys from the school and every year since 1959 there has been a pilgrimage from the school. In 1963 ours became one of the few British pilgrimages to be officially recognized by the Lourdes Hospitalité.

It is a tribute to the spirit and the structures set up by Fr Martin, Fr Bernard, Alan Mayer (B57) and Maire Channer that our pilgrimage continues to grow. More and more people seem to want to come and it would be churlish to turn them away. They remark on the openness and friendliness of it, whether they are staying in the hotels or in the hospital. This year we had just under 350 pilgrims, including seventy three sick or disabled in the hospital. There were twenty seven boys from our Sixth Form, Old Boys – both recent and ancient, parents and sisters and girls from New Hall, Ascot, Shaftesbury, Mayfield and Woldingham. As usual, there was a group from America, with boys from Portsmouth Abbey School and girls from the nearby Sacred Heart school. The pilgrimage still has an excellent relationship with the authorities and with the lay Hospitalité of Lourdes of which several of our pilgrimage are members, including Fr Francis Dobson who brings a group of boys to work with them before we arrive.

The able pilgrims are divided into twelve working groups. Each has two group leaders, male and female, a deputy and a chaplain. The groups work on a rota and are responsible for looking after those in the hospital. They help them to get up in the morning, taking them in wheelchairs or on stretchers to the various Masses, processions and activities or just shopping and talking to them and getting to know them. One group of pilgrims looks after the refectory and serves the meals in the hospital. The considerable organisation is efficiently done by Paul Williams (T69), Mark Shepherd (B63), John Dick (O77) and Cath Gaynor (wife of Johnny, T70) and Lucy Rowan-Robinson (mother of Henry (T98)).

With about twenty-five in a group, it is not too difficult for people to get to know each other quickly and for first-time pilgrims to integrate easily. Each group has a half-day of recollection at a peaceful place outside Lourdes, led by its Chaplain. This helps people to absorb some of the spiritual implications of a range of experiences that can sometimes be overwhelming. The half-day is often mentioned as the high point of the week. Sometimes a group will do the Stations of the Cross together or meet for prayer or for a drink as well as working in the hospital together. An innovation this year was, on one day, for

each group to take half a dozen hospital pilgrims and celebrate Mass in one of the many different chapels around Lourdes and then go and have tea together. This seems to have been appreciated and we hope to do more next year to integrate hospital pilgrims with individual groups and to complement the different services and talks that are attended by the Pilgrimage as a whole.

For anyone who has not been to Lourdes in the last couple of years, the transformation of the hospitals is incredible. There are still two hospitals: one over the river from the Grotto and the other in the town where the Sept Douleurs (now known as the St Frai) always was. Both have been totally rebuilt: wards now have only two, four or six beds in them, all with modern shower and WC facilities. One need no longer feel ashamed, living in hotels, while helping people who are in wards reminiscent of the Crimea.

### II

There are many readers of *The Ampleforth Journal*, therefore, who will be interested in this new book by Ruth Harris as a dispassionate and detached examination of the phenomena of Lourdes. She seeks 'to provide an historical context for believers and give non-believers a sense of where the history of Lourdes lies'. She describes herself as a secular Jew who is writing 'neither a Catholic apologia nor an anti-clerical tirade'. She is a historian of renown and seeks to investigate Lourdes as a contrast to the science of medicine in which everything is explainable. But she says where she comes from and makes 'no naïve claim to objectivity'.

This is partly a result of her own suffering, over a number of years, from a medical condition that medicine could neither diagnose nor cure. She investigates the phenomena of Lourdes in the context of political history as well as the spiritual tradition of the Pyrenean region but does not try to explain away what happened. As a careful and experienced historian, she examines the evolution and gradual change of verbal tradition, as revealed in contemporary documents and the interviews of earlier chroniclers with eyewitnesses. One of her conclusions from this process is that Bernadette's description in 1858 of what she saw, was of a young girl, rather than the older Lady or mother that her interviewers interpreted as being more fitting to their own idea of the Blessed Virgin. As a sceptic, her judgement of the eyewitness evidence, based on signs rather than the verbal messages, is all the more telling. 'It was not what she said, but the nature of her trance, the movement of her hands and the quality of her tears, that persuaded.' She seems convinced by the tone and sincerity of Bernadette's writing and eyewitness accounts. She draws out Bernadette's simplicity but also her inner toughness: 'a sense of self that obeyed but did not bend' that enabled her to maintain her composure throughout the questioning.

The author is keen to examine human spiritual experiences and to acknowledge spiritual growth rather than trying to discount them. While claiming not to have dealt fully with the proof or otherwise of medical cures at Lourdes, she nevertheless sets out in detail the instance of Pierre de Rudder.

He was a Belgian labourer, with a 3 cm gap between the broken parts of his leg after an accident in 1868, who was cured through intercession to Our Lady of Lourdes. The broken leg was made as new instantaneously. His condition had been carefully examined before the cure and was well documented. When examined after his death in 1898, it was the same length as the other: only the line of fracture could be seen.

There are those who have come to Lourdes as tourists – or even as pilgrims but on their own – and have been repelled by what Harris refers to as 'kitsch for the Catholic masses'. As many of these people have afterwards experienced, she also found out later that coming as a member of a pilgrimage and working with the sick was vital for understanding Lourdes. She saw the human body in pain as being the focus of the work and of the religious ceremonies, which led her to the holistic view of Body and Spirit that forms the sub-title of the book. She distils an account of 'suffering and spiritual growth in individuals' that will ring true to many who have experienced Lourdes.

### III

What then is the historical context that she can offer us who are devotees of Lourdes? The point that she is making is that, if one grants that Our Lady appeared to Bernadette in a cave in Lourdes in 1858, there was yet a confluence of geographic, historical and political circumstances without which Lourdes would probably not have developed into the international place of pilgrimage that it has become. Today's pilgrims will have seen the names of Betharram and Garaison even if they have never travelled outside Lourdes to visit them. In both these places there had been apparitions of the Virgin in the seventeenth century to shepherds and a shepherdess respectively. This meant that Bernadette's accounts of what she had seen were not dismissed out of hand, even though she encountered suspicion and obloquy: it was her reaction to these that helped her to gain credence. The political issues and tensions of the time helped to give the motivation for the local peasantry to back Bernadette against the scepticism of some of the local dignitaries who tried to close the Grotto when people started flocking to it. But the development of Lourdes overturned the opposition of cleric and mayor that was typical of this period in France. Today it is very evident, at the annual conference in Lourdes of pilgrimage directors from all over the world, that the continued development of Lourdes as a place of pilgrimage still depends on interdependence with the local town and its commercial development of hotels, roads, rail station and airport.

Harris shows how, as the scale of the pilgrimages grew over the next fifty years, the nineteenth century struggle of the church against scepticism and rationalism motivated those who organised them. In 1891 Leo XIII had published the first papal social encyclical *Rerum Novarum* in which he exhorted Catholics to be active as Christians in regulating the excesses of capitalism. This encouraged the work of the Hospitalités, which had already been set up to care

for the sick pilgrims. The well-to-do and the disadvantaged found themselves living the idea of social solidarity across class boundaries. In all of these, as well as many other areas, we are made aware of the interdependence of body and spirit; of the way in which, to use Aquinas's phrase, Grace builds on Nature.

In the early years, the effect of the apparitions was to be observed in the response of local people. The parish priest, Père Peyramale, had never had so many people coming to services in his church during the week. One is reminded of a visit, about a dozen years ago, to Medjugorje where one of the most convincing aspects was the fact that it was the local people who packed the church evening after evening, at the end of a day's work, as much as visiting pilgrims. It is interesting to read of the tension between Peyramale and the Garaison Fathers, who were entrusted with the running of the shrine at the Grotto. Peyramale thought the Parish Church should be the centre of the local Catholic community, from which pilgrimages would go to the Grotto; the Garaison Fathers developed the Grotto as the focus of pilgrimage in its own right.

Harris brings out the importance of women in the growth and development of Lourdes, particularly as regards the care of the sick. Their love, their care, their human solidarity across boundaries of health, class and gender were a necessary counter to the Revolutionary rationalism of contemporary France. (In one talk by a priest to the first women's organisation for looking after the sick, the lesson from Our Lady's request to Our Lord at the Wedding Feast at Cana was said to be: 'that which women want, God wants'.) Nevertheless, she is at pains to point out that men from neighbouring villages were a significant part of the earliest pilgrimages and also to scotch any idea of feminine hysteria or undue influence on them by the clergy.

The Virgin had told Bernadette to come in procession, to build a chapel, to pray for sinners, to do penance and to bathe and drink at the Grotto but there was no intimation of cures. However, local people claimed to be cured from the earliest days. The great pilgrimages from Paris did not start bringing sick with them until twenty years later – but then they grew: from 50 sick in 1875 to 700 sick five years later, in a pilgrimage of 4500 in seven trains from Paris. By 1887 there were 'thousands of sick'. Harris traces the growth of the Hospitalités. These are the lay organisations that look after the sick in Lourdes and she gives us glimpses of some of the tensions inseparable from any human enterprise. In 1882: 'What is this band of laymen who shout, insult and shove the pilgrims, prevent access to the Grotto, and chase from this blessed place priests, monks and nuns?' and complaints about the '*dames hospitalières* ... and their dominance of the piscines'. These tensions are better regulated nowadays. We note that commercialism is no new phenomenon: Lasserre was railing against it in one of the first books to be published about Lourdes in 1878. Neither is it any new thing for the ideal to be somewhat marred by some pilgrims getting wrong the balance of prayer, work and fun: 'the occasional group of *révoltés* who escaped the pious atmosphere and human misery to picnic in the mountain countryside when the trains stopped'.

From the first, as always with alleged apparitions, the Church was sceptical about cures. After the local Bishop, Mgr Laurence had set up a commission which confirmed the first wave of cures in 1862, there were no more until the beginning of the twentieth century. It is here that Ruth Harris is most sympathetic and perceptive. She outlines the strictness of the criteria for the announcement of miraculous cures and relates the openness of the procedures to doctors, of all faiths and of none, so that the Parisian doctors who never accepted the reality of supernatural intervention at least no longer dismissed it as fraud. Instead of Lourdes being weakened by the prevailing wave of positivism, the inexplicable led to the ultimate discrediting and abandonment, at any rate in some scientific circles, of much of the positivist ethos itself. One notes a corresponding hesitation at the unquestioned authority of science in the writings of Dr James Le Fanu (B67). While she says that the question of whether or not Bernadette Soubirous saw the Virgin Mary 'is not a matter an historian can decide', she comes to the uncompromising conclusion that 'such healings deserve to be seen as having something of the "miraculous" about them.'

Ruth Harris draws out again and again the wholeness of the human being, singular and plural, body and spirit, and the sacramentalism of Catholic Christianity. She refers to 'the sick and dying, usually relegated to the unseen margins of society, [taking] centre stage'. She sees the bathing in the waters – which requires the help and care of others – and the daily procession of the Eucharist, (which are the two settings for most of the cures) as breaking down both the separation of body and spirit and also the boundaries between persons. These, of course, are central to the Incarnation that is at the heart of Christianity. The Incarnation of the Son of God recognizes both the inseparability of the human person from the experience of pain and also the essence of human life being in one's relationship to others. Jacques Pittet, in 1897 was 'so very moved to see oneself surrounded by all these invalids, he no longer thought to ask the Very Blessed Virgin for his own cure; he had but one desire, but one cry in the depths of his heart: *Our Lady, cure them*'. This is a reaction that anyone who has accompanied the sick to Lourdes will recognize. It shows, as Harris suggests, not only the ministry of the sick to others, not only suffering becoming creative, bringing rebirth and rejuvenation, but also the religion of fear superseded by that of love.

It is her recognition as a historian, that the physical pain that is at the centre of Lourdes cannot be confined in human language, that leads her to want to think anew about body and spirit in a secular age. She sees that faith has to be expressed through the body: this is how the sick conduct themselves as they do and how others treat and care for them and how rich and poor work and pray together in harmony. Anthropologists, she says, have often remarked on 'the strangely liminal quality of pilgrimage, of which Lourdes would seem to be a perfect illustration'. Today, it is surely the search for the means of expressing – and working out – one's faith – and the search for faith itself – that brings so many on pilgrimage to Lourdes in this secular age.

However, she cannot help reflecting that the Catholic Church in which Lourdes has grown up is also one that has been prejudiced against Jews, Freemasons and the Republic. (She illustrates this with some gruesome quotations and cartoons from *Le Pèlerin*, the weekly periodical published by the Assumptionist order, who did so much to build up the French National pilgrimage.) Having shown that pain and the human body are inseparable, she is right to remind us that sin and humanity are inseparable as well.

## IV

This is a work of scholarship. Nearly a quarter of the book consists of notes, bibliography and index. (It is annoying that the notes do not have chapter headings on each page.) I came to it suspicious that it would be a 'debunking' book. It is not. 'Lourdes shows,' says Ruth Harris in her Epilogue, 'the continued vibrancy of peasant belief and the sustained appeal and evolution of modern Catholicism'. Her book has many fascinating insights for the contemporary pilgrim. She speaks approvingly of René Laurentin's six-volume work of the 1960s. (His paperback volume in translation, *Bernadette of Lourdes*, published by DLT in 1979, remains perhaps the easiest authoritative introduction to Lourdes.) Finally, she refers to the book by another Jew, Franz Werfel, who wrote *Song of Bernadette*, from which the film of that name was made. It has recently been abridged by an Ampleforth Lourdes pilgrim, John Martin, and re-issued with a Foreword by Cardinal Basil (Matthew James Publishing Ltd, 1999). The original book had at the beginning: 'For those who believe, no explanation is necessary; for those who do not believe, no explanation is possible.' It would surely have to be a very stiff necked non-believer who, after reading Ruth Harris's book, does not at least have a sense of where the appeal of Lourdes lies.

*We have booked 85 beds in the hospital for next year and 100 (a whole floor) for the year after. This will probably be the limit for some time. We would like to know of sick people who would like to come to Lourdes with us, especially those who are very dependent, so that our teams of helpers are fully utilised. It is often an enormously valuable experience for our young pilgrims to work and pray with them. We have a team of doctors (led by Robert Blake-James, D57) and nurses who enable us to take to Lourdes people who are too sick to join most diocesan pilgrimages (where the trend is towards taking hotel sick). We encourage the hospital pilgrims to contribute what they can afford but fund-raising led by Ali Mayer (J91) makes up the difference.*

*We also need chaplains. This year we had our first lay chaplain. He was an American seminarian who made an extremely effective team with a nun who has been with us before. Fr Paddy Bluett (of our diocese) and Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) have been with us for years and Fr John Armitage from Canning Town (known to many at Ampleforth) came for the first but not the last time. Fr Abbot has been with us since his election. From the Community, Fr Francis Vidal, Fr Mauris, Fr Vincent, Fr Geoffrey, Fr Edward, Fr Alberic, Fr Bonaventure, Fr Francis Dobson, Fr Bernard, Fr Chad all came this year.*

*Next year's dates are Friday to Friday, 14-21 July 2000.*

In 1991 I visited Archbishop's House in Westminster for the first time. On this occasion the splendid offices were being used as the venue for the final interviews for the position of Financial Controller for Ampleforth Abbey and College. One question I remember having to field ran along the lines of what career path I saw for myself if I was successful with my application. Having never mapped out my life in such terms, I stammered in my reply something along the lines that the experience might allow me to go onto bursarial positions some time later. The chairman of the interview panel snapped his reply, 'Well, there will be no chance of anything like that at Ampleforth, those sorts of jobs are always held by monks'. In January Fr Abbot asked the Procurator, Fr Bede, to help found the new monastery at Bamber Bridge; the vacant position has been filled for the first time by a layman.

I came to Ampleforth eight years ago, aged thirty-one, as the Financial Controller. Fr Felix was the recently appointed Procurator. He was keen to have some professional assistance with the Abbey's finances and he set about creating a new position. Having qualified as a Chartered Accountant, like many I had slipped into commerce, ending up as a financial director of a marketing group. Our offices were in Soho in London's West End. The storm clouds of recession were gathering and marketing budgets were being cut. Judy and I had started our family and our house in Clapham was starting to creak at the edges. The time had come to get out – not just of Soho but out of London. The job description appeared in the *Financial Times*. It was beautifully written and I applied, thinking that there would be no chance for someone who was not an Old Amplefordian and not even a Catholic. The second interview was held at Ampleforth. It was my first visit. The place looked spectacular as the afternoon sun poured into the valley, the people were relaxed and everything felt right. I wanted that job.

Fr Felix believes in allowing experts room in which to operate. As Ampleforth's financial 'expert' I was allowed considerable freedom to re-cast the finance function. There was a great deal to be done and much was achieved, not just financially. Having come from an environment of obsessive and frenetic financial reporting, the longer, termly cycle felt much better and it allowed more time to get on with other projects. Fr Bede took over as Procurator in 1983, having previously been the Estates Manager. As a chartered quantity surveyor, he was the first Procurator to hold a professional qualification. Fr Bede's eye for detail is tremendous. He approaches issues by looking first at the roots and only if they are found to be in a satisfactory condition will he be happy to look further. Together we made a strong team and through him I became confident enough to take on the challenge.

A Procurator's role is described in the Rule itself. St Benedict would not have thought that he was creating a job description which would stand for 1,400 years. He talks not just about the job itself, which concerns the care of

people and goods, but he also describes the type of person he is looking for in the role. The Rule pays special attention to the duties of the Cellarer, as he is known, to those whom St Benedict sees as possibly needing extra support and he gives examples of the sick and the young.

Clearly there will be a difference between a lay and a monastic Procurator. Whilst every monk is different, he has experienced a call to join an order. He has undergone years of training and made professions which will commit him. In the case of the Benedictine he will be bound to his Abbot and Community under the vow of Stability. He is likely to be a priest and as God's representative, an experienced pastor. As a Procurator at Ampleforth he would have been a teacher and, with one exception, an Old Boy.

A lay Procurator will not be able to sit in Choir with the Community and take part in the daily office. He cannot take up his place in the refectory, sitting in the same place to share a meal with his fellow brethren and listen to the reading. When in the Monastery he will be a guest because his home is elsewhere. He is not a confessor and he cannot provide the spiritual leadership that some members of staff seek.

Fr Abbot's decision to appoint a lay Procurator was perhaps most significant for the effect that it would have on his Community. Procurators are rarely around when most needed and with a lay version the problem is exacerbated. Pipes always burst at weekends.

St Benedict's Rule provides that if the Community is large the Procurator must receive the assistance of helpers. At Ampleforth there are over 300 helpers or staff. About a third are directly responsible to the two headmasters, Fr Leo and Fr Jeremy, but the majority is with the Procurator. To some the absence of a monk will be a difficulty but to others it will be a sign that the Community is prepared to become even more open. A layman will also be more likely to have experienced to an extent some of the concerns that others might experience; concerns that a life in Community can shield. The presence of Fr Geoffrey as Monastic Bursar has served to ensure that there is an opportunity for those in the 'parish' of the Abbey, to be able to speak to a monk if they so wish.

A lay Procurator cannot work as hard as his monastic equivalent if he is to achieve a proper balance in his life. The need for balance enables us to overcome some of the issues arising from the change. Most Procurators have in the past had little training before they were appointed and yet to some it might be seen as the most businesslike appointment within the Rule. Too much has been expected and today no-one can be an expert in all the wide range of issues that arise. The daily bombardment of information is colossal, making life ever more complex. An adult in the eighteenth century is said to have carried enough information to fill one day's copy of *The Times*. One need look only to the shower of statutes and regulations just affecting Employment Law, some of which is helpful, to appreciate the importance of support and expertise.

We will keep following the path of delegation and the Procurator is supported by several managers who have day to day responsibility for their departments. There is nothing new here and Procurators have long been

supported to some extent by assistants with varying degrees of autonomy. The most recent addition to my team is Jonathan Barker who has joined us as the Estates Manager.

We have also tried to encourage partnerships with advisers and other experts. Perhaps the best known example is Gardner Merchant who help look after our cooking and household requirements but there are now similar arrangements for our farm, forestry, sports centre and residential lettings. They are not in the nature of straightforward sub-contractor relationships. In every case we remain active in the operation and our staff remain under our employ.

Theoretically there would be strategic implications arising from a change to a lay Procurator. Canonically he cannot join the Abbot's Council and he cannot vote at meetings of the Community. Under the Articles of Association and the Trust Deed he is neither a director nor a trustee of much that goes on. In practice there is little effect because he is invited to attend and to be heard at any meetings that are relevant and perhaps there is even an advantage of having someone who is not part of the Community but knows some of its workings.

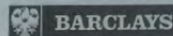
I am often asked to explain my job. The title gives little away. Whatever the emphasis I try to give, there is a near universal response 'So, you are a kind of bursar'. Whilst true in one sense, it does illustrate that few people know about how a monastery runs and perhaps in some cases they do not know what is a monastery. The emphasis on the school side of the job is compounded by the adoption of St Benedict's Rule 31 by the Independent Schools' Bursars' Association as the basis for a job description for a bursar. Ampleforth's roots are the Monastery and the schools are part of the monks' works.

The Community's works are diverse. More monks are working on our parishes than work in the Upper and Junior Schools. The schools provide the most financial support to the maintenance of the resident and formative Community and to the House itself. The works of the Hospitality department are growing quickly. There is every reason to assume that this diversification will continue as the members of the Community are drawn from a wider variety of backgrounds than before. The skills of the monks are in demand and so too are the demands upon our finances. Fr Abbot has the difficult task of balancing the demands for monks and it is for this reason that the Procurator is now a layman. Balancing the books is easier but inevitably we need to establish priorities and the scope of what can be achieved becomes limited. We try to look ahead and our budgets are set with care. Our financial strategy is like piloting a supertanker. Once the moorings have been slipped and the course set, the vessel builds up considerable momentum. It needs time and distance to make any alteration. The presence of a layman on the bridge is hopefully no different, in this context, than having a monk.

Looking through the archives it seems that the life of a Procurator has always been demanding. I am fortunate in having the experience of five previous Procurators to draw upon. There is little that has not been seen before. I am grateful for the support that I receive as I learn the job. It is an extraordinary privilege to be Ampleforth's first lay Procurator.

## The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.



## ***The Black Swan Helmsley***

*to book call*

# **01439 770466**

*When you are visiting Ampleforth College,  
whether it be to visit the boys or attend a reunion  
or a conference, make the Black Swan Hotel your  
preferred location for*

### ***Overnight Accommodation***

*All our rooms have ensuite facilities and are  
very well appointed*

### ***A lunchtime bar snack***

### ***Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant***

*We welcome residents and non residents alike,  
but please make your reservations in advance to  
avoid disappointment*



## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### OBITUARIES

#### **BRIAN PEERLESS**

*Brian Read Peerless: born 8 August 1934 Surrey; St Dunstan's House September 1948 to December 1952; National Service 1952-54; stockbroker 1954-95; married Caroline Leather 1963 (two children); died 12 July 1995*



Brian Peerless worked all his life as a stockbroker in the City. After two years' national service, he joined first the family stockbroking firm of his father and grandfather, William Morris – and later worked for several other firms. Letters from friends show that he was respected in the City, seen as a person of much integrity. He had played rugby for the Hon Artillery Company, and was a keen follower of sport. He was a lover of music. He always remembered his time at Ampleforth with gratitude and affection. He married Caroline Leather in 1963, and they had a son Charles and a daughter Jane Emma – he was a devoted husband and father.

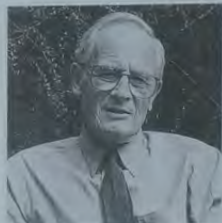
#### **THOMAS DAY**

*Thomas Ambrose Day: born 1 January 1948 London; St Wilfrid's House September 1961 to December 1965; Bristol University 1966-69; computer programmer and analyst; married Meg Grace 1974 (three children); died 16 June 1998 Norfolk*



Thomas Day was a computer analyst and programmer throughout his career which started with Marconi at Chelmsford. Later he worked at Hambros Merchant Bank before going freelance. After Ampleforth, he studied Philosophy and Politics at Bristol University, and always remained a keen student of politics and world affairs.

He married Meg Grace in 1974, and they had three children: Rebecca, Simon and Matthew. Thomas had a sister Henrietta, and a brother, Charles, who went to Downside; and he had a half brother, Donald in Canada, whose son was Patrick Day (J77). He used to speak fondly and with appreciation of his time at Ampleforth.

**ANDREW KNOWLES**

*Andrew Peter Gervase Knowles: born 7 February 1927; St Aidan's House September 1938- December 1944; Rifle Brigade 1945-48; writer and schoolmaster; St Benet's Hall, Oxford 1959-62; married Elizabeth Suthers 1950 (three daughters); Eucharistic Minister; died 2 August 1998*

*A full obituary was printed in the previous Journal.*

**LT COL RALPH M CAMPBELL**

*Ralph Maxwell Campbell: born 24 October 1919; St Oswald's House September 1931 to April 1938; Hertford College, Oxford 1938-40; Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders 1941-1969; married June Rennie 1949 (three daughters); died 17 August 1998*



After reading History at Oxford, Ralph Campbell served for 30 years in the Army. He saw service in Eritrea, the Western Desert, India and Burma. On retirement he trained as a furniture restorer. He is remembered for his keen sense of humour, his interest in wine and organic farming. Ralph Campbell's elder brother William Campbell (O32) also in the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, was killed in an ambush in Malaya in 1949. Ralph and June attended the Ampleforth reunion and lunch in Taunton in April 1996.

**JOHN LENNON**

*John Francis Lennon: born 27 June 1959; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1971-73; St Dunstan's House September 1973 to July 1978; family business; married Sarah Snowling 1985 (three children - Lucy, Lawrence, Hugo); died 3 December 1998*



John, the only son of a family of five, was sent to Ampleforth because of a lasting impression the school had made on his father Denis, who although a pupil at Mount St Mary's, had spent a few months at the college during his sixth form.

On leaving Ampleforth, John spent a year in France working for various wine and spirit producers in Cognac, Bordeaux and Beaune; perfecting his language skills and gaining first hand knowledge of the wine business before joining the

family run firm of Lennons plc in 1979. Based in St Helens, the company was a forerunner in the supermarket business in the North West, branching out into specialised wines and spirits stores in the 1970s. John began as Area Manager and within a short time had spearheaded the company's expansion into wine warehouses and specialist wholesaling. In 1984, Lennons was the target of a successful takeover bid by Dee plc, now known as Somerfield. John negotiated the purchase of his branch of the business, Classic Wines, which based in Chester he continued to own and run until his death. By the end of last year the company was one of the largest wines and spirits wholesalers in the North West, employing more than 40 people.

John was passionate about his business. His knowledge and love of fine wines was contagious and he was well known and admired for his enthusiasm by many of Europe's wine producers. He hugely enjoyed racing, a love he inherited from his father, and was often seen either entertaining his clients and suppliers at Chester, Haydock and Aintree, or on family outings with his three adored children at Bangor on Dee.

Two of John's four sisters have sons currently at Ampleforth: Tom Menier (T), Johnnie Stein (B) and Harry Stein (ACJS) with his sons and three more nephews destined for the College at a later date.

*Judy Montier*

**RICHARD WRIGHT**

*Richard FitzHerbert Melville Wright: born 9 May 1925 Quorn, Leicestershire; Gilling Castle 1936-37; Junior House 1937-39; St Oswald's House September 1937 to April 1943; Christ Church College, Oxford 1943-44; RAF 1944-46; Advertising Agent, London late 1940s; textiles and other work 1940s onwards; married Margaret Elspeth Ferguson 1957 (two sons) (dissolved); married Sandy Johnson 1980; died 28 April 1999 Cambridgeshire*



Richard Wright was the only child of Fred (OA1912) and Hilda Wright, and thus part of a large Ampleforth family. His father was eldest of his generation - Richard's uncles included Denis (who had three daughters), Monty (OA1908) [father of Fr Stephen (T56), Fr Ralph (T57), Fr Abbot (T60) and Miles (T62)], Bernard (OA1919) and Fr Terence (OA1922), and there were two aunts: Mary married Bernard Bradley (OA1916), mother of Simon Bradley (O51) and Victoria became a Carmelite.

In St Oswald's, where he had Fr Stephen Marwood as his Housemaster, he was a keen cricketer and excelled at the high jump, winning the school cup. When giving his children their pocket money, he would always insist he was kept very short of pocket money, and so would supplement his pocket money by trapping

mice and rats. There was a houseman who also had this job, so they made an arrangement that he would catch no vermin in the school holidays, leaving a bumper crop at the start of each term! Richard would operate to the East of the Glass Doors [these were doors near the top of the Big Passage] and the houseman to the West. He would then present the tail of each mouse or rat to the Headmaster, Fr Paul, who would pay him one penny for every mouse tail and a shilling for every rat tail.

He went up to Christ Church, Oxford in 1943 and read Modern History on the short course, joining the University Air Squadron and, later, the RAF. He went to train at the Empire Flying School in Southern Rhodesia and it was there, on 6 July 1946, that he crashed his aeroplane, a Harvard MkIII. Although essentially uninjured, he was taken to hospital, from where he secretly escaped (with the help of a bicycle provided by CH Bidie (JH1940)) to take a photograph of the crashed plane.

He first worked at Campbell, George and Co, an eccentric firm of advertising agents in Mayfair, presided over by Col EH George, the father of John George, Kintyre Pursuivant of Arms (C48), Tim George (C51) and Peter George (C53). His first task was to buy a bowler hat and the job, he used to recall, seemed to consist of escorting Colonel George to his club or to Claridges. Later Richard worked in textiles in Derby where he helped with the many exiled Poles, arranging days out in the country. He continued to work in Derbyshire and Cheshire, generally preferring (with differing degrees of success) to work for himself. He became involved with Breakmate, and was Chairman when the company went public in 1986.

In 1986 he retired to Spain, building a beautiful house overlooking the Mediterranean on the Costa Blanca. Returning to England in 1996, Richard lived firstly in Cheshire, and then moved to Cambridgeshire in the Spring of 1999 where shortly afterwards he died very suddenly. His funeral Requiem Mass was celebrated by his cousins Fr Abbot and Fr Stephen and his ashes are to be buried alongside his parents and grandparents in the Monks' Wood at Ampleforth.

In 1957 Richard married Elspeth Ferguson, and they had two sons, Charles (E78) and Johnny (E80); there are seven grandchildren. Richard was particularly proud to see the eldest Freddie (the son of Charles) starting at ACJS in 1998 – Freddie is the 18th descendent of Richard's grandparents to come to Ampleforth. In 1979, after his marriage was dissolved, he married Sandy Johnson.

Richard was passionate about cricket. A classical batsman, he played for the OACC and was a lifelong member of the MCC. In Spring 1999, shortly before he died, he wrote a letter of protest that as a member he was going to have to pay money to watch the World Cup at Lord's. He enjoyed entertaining, and there was always a warm welcome for friends, travellers and (very often) monks on their holidays.

## HARRY RAILING

*Harry Norman Railing; born 26 January 1959; St Hugh's House September 1971 to July 1977; Commissioned 2nd Battalion The Grenadier Guards 5 August 1978 to 4 August 1981; worked with Mujahadin in Afghanistan 1981; deep-sea diving instructor; married Vanessa Adair 1984 (two children); died 26 May 1999*



Harry Railing was a stranger to rules. He followed them when necessary but generally his view was that they were there to be interpreted, adapted or ignored at his discretion! He was a true individual. At Ampleforth his initiative and style were always apparent to the frequent exasperation of those in authority.

Intelligent and inquisitive he set himself obscure projects, the most notable being to copy the keys to all the main locks in the school, including the Headmaster's study. A generous host, visitors to his room in St Hugh's would be offered a choice of two single malt whiskies or Drambuie, served from crystal decanters. A silver cigarette case would reveal 'Sullivan & Powell Turkish ovals'. Only the best would suffice!

He was determined to follow his father Peter into The Grenadier Guards. Characteristically he achieved this on his own terms. Tradition has it that potential Guards officers must undergo basic recruit training in 'Brigade Squad' prior to attempting to pass officer selection at The Regular Commissions Board. Harry passed the RCB while his brother Mark was finishing Brigade Squad – he then commandeered Mark's kit. Thus he did Brigade Squad with his place at Sandhurst assured and his kit inexplicably immaculate from day one!

He was commissioned into The 2nd Battalion The Grenadier Guards on 5 August 1978. His three years in the Army were divided between operational duties with the Battalion in Munster and training recruits at Shorncliffe. On one occasion he witnessed a savage attack on a bus driver by three masked men. He went to his rescue. When the police arrived the assailants were spreadeagled on the ground while Harry casually pointed a pistol (firing pin removed) at them. He and they were arrested but as a bus passenger had thoughtfully videoed the whole event Harry was released, the hero of the day!

On another occasion Harry managed to photograph (illegally) a hitherto unseen Soviet self-propelled gun as he passed through the Berlin corridor on the military train. Arrested by the Soviet train commandant, he managed to hide the film and bluff his way out of a diplomatic incident. Divisional Intelligence were delighted with the photographs, which resulted in his next career move. On 4 August 1981 Harry concluded his Short Service Commission and with the tacit approval of the Secret Service he set off to Afghanistan to help train the Mujahadin. He narrowly avoided capture by the Soviet Army and after many incursions he was pulled out when the radio code

was compromised. His intelligence, innovation and creativity were then applied to civilian life.

He tried his hand at Estate Agency, during which time he discovered that his real forte lay in computing and software. Totally self-taught, he was responsible for the computerisation of the Property Management Department which he ran. He left Estate Agency to establish himself at the forefront of developing unusual solutions and fresh approaches in computer programming.

Harry's favourite sport was started in the sub-aqua club at Ampleforth. At the time of his tragic death in a diving accident he was recognised as one of the most experienced technical diving instructors in the UK. He was a pioneer of mixed gas diving to ever increasing and more dangerous depths.

In 1984 Harry and Vanessa were married at The Guards Chapel and thus began 15 years of happiness and loving mutual support. Their daughter Sophie is 11 and their son Hugo is eight. He was a wonderful husband and father and a greatly admired and loyal friend. His courage, humour, eccentricity and personality will be sadly missed.

*Nigel Cathcart*

*OA Editor notes:* The writer of this obituary Nigel Cathcart (B77) was a fellow Grenadier. Harry Railing was one three brothers: Mark (O75) was older and James (not an Amplefordian) younger and he died in October 1988.

#### MICHAEL CARVILL

*Michael Meade Carvill: born 7 October 1918; St Bede's House September 1931 to July 1936; Trinity College, Dublin 1936 to about 1939; Irish Guards in Second*

*World War; merchant banker about 1946-78; married Gloria Nugent 1946 (dissolved) (two daughters including one who died); married Cathleen Eustace-Duckett 1963 (one daughter); died 7 June 1999*

Michael Carvill was a twin brother of Louis Carvill (A36, died 15 July 1998), and he had younger brothers: Diarmid (O39, died 13 April 1989) and Denis (B41, died 20 February 1986), and a stepbrother David Lawrence Martin (T50). After Ampleforth, Michael Carvill went to study medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, but gave this up, enlisting in the Irish Guards in the war. After the Normandy landings in 1944, Michael was wounded. From about 1946 until he was aged 60, he spent over 30 years as a merchant banker in London and later in Dublin – he was with Anthony Gibbs in London, and later set up Anthony Gibbs Ltd in Dublin. He was a cousin of Fr John Macauley and Fr Charles Macauley.

#### THOMAS PIGGOT

*Thomas Piggot: born 31 July 1926 Punta Arenas, Magallanes, Chile; Gilling Castle; St Aidan's House September 1938 to July 1944; army 1944-48; farming in Chile 1948-52; farming in Argentina 1952-99; married Emid Nilsson 1954 (two sons and two daughters); died 14 June 1999 Argentina*



Thomas Piggot was one of three brothers at Ampleforth: John (A39) and Michael (A42) both now live in Oxford. Their parents had farmed in Magallanes in southern Chile for 40 years, and he came to Ampleforth from Chile. In 1944 he was in the British army, joining too late for war service, but spending much time in Hong Kong. In 1948 he returned by steamer to Chile, and helped on farms there until 1952. From 1952 onwards he was in Argentina helping on sheep farms. In 1999 he caught an infection, and after two months died.

#### RICHARD FREWEN

*Richard Rice Frewen: born 18 February 1920 Tipperary; St Aidan's House May 1935 to July 1939; professed monk 1940; ordained priest 1949; died 21 June 1999*



Richard, 'Dick', Frewen was born the youngest of fourteen children to William and Edith Frewen in Tipperary. He came to Ampleforth in May 1935, St Aidan's House, where his Irish flair and sporting interests and abilities were soon recognised. On the rugby field he is remembered as a fierce 1st XV wing forward, and on the athletic track and cross-country as a determined distance runner; however it was on the tennis court that he excelled above all to become the Irish Junior Singles Champion in 1939.

Amid all the uncertainties of the declaration of war Dick entered the novitiate at Ampleforth to take (and keep) the name Richard. He made his Simple Profession in 1940 and Solemn Profession in 1943. Following the normal course of studies of the time he went up to St Benet's Hall, Oxford, where he read English and developed a critical interest in drama that was to last a lifetime. With his ordination to the priesthood in 1949 he began a series of appointments sharing in the work of the Community. At this time he was responsible for the monastery garden where he developed some fine rose beds and an attractive rockery. After appointments in the College and at Gilling he moved in 1955 to the Ampleforth Missions in Lancashire and Cumbria, first to St Alban's Warrington, then to Banklands Workington and then to St Mary's Leyland. If

Richard appeared shy to some, he had a personal gift of friendship which brought much support and lasted long to the people he served. Friends were not forgotten, and while Richard was never a good letter writer he became a master of the card – usually sent with an added quip or quote. His wit was never hidden for long.

Dick always had a current 'enthusiasm' in his life covering a remarkable range of interests – watercolour painting and brass rubbing; gardening and golf; prayer and recusant history; bridge and local history; films and, latterly, TV drama; even table-tennis for a time, and this is to mention but some. No wonder he could be a compelling conversationalist. His days in Leyland were taxing as he tackled bravely many of the new demands made by Vatican II. With hindsight his achievements were notable; an effective Parish Council was established, Eucharistic Ministers and Readers introduced, some improvements to the church and priory; and, perhaps most appreciated of all, he gently presided over the care of Abbot Herbert in his final illness, which involved the brethren and many of the parishioners.

Following these hectic years, and after much heartsearching, Dick left the active ministry and sought laicisation. He settled to live quietly first in Canterbury and then in London reading widely, developing his interest in TV drama, playing an expert hand of bridge – winning many trophies, and, inevitably, maintaining a well informed interest in all things sporting – especially the racing, as befitted his Tipperary roots. His rooms, as ever, remained meticulously tidy and carefully organised in line with his rather frugal and retiring lifestyle.

In 1998 his health began to become a cause for concern and he returned to Ireland to live with his brother where he received welcome and needed care. The last months were not easy for Dick; he bore suffering with patience – his was a holy death. The funeral at St Michael's, Tipperary, was a gathering for family and friends, even from childhood years, and the sanctuary filled with clergy led by Fr Rupert reflected a faith and hope which he had treasured through the years with a certain shy optimism. May he rest in peace.

MRE

### FRANCIS RIDDELL

*Francis John Riddell: born 9 May 1918; Avisford School, Surrey 1927-31; St Cuthbert's House September 1931 to July 1937 (Open Scholarship to Ampleforth); University College, Oxford 1937-39; Royal Artillery 1939-47; Colonial Service in Tanganyika/Tanzania 1947-69; Cleveland Education Department 1969-83; married Barbara Edser (died 1991) (two daughters and one son); died 26 June 1999*

Francis Riddell was the youngest of three brothers: Philip (C34), Richard (C35) and Francis. All were in St Cuthbert's together – Francis was Master of Beagles and Cross-Country Captain. Gaining an Open Scholarship in Classics to Oxford, he was at University College from 1937 to 1939 until joining the Royal Artillery when war started. After a year waiting to be called up as a



gunner, he was after El Alamein until the end of the war with the Highland Division. He spent 22 years in the Colonial Service, first from 1947 to 1962 as a District Commissioner in Tanganyika, and after independence and the transformation to Tanzania in 1962, in the Tanzania Ministry of Education. Returning to England in 1969, he worked in the Education Department of the Cleveland County Council until 1983.

After retiring aged 65, Francis moved to Shrewsbury, where he indulged in his passions of beagling, hill walking and music. Until his late seventies, he was a keen supporter of the Shropshire Beagles. He made several walking trips to the Himalayas, including one to the base camp of Mount Everest when he was in his seventies. He regularly attended concerts in Birmingham and travelled to London for the opera. He married Barbara Edser in Tanzania and they had two daughters and a son, Simon (W79) – along with seven grandchildren. Although suffering from cancer over several years, he had not allowed his illness or increasing disability to affect him. He died after a short illness on 26 June 1999.

### RICKARD DEASY

*Rickard JG Deasy: born 13 March 1916 Dublin; Ampleforth Prep School; St Wilfrid's House September 1928 to April 1935; Christ Church, Oxford 1936-39; army 1939-44; farmer 1944-99; President of National Farmers' Association in Ireland 1961-67; married Sheila O'Kelly 1947 (three sons, one daughter); died 13 July 1999*



Rickard Deasy was brought up on his mother's farm at Carrigahorig near Nenagh in County Tipperary. At Ampleforth, he was a founding member of St Wilfrid's House in 1930 and after Ampleforth, he obtained an economics degree at Oxford. Two days after Germany invaded Poland in 1939, he joined the Irish army as a private and, a year later, he was commissioned as an officer in the South Field Battery at Kildare Barracks, and eventually became commander of this unit. On the death of his mother in October 1944 he left the army and took over the family farm at Carrigahorig. He joined the National Farmers' Association (NFA) (now the Irish Farmers' Association) about two years after its formation. From 1961 to 1967 he was President of the NFA, and in 1966 he led a protest movement that led to the recognition of NFA as having the right to negotiate with the government on behalf of farmers.

Thus, as President of the NFA, he led the 1966 protest march to demand an improvement in the financial condition of farmers. The march began in Bantry on 8 October 1966 and took 11 days to reach Dublin – as 30,000 marched in silence and in strict rows, they gathered outside the Department of Agriculture. *The Irish Times* (17 July 1999) obituary noted: 'The smartly dressed ex-soldier with the Oxford accent was an unlikely leader of the farming community which at that stage had no unified voice, had an average income of a little over £7 per week and was sorely in need of leadership... The tall figure of Rickard Deasy carrying a blackthorn stick and wearing a black beret, is remembered with pride in the farming community'. An earlier obituary in *The Irish Times* (14 July 1999) quoted the President of the IFA as saying that Rickard 'Was a man of extraordinary vision and courage, and his leadership lifted the morale of farm families'. At first the Minister of Agriculture, CJ Haughey, refused to meet the farm leaders, and the 25 farm leaders sat down outside the Department for 20 days – eventually the Taoiseach Mr Lemass (on his final day in office) arranged a meeting with Charles Haughey. But the protest continued and in November 1966 the campaign intensified – 120,000 farmers organised a national road blockade at 120 venues. The Government considered using the army to break the blockade. As a second blockade began in January 1967, 80 farmers were imprisoned, but it seems the government were afraid to imprison Rickard Deasy. Rickard was subjected to a personalised smear campaign; when there were calls to excommunicate him, he travelled under an assumed name to meet Cardinal Conway in Armagh. Rickard said 'We were likened to the Nazis. The truth is that the idea to hold the march was influenced by the writing of Pope John XXIII, the actions of Martin Luther King and discussions we had with Mr Nehru in Delhi.' During the campaign, he was effective on TV and was much loved throughout the country. Eventually, the campaign won negotiating rights with the government.

Rickard was involved in the ecumenical movement in Ireland, and in the 1990s he was for some years Treasurer of the annual Glenstal Abbey Ecumenical Conference. After retiring from the NFA, he returned to farming, although he became involved in politics and stood unsuccessfully in 1969 as a Labour candidate in North Tipperary. Often he would write letters to *The Irish Times*. In October 1998, he was the honoured guest of the Irish Farmers' Association when Dublin saw 40,000 farmers marching.

At his funeral, the Abbot of Glenstal, Dom Christopher Dillon (W65) described Rickard Deasy as a man of 'conviction and courage'. His consuming passion was his drive to draw together 'the fractured body of Christ' and to this task he had brought a reminder of the enormous energy and determination he brought to the streets of Dublin.

## WING COMMANDER BASIL CARROLL GM

Basil Gibson Carroll: born 25 November 1914 Rangoon; Ampleforth September 1927 to July 1932; RAF 1934-46; farming in Sussex and Devon 1946-80; married Catherine 'Betty' Shakespeare 1939 (four sons); died 4 August 1999 Sussex

Reprinted with kind permission, from The Daily Telegraph 24 August 1999:



Wing Commander Basil Carroll won the George Medal while commanding a fighter-bomber airfield in Normandy shortly after the D-Day. Carroll's three squadrons of Hawker Typhoons, armed with rockets and bombs, were savaging German armour and communications when enemy aircraft retaliated. They attacked the base, which Carroll had established for No 124 Wing at Coolombs in the rear of the advancing Allies. A petrol

dump and two Typhoons on the ground were set ablaze. Carroll ordered fire tenders into action. Although the fire in one 'Tiffie' was put out, the second aircraft, loaded with cannon shells and rocket projectiles, continued blazing furiously. With ammunition, petrol tanks and rockets exploding all around, Carroll realised that two wing rockets were pointing towards other aircraft. With a fellow officer, Flight Lieutenant Wilfred Turner, Carroll donned asbestos gloves and crawled under the wing. Had the starboard undercarriage leg collapsed both men would have been crushed to death. But they succeeded in removing the rockets. Carroll also helped roll away two 500 lb bombs that were close to being engulfed in fire. Carroll and Turner by their courage managed to save servicemen and aircraft from grave and imminent danger.

Basil Gibson Carroll was born on 25 November 1914, at Rangoon, where his father was an oil company accountant. He was educated at Ampleforth where he excelled at boxing and tennis. After a spell as an apprentice with Scammells he was commissioned in 1934 as a pilot officer and served in Nos 2, 53 and 26 squadrons, flying Hawker Audax, Hector and Westland Lysander Army co-operation aircraft. Shortly after the outbreak of war Carroll went to France with the RAF's communications squadron – subsequently numbered 81 – and somewhat unusually flew a Rota, one of only 16 operational Cierva autogyros.

After the fall of France, he went back to flying Lysanders in 225, 613 and 614 squadrons, until in September 1943 he received command of 124 wing and airfield at Honeychild Manor Farm, near New Romney, Kent. Comprising Nos 181, 182 and 247 Typhoon squadrons, Carroll's wing – part of No 83 Group – was engaged in strikes against enemy shipping and cross-Channel targets in preparation for the Normandy invasion. There were a

number of Canadian pilots. As a pre-war regular officer brought up according to 1930s standards, Carroll had some difficulty at first in adjusting to what he saw as the less disciplined behaviour of his 'wild colonials'. Living up to its mobile designation, the wing moved in October to Merston near Chichester, Sussex, and the next April, to Hurn, Dorset. Intensive cross-Channel operations paid particular attention to V-1 flying bomb sites. Following his exploits in Normandy, Carroll led the wing forward from airfield to airfield in support of the Allied advance. On VE Day, the wing was based in Germany. Carroll completed his RAF career on the staff of 83 Group.

In 1946 he took up market gardening in Sussex, later farming in Devon, where to his joy two rods on the Torridge came with the land. In 1980 he returned to Sussex, and became a stalwart of Piltown golfing. In addition to his GM, Carroll was twice mentioned in despatches. He married, in 1939, Catherine 'Betty' Shakespeare, who predeceased him; they had four sons.

*OA Editor notes:* The eldest of his four sons was Jeremy Carroll (Gilling 1952).

### LT COLONEL ALEC DANVERS MC

*Alexander Anthony John Danvers: born 10 July 1909 London; Junior House 1918-22; St Cuthbert's 1922-27; Sandhurst 1927-29; seconded to 2nd 15th Punjab Infantry Battalion in Burma; transferred to Prince Albert Victor's Own Cavalry (11th Frontier Force) 1932; Burma Rebellion; North Africa Campaign (Military Cross - 1942); Quetta Staff College; DAA&QMG British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan 1946-48; Government House, Nairobi (Comptroller of the Household) 1952-57; General Manager (East Africa) Sabena Belgian Airlines 1957-77; married Louise Marie Clemence Maus 1957 (died 1985) three sons, a daughter; married Daphne Constance Higgins 1986; died 11 August 1999*  
Muthaiga, Nairobi Kenya



Born into the comfort of Edwardian England, Alec (latterly Tony) Danvers spent his early childhood in London. He was an only child, who was sent to the Digby Stuart College at Roehampton at the age of five whilst his parents left for India. During the Great War, he was a pupil at Down's School in Purley. In 1918 he was sent to the Junior School at Ampleforth. On his first journey to school, he met a tearful Robert Bridges on the platform at King's Cross and they promptly became the very best of friends. Their friendship was tragically cut short when Robert was killed at Dunkirk in 1940 shortly after he was married.

The news that the Armistice had been declared was delivered by an enthusiastic and plucky old boy in the Royal Flying Corps who landed his bi-plane on the 1st XI cricket pitch, delivered his triumphant

message to the community and boys, and promptly crashed into the pavilion on take off! A keen sportsman and team player from a very early age, Danvers played cricket, rugby, ran cross-country, enjoyed swimming and high diving, and featured with considerable success on the athletics track. Not a particularly gifted intellectual, he excelled on the sports field and he eventually became Head of House at St Cuthbert's, Captain of Athletics (followed 50 years later by one of his sons!) winning the Victor Ludorum, and was Vice-Captain of Cricket. It was therefore not surprising that he should join the Army. He was also a keen shot, a good runner, a fencer and horseman, and whilst at Sandhurst was a member of the winning All England Pentathlon Team (1925).

He joined the Indian Army and was seconded to a British Army regiment – the Dorset Regiment – in Meerut in Central India for a year. Finding no vacancies in the Indian Cavalry, he joined the 2nd/15th Punjab Infantry Battalion stationed in Burma near Rangoon – and assisted in putting down the Burma Rebellion. After a year in Burma he secured his place in the Indian Cavalry, and transferred to Prince Albert Victor's Own Cavalry (11th Frontier Force) stationed at Rawlpindi. In the period leading up to the Second World War, the Regiment played polo at least four times a week, with chukkas taking place every other day – as a concession, the Commanding Officer allowed his officers to play squash – but only on Sundays!

At the outbreak of war, the PAVO were sent to Egypt as part of the 3rd Indian Motor Brigade to fight against the Italians and the Germans. After initial success against the Italians, Auchinleck's force was being hard-pressed by the German Afrika Corps under Rommel. The British and Commonwealth forces were engaged in a fighting withdrawal from Gazala, Sofafi and Mersa Matruh. Danvers was by this stage commanding C Squadron who had been cut off from the rest of the Brigade and surrounded by German tanks near Bir Hachim. Having contemptuously dismissed an offer to surrender, his position was overrun by vastly superior forces, and he was taken prisoner for the first time. The prisoners were kept in a makeshift 'cage' of Italian trucks, with sentries and machine-guns forming the perimeter. Danvers galvanised himself in the cold small hours of the pre-dawn and crept stiffly to the perimeter of trucks, and ran as fast as he could into the vastness of the desert. He made his way roughly east, moving by night and lying up during the day in the nearest wadi. For three days he lived off biscuits and rusty water scavenged from the food lockers and radiators of abandoned vehicles and derelict tanks. On the third day, he chanced his luck and approached a column of vehicles which turned out to be a British armoured unit. For his courageous action at Bir Hachim and subsequent escape from captivity, he was recommended for an immediate DSO, but due to a badly worded citation, his award was downgraded to MC by 'The Auk' himself.

He rejoined his regiment at Capuzzo and, as the Commanding Officer had himself been taken captive, Danvers found himself to be in charge. Ill-equipped, and with rudimentary communications, they were hopelessly out-gunned and out-manoeuvred. Within a days of his return, he was again

trying to lead his regiment north to Tobruk. Looking for a gap in the huge barrier minefields, his column suffered great damage from tank and artillery fire – Danvers made off into the minefield and lay down to avoid detection. It paid off, and once night fell, armed only with his pistol, a water bottle, compass and small map, he made his way through the minefield, with each footfall possibly his last. He avoided detection for nine days, travelling approximately 180 miles on his own, and arrived at the coast where his feet eventually gave out. They were bleeding and covered in blisters, and he was terribly tired. He went to ground in an abandoned dugout for a rest. Having spent a comfortable night wrapped in an old blanket, he awoke to find himself covered in fleas and sand flies from the blanket. Enticed by the sea, he decided to risk a bath and washed his clothes in the soothing salt waters of the Mediterranean. He spread his clothes on the rocks, and promptly fell asleep. When he woke an hour later, to his horror he found himself in full view of a German bathing party! Trying to walk off casually, he was challenged and captured. He was taken to Daba to a former British POW 'cage'. However while lorry-loads of prisoners were arriving, he took advantage of confusion and dashed into an adjacent abandoned building, taking refuge under a table and buried himself under a stack of old blankets – unfortunately he had chosen the guardhouse for his refuge, and was promptly re-taken prisoner! Nevertheless, he escaped for the third and final time and after spending five days in the desert, he gave himself up to a Kiwi unit.

Shortly after the German defeat in North Africa, Danvers was sent to the Indian Staff College then at Quetta before seeing out the rest of the War fighting the Japanese in Burma. Following VJ-Day, he was posted as DAA&QMG with the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan, and was stationed close to the devastated city of Hiroshima, which he visited.

Danvers left the Army in 1949 once India had been partitioned and he eventually returned to England for the first time in a decade and found it to be not of his liking. Some friends whom he had known from his days in India wrote to him from Kenya, and they encouraged him to travel out and visit them. He loved the country, and eventually made it his home. He joined the Governor's Staff as Comptroller of the Household, and married Louise Maus and they had four children of whom Alan (C74) and Colin (C78) followed him into St Cuthbert's.

Alec Danvers remained a devout Catholic and latterly was associated with a number of charities in Kenya, in particular The Society of St Vincent de Paul  
CHDD

*For a fuller version of this obituary – <http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower>*

## MARK RILEY

*Mark John Riley: born 18 June 1954; St John's House September 1967 to July 1972; Wolverhampton Polytechnic 1972-75; British Waterways; Landrover; died 12 August 1999*



Mark was a gentle giant with an original way of looking at the world. It says much for the breadth of Ampleforth that the school was able to nurture his slightly anti-establishment character; that, for instance, a school with such a strong tradition of team sports should allow him to spend his afternoons at the Lakes doing what he liked best, building bridges and repairing scout huts.

After Ampleforth Mark studied for a building degree at Wolverhampton Polytechnic. Though once qualified he enlivened the office environment with his humour and generosity, office life was not for him. For a time in the late 1970s he worked with British Waterways restoring canals and

then, for a considerable number of years, with Land Rover as a test driver and engineer at their Gaydon site.

In 1974 Mark and Dave Harwood-Little (J72) bought a sunken narrow boat and raised her from the bottom of the canal in West London. They then pulled her by hand 100 miles up the Grand Union Canal to Warwick where they restored her and Mark lived on her for several years.

Mark was fascinated by the history of the Midlands and its industrial achievements. He had an encyclopaedic knowledge of its canals, railways, mills, churches and cars. For him these were expressions of human endeavour, the ingenuity and creativity of people. He made his own contribution to the area, restoring canals, planting trees at Gaydon and infecting all he met with his enthusiasm. For Mark, people always came first.

In 1997 Mark was diagnosed with cancer and had both kidneys removed. Dialysis was not very successful and he was only able to work sporadically. It was credit to the managers at Land Rover, and perhaps an indication of their affection for him, that the company kept his job open.

Throughout his illness Mark was nursed and supported by his cousin Michelle Honoré, daughter of Marc Honoré (D52). They became engaged in 1998 but Mark died before they were married. Mark was buried at St Francis of Assisi church in Baddesley Clinton on 20 August surrounded by a throng of friends and relatives.

# COMMANDER PETER CLAYTON RN (RETD)

*Peter Falcon Clayton: born 15 October 1918 Southsea; St Aidan's House September 1930 to July 1936; Royal Navy 1936-1967 – eventually with the Fleet Air Arm; numerous business projects 1967-99; married Gillian Hay 1948 (six children); died 17 August 1999 Jersey*



Peter was universally known as 'The Commander'. Sailing was part of his ancestral heritage – a direct relation had commanded *Victory* before Nelson. Peter spent about 30 years in the Navy, mostly the Fleet Air Arm.

He was the son of Brigadier and Lady Clayton. After Ampleforth he went in 1940 to the Royal Navy Engineering College at Keyham in Devonport, and then spent three years on cruisers. He decided to study aeronautical engineering and in 1942 he went to a Canadian flying school at Kingston, Ontario with the Commonwealth air training scheme – from there he joined 997 Squadron and saw action flying a Seafire, the marine equivalent of a Spitfire. There was a succession of postings: with the Royal Navy Air Squadron, at Lee-on-Solent with 781 Squadron, for two years with the Royal Australian Navy, in Scotland and Northern Ireland, and finally as engineer-in-chief at the Empire Test Pilot School at Farnborough.

Peter married Gillian Hay in 1948 – they met in December 1947, were engaged within three weeks and married by April 1948. Peter and Gillian had six children: Tula, Christopher (O64, died 16 February 1972 aged 22), Jonathan (H69), Simon (D72), Stephen (D72) and Francis (D78).

After retirement in 1967, he and Gillian moved from Guildford to Mont au Roux in Jersey. Here he is best remembered for creating Jersey's first roll-on, roll-off ferry service – founded in 1973, the *Fleur des Îles* or 'the flat iron' (as it was known) revolutionised the route between Jersey, Guernsey and St Malo. The original company *Chamel Islands Ferries* went into liquidation, but it was replaced by *Emeraude Lines* and he became managing director in Jersey until his death. The *Jersey Evening Post* (9 September 1999) noted the many activities of Peter: 'The Commander worked from a huge barn – it served as his workshop and contained numerous benches piled high with the projects he had under way... He worked in numerous businesses. He started a paper importation business, traded in copper, sold land in the Bahamas and was a car mechanic'. Extremely practical, Peter was an engineer and carpenter – he would mend anything and make a great deal, such as wet suits. He cycled around the island wearing a beret [the dockers cried out 'Commander – where are your onions'].

He was a Francophile and spoke fluent French. He was a notable yachtsman, owning a series of boats, notably *Defender*, a 42 foot flat bottomed cockle boat (she had rescued 60 seamen at Dunkirk).

# DAVID PALENGAT

*David Peter Palengat: born 20 October 1936; Avisford May 1945 to April 1950; St Oswald's House May 1950 to July 1954; National Service in the Royal Navy 1955-57; sherry and wine trade 1957-1996; married Gill Hutchings 1961 (three sons); died 18 August 1999 Sussex*



After Ampleforth, David did his National Service in the Royal Navy from 1955 to 1957, which included 12 months navigating a motor torpedo boat for the coastal forces. In 1957 he joined his father in the sherry trade, at Luis Gordon and Sons, who were agents for Domecq sheries and brandies. Later he became agent for Paul Bouchard and Donatien Bahuaud wines. He was elected Chairman of the Sherry Shippers Association from 1967-68 and 1989-92.

He took part in the London to Monte Carlo powerboat race of 1972. His boat *Double Century*, a Fairey Huntsman, was one of 21 starters by Tower Bridge and two weeks and 2190 miles later *Double Century* came sixth out of 10 boats that crossed the finish line – the race retains its place in the *Guinness Book of Records* as the longest ever race.

David was a keen sportsman, especially as a golfer, a member at West Sussex for 40 years. Joining the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society with David Bromage (E52), in the years from 1958 to 1999 they hardly ever missed the Annual Meeting at Ganton. David represented Ampleforth on several occasions in the Halford Hewitt, and also enjoyed playing in the Cyril Gray. He was Captain from 1997 to 1999, taking over from James Murphy – although not well enough to play in 1998, he played in 1999. He was elected a member of the Seniors Golf Society, much enjoying their meetings, especially at Prestwick and Muirfield. When he had a moment free from golf, David enjoyed fishing, sailing, cycling, kite-flying and bird-watching.

Despite being diagnosed with cancer in May 1998, he continued to enjoy his hobbies. He played golf a few days before he died. He died at home with his family at his side, and Fr Edward celebrated Requiem Mass at Our Lady of England at Storrington.

In 1961 he married Gill Hutchings, and they had three sons: Christopher Paul (E79), Richard Andrew (W82) and Adrian Robert (Worth Abbey).

## JOHN BLAKE

*John Berchmans Blake: born 15 June 1910 Accrington, Lancashire; Stonyhurst College until 1923; St Cuthbert's House January 1924 to December 1928; hydraulic engineer; with iron foundries in Kendal 1928-34; family firm in Accrington 1934 onwards; Royal Electrical Mechanical Engineers 1943 to about 1945; married Beryl Murphy 1944; died 24 September 1999*



*Anthony Blake (C28), John Blake (C28) and Hilary Blake (C28) – about 1950*

John Blake was born with his two brothers, Hilary Aloysius (B28) and Anthony Hubert (C28), on 15 June 1910 at Accrington, Lancashire. The family's association with Ampleforth can be traced back a considerable time before that. The triplets' father Hubert (arrived Ampleforth 1879) was himself an old boy and their grandfather's Accrington firm of hydraulic engineers, John Blake Ltd, had installed a pair of hydraulic pumps – 'Blake Rams' – at the College in 1887. Powered only by the flow of the stream itself, these ingenious, durable devices (they are still made today) raised water from the 'Ram field' in the valley to a reservoir on the hill where Aumit House now stands – a height of 254 feet. The college was thus provided with its principal water supply for many years, while the pumps themselves, working continuously, required minimal maintenance. The birth of the triplets attracted considerable attention in Accrington but there was concern when, at five weeks, the infants contracted whooping cough. Their maternal grandfather Michael J Fox, the town's leading Catholic GP, put them to live in a tent in the garden and this exposure to fresh (if industrially polluted) summer air has always been considered by the family to have saved the triplets' lives.

The brothers were first educated at Stonyhurst but, by the age of 13, their father had decided to send them to the 'healthier', more upland climate at Ampleforth. John was thus an inaugural member of the new house of St Cuthbert's under Fr Sebastian Lambert. Terms agreed with headmaster Fr Paul Neville were novel. Hubert Blake paid to the College a single capital sum of £1000, in return for which his three sons were to receive a complete education. Although no academic, John was possessed of natural ingenuity, coupled with a profound interest in practical problem-solving.

These qualities were soon to be urgently needed when his father died prematurely and John and his brother Hilary, with only their apprenticeships to a firm of iron foundries in Kendal behind them, were landed at the age of 24

with control of the family firm. John became an outstanding hydraulic engineer, redesigning the Ram for a wider variety of applications than had ever been envisaged by his father or grandfather. When, in 1939, war threatened the Ram with extinction, it was decided to retool the Accrington plant for war production – initially at the brothers' own personal risk. Knowing next to nothing about manufacturing the chosen object, a 25-pounder shell, John devised his own production line capable of making the projectiles to the Ministry of Supply's demanding specifications. Once in production, the factory operated 24 hours a day, seven days a week, until the end of hostilities. In 1943 John took a commission in the Royal Electrical Mechanical Engineers, serving in Egypt and Palestine.

Meanwhile, in 1944, he married Beryl Murphy, a deeply loving partnership which endured and deepened over the next 55 years. In the 1950s, the third triplet Anthony, and a brother-in-law Andrew Coombes, joined the firm and for the next two decades they developed a successful new product, the Allspeeds Variator, a variable speed drive for heavy machinery. After this an idle retirement was never on the cards and in his sixties John set about a series of agricultural inventions of his own, including a dry cleaning machine for eggs, the 'Hensmaid'. He was still taking out patents in his eighth decade, the last to go into production being the 'Gardenbilda', a modular system for creating moveable flower beds. Meanwhile he developed considerable skill as a silversmith. Of the many objects he made, he perhaps derived the most satisfaction from a series of liturgical chalices for priest friends.

John's most notable personal qualities were humour, kindness and an unquenchable enthusiasm, all underpinned by an unshakeable, if understated, Catholic faith. For decades he had made an Easter Retreat at Ampleforth but, in his seventies, he joined the annual Stonyhurst pilgrimage to Lourdes, assisting for several years as an energetic, unobtrusive brancardier and helper of the sick and lame.

Blessed with relatively good health for most of his life, John suffered a series of strokes on 14 September 1999 and died ten days later. He is buried at Stonyhurst. He is survived by his wife Beryl, his sons Andrew (A64) and Robin (A66) and his daughter Jane.

## JOHN ERSKINE

*John Michael Erskine: born 21 February 1932 South India; St Oswald's House April 1946 to July 1949; Aberdeen University 1949-51; tea planter Ceylon 1951-58; coffee planter India 1959-62; Marconi 1962-63; Vickers 1963-65; Newbury Data 1965-82; Manaesman Tally 1983-97; married Faye Marriott-Dodington April 1958 (one son and one daughter); died 26 September 1999*

John Erskine spent his early life in India and Ceylon. His parents were tea planters in South India, and he lived there until 1946. After Ampleforth and Aberdeen University, he was a tea planter in Ceylon for about eight years



### COLONEL EARLE WILLIAM 'NICK' NICOLL CBE LVO

*Earle William 'Nick' Nicoll: born 21 July 1925; St Bede's House September 1937 to June 1943; Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) 1943-80; Defence Attache – Brussels; married Valerie Finch, 17 March 1957 (children Fiona, Andrew (O77), Jane, Fergus (O82), Paddy (O86); died 1 October 1999*



It was hardly a surprise to us that Dad's funeral in Belgium was so well attended. He was in many ways an essentially private and family-oriented man, yet his friendships, both in army and civilian life, endured through the decades. Indeed, the only cloud over his retirement in Grez Doiceau was that he himself had begun to lose some of those friends, including those that he would embrace with such mutual delight during Exhibition at Ampleforth.

The Army, especially The Black Watch, was Dad's second family. In our eyes, his career was as adventurous and exciting as it could have been. Yet it was always hard to get him to tell us much about

it. His experiences of war and civil conflict left him reluctant to revisit old memories, while his modesty and dignity militated against counting up his many achievements. Pressed, he would say: 'I joined the army as a private soldier and I left it a private soldier'.

In 1943, keen to follow both his father, Major Earle David Nicoll (who won both the Military Cross and Croix de Guerre in the Great War) and his brother Douglas (B43) into the regiment, Dad joined up as a 'jock' straight from Ampleforth. He won his commission in Karachi (then in India) in 1944. Uncle Douglas was shot by a Japanese sniper whilst serving with the Chindits in the Burmese jungle the same year, leaving Dad a lasting sadness.

After WW2, his career took him to conflicts in Korea (where he was mentioned in dispatches as Battle Adjutant during the fierce battle for the Hook), Kenya (during the brutal Mau Mau insurrection) and Cyprus with the UN where he commanded The Black Watch in their attempt to keep peace.

(1951-58) and a coffee planter in South India for about four years (1959-62). Returning to England in 1962, he worked with Marconi in Chelmsford for a brief period (1962-63), and then for 34 years in computer work: with Vickers in Virginia Water (1963-65), with Newbury Data in Staines as Production Controller (1965-82), with Manaesman Tally (1983-97). In 1997 he retired to Devon, and became a Trustee of the National Coast Watch Institute. He was always a loyal family man and was married for 41 years. He was a keen sailor.

We have recently heard of accounts such as his insistence on attaching the regimental Red Hackle to the UN blue berets in Cyprus; the respect with which he was held by his multi-national colleagues in Turkey; his courage, steadfastness and unstinting support for more junior officers in Korea. In one letter to our mother, a fellow officer wrote: 'I shall never forget the total hush that fell as he addressed all ranks with quiet authority, leaving us in no doubt about what it was we had to do'.

As a staff officer, Colonel Nicoll served with the British Army of the Rhine (BAOR) for several years before ending his 37-year career as Defence Attaché in Brussels. He was awarded the CBE and LVO, as well as military honours and medals from European allies. Despite this impressive record, everyone who knew him knew that his family came first.

He met our mother, and his beloved wife of 42 years, Valerie Finch, on an ice-rink in Berlin in 1956; the following spring they were married. Mourning with her, Dad leaves five children and seven adoring grand-children. Fr Adrian Convery said many kind and generous things about Dad in his funeral sermon, including the comment that Dad was someone who made you proud to be British, proud of the Army, proud to be an Amplefordian. And just as he was always proud of us, so too are all of us immensely proud of him.

*Andrew (O77), Fergus (O82) and Paddy (O86) Nicoll*

### ANTHONY KINCH CBE

*Alec Anthony Kinch: born 13 December 1926; St Wilfrid's House January 1942 to July 1944; Christ Church, Oxford; barrister 1951; Director of the Federation of Bakers 1966-73; EEC Commission in Brussels 1973-86; European Advisory Committee for the Bishops' Conference; Movement for Christian Democracy 1990 onwards; married Barbara Paton Walsh 1952 (died 1992) (six children); married Barbara Mortimer 1995; died 25 October 1999*



mainspring of his life.

He was called to the Bar in 1951 and his few years in practice brought him great enjoyment. However, these were difficult years for the young barrister and he made the decision to go into industry to support a family which

Anthony Kinch listed his recreations in *Who's Who* as 'living'. His meaning was plain to all who knew him: life was to be cherished and enjoyed. He was educated at Ampleforth College and read Classics at Christ Church, Oxford. While at Oxford he met Barbara Paton Walsh whom he married in 1952. In due course, they had six children. Their life together was cut short by Barbara's death in a road traffic accident in Ireland in 1992. Brought up as an only child and enduring long separations from his parents as a result of his father's work in the Middle East, he came to see his own family as the

threatened to grow faster than his practice. Born of necessity, it proved, in the long term, to have been an inspired decision. Two legal adviser jobs were followed by a successful period between 1966 and 1973 as the Director of the Federation of Bakers.

In 1973 he was approached to join the European Commission as a Head of Division in the Internal Market and he became one of the Commission's first British recruits. A move to run a division responsible for the funding of projects by the Regional Development Fund provided a new challenge in 1982. For those who worked under him, he proved a most popular boss. However, as an outsider to the civil service, his lack of enthusiasm for internal politics may have held him back from advancement. He once ruined what he saw as a silly scheme to force junior Commission employees to clock in each day by deliberately turning up late and reporting himself 'absent without cause'. The system could not survive such sabotage by a senior official and it was quietly dropped. Needless to say, his staff loved him for it.

He became a passionate advocate for Europe, believing that co-operation and debate had the edge over a thousand years of conflict. He found the reluctance at many levels to acknowledge European funding of projects very frustrating. He took this advocacy to the hustings in the European elections, contesting Kent East for the SDP in 1984 and London South East for the Alliance in 1989. On each occasion he polled more than respectably but, to his wife's relief, without threatening the Conservative majority.

He took early retirement from Brussels in 1986 and was appointed CBE in 1987. He continued to work as a counsellor for European Community affairs and was in demand as a speaker for conferences and seminars where his ability to present the complexities of Europe in simple terms laced with humour proved popular. He attended the foundation meeting in 1990 of the Movement for Christian Democracy, and served on its Executive for some years, where his knowledge of things European proved invaluable. He had to reduce and finally abandon this last 'brief' after contracting lung cancer in early 1996. However, until the end he remained a member of the European Advisory Committee for the Bishops' Conference, and his warmth and good humour was captivating. It was he who gave Ampleforth our European flag, used on St Benedict's Day and Europe Day. 'I thought you would need the biggest one', he said, and so a flag arrived proportionate to the Abbey Church's great tower. Always active in Catholic life, he was Chairman of the parish council of St Anthony's, the Franciscan English speaking parish in Brussels – and in later years in the parish of St Edmund of Canterbury in Beckenham, where he was involved in RCIA instruction of converts to the Church, and sponsored his own daughter-in-law Carole (Christopher's wife) in her reception.

His elder daughter Katie had died in Australia from breast cancer in 1992 at the young age of 34. The loss of a child and his wife of 40 years in a single year was a shattering blow. To his own and his family's joy, he found love a second time with Barbara Mortimer and after their marriage in 1995 his final

years were ones of contentment as children, step-children and grandchildren mingled at their house in Beckenham.

He defied statistics and predictions to retain decent health until the latter part of 1999. He suffered cancer stoically and even after he finally went into St Christopher's Hospice he continued to hold court from his bed to a succession of visitors.

*This obituary is based on the text written by his son Christopher Kinch QC and published for those who attended his funeral Requiem Mass – but has been developed with further comments by a friend.*

## DEATHS

Christopher D Guiver	A55	24 November 1976
Denis HM Carvill	B41	20 February 1986
Brian R Peerless	D52	12 July 1995
Lt Col Ralph M Campbell	O38	17 August 1998
Richard FM Wright	O43	28 April 1999
Harry N Railing	H77	26 May 1999
Michael M Carvill	B36	7 June 1999
Thomas Piggot	A44	14 June 1999
Cardinal Basil Hume OSB OM	D41	17 June 1999
Richard R Frewen	A39	21 June 1999
Francis J Riddell	C37	26 June 1999
Rickard JG Deasy	W35	13 July 1999
Wing Commander Basil G Carroll GM	OA32	4 August 1999
Wilfrid R Dugmore	A40	9 August 1999
Lt Col Alec AJ Danvers MC	C27	11 August 1999
Mark J Riley	J72	12 August 1999
Lt Cdr Philip M Mansel-Pleydell	B39	15 August 1999
Cdr Peter F Clayton	A36	17 August 1999
David P Palengat	O54	18 August 1999
MA 'Tony' Kennedy	A60	August 1999
John F Cogan	E40	11 September 1999
John B Blake	C28	24 September 1999
Ronald BA Harrington	W49	25 September 1999
John M Erskine	O49	26 September 1999
Col Earle W Nicoll CBE LVO	B43	1 October 1999
A Anthony Kinch CBE	W44	25 October 1999
Robert T Bagshawe	W52	29 October 1999
Dominick FJ Martelli	C54	13 November 1999

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society:  
Peter M Dagnall

15 October 1999

## BIRTHS

- 1998  
 25 Jan Madelon and Chris Treneman (J79) a son, Louis Nicholas Wotton  
 30 Jan Dee and Peter Eyre (C79) a daughter, Maya Lucy  
 6 May Annette Catherine and James McNair (O83) a son, Matthew  
 11 May Taryna and Dimitri Rodzianko (W79) a son, Oliver  
 11 June Rachel and Nicholas Blackledge (E78) a son, Dominic Ewan  
 17 June Georgina and Ken Closs (O90) a son, Lucas Robert  
 31 July Dilek and Tim Naylor (A79) a son, Aysen  
 2 Sept Sophie and Greville Worthington (H82) a son, Cy  
 16 Oct Lizzie and Anthony Loring (T72) a son, Edward  
 23 Oct Helen and William Wells (O75) a daughter, Katherine Rose Cavell  
 16 Dec Morven and James Patton (T85) a son, Jack Tiberius  
 20 Dec Patricia and Richard Beatty (T81) a son, James Richard John  
 23 Dec Anna and Hugh Abbott (E82) a son, Louis  
 30 Dec Ros and Andrew Hawkswell (D80) a son, William
- 1999  
 17 Jan Claire and Frans van den Berg (O82) a daughter, Felicity Beatrice  
 24 Jan Kitty and Harry Crossley (A81) a daughter, Suzannah Janet  
 25 Jan Tara and Frank Thompson (A84) a daughter, Talitha Anne  
 9 Feb Verena and Simon Beck (E83) a son, Freddie  
 13 Feb Kate and Bill Browne (C88) a son, Henry Francis  
 19 Feb Jenny and Andrew Brown (B81) a daughter, Joanna Natasha  
 19 Feb Julia and Ernest Pirkel (T78) a son, David Karl  
 19 Mar Lucy and Ludovic Lindsay (A76) a son, Cosmo Simon  
 31 Mar Zoë and Charles Carr-Jones (W83) a daughter, Jemima Anna Mary  
 31 Mar Ruth and Charles Helfferich (A83) a daughter, Sophie Elizabeth  
 1 Apr Polly and Tommy Shillington (E90) a son, Finnian David George  
 7 Apr Tanya and Tom Fawcett (B75) a son, Frederick Robin Arthur  
 10 Apr Clare and Nick Read (J84) a son, Henry Edward Gregory  
 16 Apr Joanna and Hugh Nevile (E79) a son, Alexander James  
 17 Apr Alexandra and James Daly (E83) a daughter, Matilda (Tilly) Katherine Emily  
 20 Apr Charlotte and Stephen Hay (C75) a son, Francis Michael Bruce  
 27 Apr Lucy and Ian Sasse (T79) a daughter, Olivia Rosalind Derington  
 4 May Alice Corbett and Lawrence Dallaglio (T89) a daughter, Josie-Mae  
 8 May Mary and Jonathan Jackson (C82) a daughter, Phoebe Clare Arkwright  
 9 May Sarah and Nick Elliot (E84) a son, Sam  
 10 May Jessica and Christopher Burnand (D88) a son, Austin James

- 10 May Victoria and Angus Fraser (W85) a son, Archibald Jack  
 18 May Rebecca and Charles Morris (O87) a daughter, Sophie Louise  
 24 May Beth and Thomas Gilbey (T90) twin daughters, Georgia and India  
 29 May Martha and Damien Byrne Hill (T85) a daughter, Beatrice Mary Stafford  
 1 June Lucy and David Cranfield (T80) a son, Guy Alexander  
 5 June Gudrun Linke and Martin Morrissey (A82) a daughter, Theresa Sophie  
 8 June Sophie and Charles Kirk (C85) a daughter, Genevieve Grace (Evie)  
 8 June Felicity and Mark Mangham (E80) a daughter, Ellan Isabella  
 9 June Vicky and Alex Hickman (D90) a son, William George Seaton  
 14 June Emma and Mark Russell (T78) twin daughters, Laura Dominique and Alice Newton  
 15 June Penny and William Dowley (A82) a son, Joshua  
 19 June Victoria and Alexander Burns (W82) a daughter, Alice Madeleine  
 19 June Alison and James Willis (T77) a daughter, Emma Margaret  
 20 June Lianne and Fergus Reid (T85) a son, Finbarr Benedict  
 21 June Sharon and Andrew Smith (B69) a son, Robert Henry  
 29 June Alison and Tom Seymour (B86) a son, Samuel Frederick  
 4 July Katrina and Andrew Osborne (B84) a son, Henry  
 9 July Victoria and Arthur Hindmarch (B83) a son, Maximilian Arthur Anthony Michael  
 18 July Fiona and William Carleton Paget (D86) a daughter, Scarlett May  
 21 July Catherine and Robin O'Kelly (C84) a son, Arthur Henry  
 5 Aug Angela and Charlie Maclaren (C74) a son, Matthew Peter  
 8 Aug Louise and Adrian Myers (A90) a daughter, Georgia Sarah Anne  
 9 Aug Nicky and Damien Marmion (D84) a son, Toby William  
 11 Aug Louisa and Richard Nevill (E66) a son, Frederick William  
 15 Aug Marie-Claire and Ralph Kerr (W74) a son, Hugh Alexander Thomas Joseph  
 5 Sept Alexandra and Edward Eyston (E87) a son, Thomas More  
 14 Sept Camilla and Charles Hadcock (W83) a daughter, Matilda Rose  
 18 Sept Charlotte Fane and Niall Edworthy (C84) a son, Alfred Winston  
 18 Sept Tamara and Andrew Shirley (W84) a son, George Peter  
 25 Sept Michie and Angus MacDonald (O77) a son, Donald Angus  
 15 Oct Didi and Mark Mostyn (A78) a daughter, Anna Marye  
 16 Oct Kerry Anne and Hugh Crichton-Stuart (E90) a daughter, Philippa Jane  
 18 Oct Beth and Hugh Bailey (E75) a daughter, Coco Molly Charlotte Anson

## FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

Ben Beardmore-Gray (T87)	to	Sarah Hewetson-Brown
William Bianchi (D87)	to	Sarah McGuinness
Anthony Corbett (J87)	to	Tania Michell
David de Chazal (O66)	to	Helle Kaiser
Jonathan Dunhill (D80)	to	Keely McGregor
Niall Edworthy (C84)	to	Charlotte Fane
Ben Elwes (D83)	to	Rachel Layton
Patrick Ford (O70)	to	Melanie Jane Moore
Patrick Ford (A91)	to	Sue Williams
Tom Gaynor (D92)	to	Emma Phillips
James Honeyborne (B88)	to	Kate Turner
Rupert Jackson (W86)	to	Finola Turner
Hon Alexander Jolliffe (W91)	to	Helen Archer
HM King Letsie III of Lesotho (W80)	to	Karabo Motsoeneng
Hugh Martin (J86)	to	Lucy Roberts
John McDonald (B78)	to	Gabriella Eaton-Platt
Hugh Milbourn (B93)	to	Nuala Mason
Dominic Pemberton (B84)	to	Tania Wynniatt-Husey
Fabian Roberts (J90)	to	Melanie Birts
David Robertson (W88)	to	Kirsty Marie Pammment
Philip Sutherland (B72)	to	Angela Penklis
Dominic Thomas (O90)	to	Katy Heywood-Lonsdale
Marcus Vass (JH80)	to	Serena Wallace-Turner
Chris Verdin (J84)	to	Catherine Fox (OA90)
Patrick Williams (O84)	to	Susannah de Bromhead

## MARRIAGES

1998	
25 July	John James (A88) to Caroline Anne Keogh (St Hugh's, Letchworth)
12 Sept	Ben Gibson (C86) to Anna Ryott-Williams (St James the Less and St Helen's, Colchester)
31 Oct	Alexander Blackburn (W82) to Carmen Nariscal Servitje (Paris)
12 Dec	David Helm (C84) to Caroline Younghusband (Holy Trinity, Minchinhampton, Gloucestershire)
1999	
5 Mar	Hugh Abbott (E82) to Anna Turvey (Brixton)
31 Mar	Simon Willbourn (H68) to Pearl Miskelly (Sussex)
10 Apr	Francis Caley (C89) to Emma Jackson (Most Holy Sacrament, Marton, East Yorkshire)
10 Apr	Justin Carter (D82) to Jane Edwards (Holland Park)

24 Apr	Eamonn Hamilton (A90) to Marie Louise Duffy (Our Lady of the Immaculate Conception, Haigh, Wigan)
1 May	Toby Gibson (E87) to Jane Phoebe Worthington (St Peter's, Cirencester)
1 May	Nick Ryan (O86) to Katalin Csepregi (Belvárosi Templon, Budapest)
8 May	James Auldjo-Jamieson (W78) to Serena Pym (St Peter & St Paul, Charing, Kent)
29 May	John Beveridge (T82) to Lavinia Calza (S Maria dei Miracoli, Venice)
5 June	Fiona Graham (OA87) to James Spencer-Jones (St Joseph's, Maidenhead)
5 June	Damian Ward (T84) to Valentine Mary Evans (St Cuthbert's, Bellingham, Hexham)
19 June	Rupert des Forges (W87) to Beatriz Peraire Alabart (Royal Chapel of St Agatha, Barcelona)
19 June	Antony Green (O83) to Karen Mitchell (Quorn, Leicestershire)
3 July	Tanguy Cotton (J88) to Karen Pease (St Mary's, Barnard Castle, Co Durham)
3 July	William Micklethwait (O82) to Alicia Bernard (St Michael's, Up Marden, West Sussex)
17 July	Richard Channer (D85) to Elizabeth Millett (Bancroft School Chapel, Woodford Green)
17 July	Nicholas Dumbell (H92) to Alison Weinstein (Burke Hollow, Vermont, USA)
17 July	Timothy Harris (O93) to Krisztina Maria Horváth (Szent Margit, Lehel tér, Budapest)
24 July	Mark Byrne (A89) to Claire Anderson (St Mary the Virgin, Broughton Gifford, Wiltshire)
29 July	Mark Paviour (E79) to the Hon Lorna Weir (Our Most Holy Redeemer and St Thomas More, Chelsea)
7 Aug	Philip Leonard (C84) to Julia Cassels (St Peter and St Paul, Exton, Hampshire)
8 Aug	Neville Long (H84) to Victoria Jayne Maddox (Langley Castle, Hexham, Northumberland)
28 Aug	Jonathan Cornwell (H86) to Rebecca de Rafael (St Bernadette's, Rothwell, Northamptonshire)
28 Aug	Simon Flatman (J90) to Sally Milner (Appleby Castle, Appleby-in-Westmorland)
28 Aug	Tom Turner (T88) to Maura Ellen McLaughlin (Rochester, New York)
28 Aug	Ferdinand von Habsburg-Lothringen (E87) to Mary Nyanut-Ringmaciar (Nairobi, Kenya)
30 Aug	Marc Robinson (A83) to Sophie Louise Knightly (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)

- 3 Sept Sebastian Fenwick (H70) to Lucy Hodson (St George's, Modbury, Devon)
- 4 Sept Thomas Leeper (D86) to Tamsin Hutton (St Bartholomew's, Nympsfield, Gloucestershire)
- 6 Sept James Blackburn (W83) to Kathy Bustinza (University Chapel, Sussex University)
- 11 Sept Hugh Crichton-Stuart (E90) to Kerry-Anne Reid (Grande Roche Chapel, Paarl, Western Cape, South Africa)
- 11 Sept Julian Pilling (A89) to Alison Fenton (All Saints', Wold Newton, East Yorkshire)
- 18 Sept William Sharples (W84) to Bryonie King (St Mary Magdalen, Tanworth-in-Arden)
- 25 Sept David Seagon (A87) to Anna Melinda Johns (St Alban's, Tattenhall, Cheshire)
- 2 Oct James Elliot (E88) to Camilla Tarling (All Saints', Sandon, Staffordshire)
- 16 Oct Jason Cozens (B88) to Denise Wragg (Ampleforth Abbey)
- 16 Oct Ronan Lavelle (T89) to Caroline Potts (Holy Ascension, Upton by Chester)

## OA DIARY

**8 May 1999: 34th Rome Pasta Pot**

*John Morris writes:* 'If an estimated 30 million will visit the Eternal City in the Holy Year, our Pasta Pot had an attendance of 15. Dinner was preceded by Mass, once again back in the Sodality Chapel of the Jesuit Church of the Gesu thanks to the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett (O30). The Mass was celebrated by Mgr Paul Gallagher (who was brought up in the Ampleforth parish of Grassendale), and the Gospel read by Br Oswald McBride [now Fr Oswald, ordained 27 June 1999]. Those present were the Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Andrew Bertie (C30), Fr Joe Barrett (C30), Dr Mike Stephenson (O52), James Crank (D54), John Morris (D55), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64) and Kate, William Morris (B65), Peter Langdale (T74) and Catherine – and Mgr Paul Gallagher, Br Oswald, Carla Romersi (née Clifton) (matron of St Thomas's in the 1960s) with her husband Carlo, and Tom Langford.' *The Rome Pasta Pot is held on the second Saturday of May and November. Thus, following the 35th Pasta Pot on 13 November 1999, the 36th and 37th Pasta Pots are due on 13 May 2000 and 11 November 2000. Any OA visiting Rome is welcome – John Morris, Casella Postale N.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04200 Latina, Italy tel 00 390773697757 [please note the additional 0 after 0039].*

**12 May 1999: Sydney Reunion**

An Ampleforth reunion in Sydney, Australia was organised by Richard Mountain, with the following: Philip Sewell (J78), Andrew Chancellor (D79), Charlie Jackson (O81), Tom Howard (O82), Nick Sutton (T83), Patrick

Corbally Stourton (W83), Richard Mountain (C85) and some wives, Nick Corbally Stourton (W81) and Pat Jones (A84) were absent overseas.

**16 April 1999: Biennial Dublin Dinner**

Dinner at the Stephen's Green Club was preceded by Mass at the University Church celebrated by Fr Abbot (T60). The attendance of 64 included 33 Old Boys as follows: Geoffrey Dean (E36), Clem Ryan (C37), Frank O'Reilly (C40), John Sheridan (C42), George West (A45), Roddy McCaffrey (A48), Michael Dillon (T51), Patrick Leonard (B51), John Beatty (O52), Conor Carr (T52), David Dillon (T55), Sean Sellars (O55), Peter Leonard (B57), Pip Ryan (A58), Thomas McCann (B59), John C Ryan (C69), Martin Blake (O71), Peter Craven (W71), John Murray Brown (B74), Alphonsius Quirke (H76), Simon Williams (O77), Richard Beatty (B81), Simon Corbally (W84), John Leonard (W86), Julian Beatty (B88), Joe Leonard (W88), Christopher Leonard (J89), Robert Leonard (T90), Dominic Leonard (W93).

**11 July 1999: Warwick Bridge near Carlisle**

Fr Edmund arranged an OA party.

**13 July 1999: Irish Mass for Cardinal Basil**

Irish Old Amplefordians organised a Mass for Cardinal Basil, at the University Church, St Stephen's Green, Dublin. The celebrant was Abbot Christopher Dillon of Glenstal Abbey (W65). Patrick Leonard (B51) writes, 'There was a very good attendance of Old Boys and their families as well as the general public, the church being nearly full.'

**Summer 1999: Kosovo OA Dinner and Mass**

Max Rothwell (B81) sent a postcard to report that Mass had been celebrated and then a dinner held amongst serving officers in KFOR.

**5 – 7 November 1999 at Ampleforth: Requiem Mass for Cardinal Basil, AGM of the Society and the Stonyhurst match**

A Pontifical Requiem Mass for Cardinal Basil and other Amplefordians who have died was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Ampleforth Abbey on Saturday 6 November 1999. At the Mass, seven Old Boys of St Dunstan's House who were contemporary with Cardinal Basil in the House sat together at the front left of the Abbey at roughly the same position as in the Hansom Abbey Church demolished in 1956, and John Reid (D42) read the First Letter of St Paul to the Corinthians [1.26–31]. The Gospel from St John [Jn 17.24–26] was the same reading as used in the last Mass celebrated in the Abbey Church as Abbot by Cardinal Basil on 20 February 1976. In the Prayers of the Faithful, Louis van den Berg (B55) read the names of 51 Amplefordians or members of the Society whose deaths had been notified over the past year. The Schola Cantorum sang the motet *In Paradisum* by Gabriel Fauré. Fr Abbot mentioned in his Introduction to the Mass that messages of support and prayers for this Mass had

been received from both the His Royal Highness the Grand Duke, Prince Jean of Luxembourg (A38) and His Majesty King Letsie III of Lesotho (W80) – King Letsie had telephoned with his best wishes on the day before the Mass. The luncheon afterwards was attended by over 400.

In the morning of 6 November 1999, the 127th Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held attended by 55, and in the evening a Dinner was held attended by 102 – at the Dinner Desmond Mangham (O42) spoke, proposing the Toast of the Alma Mater, and Fr Abbot replied. The weekend was arranged to coincide with the Stonyhurst match.

Amplefordians present over this weekend 5 to 7 November were Bill Atkinson (C31)\*, Dr Denis Cassidy (B31)\*, Ewan Blackledge (E37)\*, Norman Cardwell (O38) and Sheila, John Ciechanowski (D38), Michael Gillow (C38), Michael Jennings (O39)\* and his sister Clare Jennings\*, John [Buster] Kevill (O39)\* [representing at the Requiem Mass Prince Jean of Luxembourg (A38)], Bryan McSwiney (O39) and Judith, Oswald Barton (B40)\*, Wing Cdr Colin Bidie (JH40), Sir Kenneth Bradshaw (D40)\*, Brian Durkin (B40) and Anne, Tony Sutton (O40) and Gillian, Peter Reid (A41)\*, Bob Ryan (B41)\*, Pat Bamford (D42), Maj Gen Desmond Mangham CB (O42)\*, Peter Noble-Mathews (E42)\*, John Reid (D42)\*, Tommy Bates (D43) and with his grandsons Charles (E) and Harry Morshead (E), Pat Gaynor (D43)\* and Thyrsa\*, Martin Kevill (O44)\*, Peter Slattery (D44)\*, Donall Cunningham (A45)\*, Brian Gillow (C45), Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45)\*, George West (A45)\*, Bernard Henderson (E46)\*, Richard Dunn (W47)\*, Ernest Kirwan (E47)\*, Dr John Scotson (A47)\*, Nigel Stourton (D47), David Tate (E47)\*, John George, Kintyre Pursuivant (C48)\*, Hugh Meynell (E48), Tony Firth (A50), Dr David Goodman (B50)\* and Helen\*, John Bonser (O51) and Judith, Kenneth Bromage (E51)\*, Arthur French (O51) and Charlotte [sister of Peregrine Towneley (O79)], David Blackledge (O52)\*, David Fattorini (O52) and Toni, Gary Kassapian (T52), Willoughby Wynne (B52)\*, Stephen Bingham (B53) and Elizabeth, John Gormley (W53) and Diana [niece of Cardinal Basil], Laci Nester-Smith (W53)\*, Geoffrey Morris (B54)\*, Damian Pavillard (D54)\*, Barry Whitehall (D54) and Christine, Louis van den Berg (B55)\*, Simon Reynolds (E56)\*, Kevin Ryan (O56), Col David Scotson (A56)\*, John Massey (C57)\* and Eleanor with Ben\*, Francis Radcliffe (E57)\*, Maj Ivan Scott-Lewis (O57)\*, Richard Thomas (B57)\* and Ricky (Monica)\*, Paddy Brocklehurst (B58)\*, Tim Cotton (W58), Francis Dearlove (W58)\*, Peter McCann (A58)\*, His Honour Stephen O'Malley (W58)\*, Surgeon Captain Anthony Osborne (B58), Mark Sayers (C58)\*, George Wardale (O58)\*, George Dudzinski (B59), Anthony Harris (O59)\*, Peter Kassapian (T59)\*, Tony King (A59), Ben Marriner (T59)\*, Lt Col Richard Murphy (C59)\* and Mary, Robin Andrews (O61)\* and Hilary, Edwin Lovegrove (J61)\* and Margaret\*, Philip Scope (C61) and Penny, Andrew Dudzinski (B62), Nicholas North (O62)\*, George Whitworth (B62)\*, Miles Wright (T62)\*, Mark Shepherd (B63), Francis Kelly (T64) and Fleur with Madeleine,

Christopher King (A66), John Potez (H66)\*, Paul Rietchel (H66)\*, Gawen Ryan (B66), Robert Blenkinsopp (W67), Richard Potez (H67)\* and Mary Jo\* with Betty Potez\* [sister of Richard], Philip Conrath (B68), Mike Hallinan (C69)\* and Jackie\* with Tim Hallinan (H), Stephen Jefferson (J70), Paul Ryan (B70), David Simpson (A70)\*, Charles Trevor (A70)\*, Dr Simon Cassidy (B71)\*, Anthony Glaister (J71)\*, Philip Westmacott (O71) and Sue, William Collacicchi (A72)\*, Francis Lord Stafford (C72), Dr Simon Hampson (B73) and his parents Dr Joseph Hampson [representing at the Requiem Mass Dr CK Connolly (E55)] and Betty, Charles Watters (JH73) and Teresa with Caroline and Olivia, Mark Bailey (E75)\* with his sister Becky Chapman Pincher\* and his mother Diana Bailey\*, Robert Blackledge (E75), John Ryan (B75), Chris Copping (J76)\*, Sebastian Reid (A76), Philip Graham (B76), Thomas Judd (W78)\* and Christine with Madeleine Judd, Patrick Sandeman (H78), Peter Griffiths (B79), Paul Irvén (B80) and Lucy with Thomas (aged nine) and seven other children, Tim Copping (J81), Major David O'Kelly (C81), Anthony Steven (B81) and Caroline with five year old daughter Lucinda, Michael Tate (T82), Dr Simon Lovegrove (E85)\* and Victoria\* with Tom\*, Anthony Corbett (J87)\* with his fiancée Tania Mitchell\*, Charlie Thompson (J87), Chris Blasdale (B88), Julius Bozzino (A88), Johnnie Coulborn (J88), James Elliott (E88) and Camilla, Robert Johnson-Ferguson (C88)\*, Richard Oke (O88) and Aeven, Richard O'Mahony (D88), Nick Fleming (J89), Anthony Corbett (J90), Alexander Hickman (D90) and Vicky with William [it can be noted here that William met his great great uncle Cardinal Basil a few days after his birth and a week before Cardinal Basil died], Hugh Young (D90), Tom Hickman (O91) with a friend Helen, Marc Corbett (J92), George Hickman (D93), James Hughes (C93), Matthew Ward (T93), Douglas Rigg (A94), Peter Field (O95), Alexander Foshay (W95), John Leyden (D95), Robert Pitt (T95), Philip Ryan (B95), Ruben Esposito (A96), Michael Hamilton (O96), Thomas Shepherd (H96), J-P Stewart (O96), Justin Bozzino (C97), Jeremy Agnew (J98), James Arthur (D98) [in connection with the Fauré *Requiem*], James Dean (A98), Richard Farr (T98), Charlie Frogatt (E98), Edward Higgins (C98), Patrick McKeogh (W98), Chris Potez (O98)\*, Edward Hodges (W99), Daniel Kirkpatrick (B99), James McAllister-Jones (A99), Charlie Pacitti (W99), Archie Sherbrooke (W99) [\* = attended Dinner 6 November 1999].

The dinner was also attended by Fr Abbot, Fr Benet, Fr Dominic, Fr Martin, Fr Justin Caldwell, Fr Simon, Fr Geoffrey, Fr Adrian, Fr Edward, Fr Alberic, Fr Leo, Fr Richard, Fr Francis, Fr Christian, Fr Anthony, Fr Luke, Peter McAleenan [Housemaster of St Cuthbert's House], Bill Lofthouse [Housemaster of St Aidan's House], Edward Kirby [the father of Edward Kirby (B98) – he came from Boston for the occasion], Bob Bagshawe (W52) had intended to attend – on 26 October 1999 he telephoned to say that he and his wife Betty and his sister Mildred McTowell wished to attend the dinner: Bob Bagshawe died on 29 October 1999.

Others who attended the Requiem Mass included: Catherine Hickman [wife of John Hickman (A60) and niece of Cardinal Basil], Richard and Valerie Joynt [parents of Charles (O95) and Myles (O97)]; Anne Thackray [mother of Richard (O96) and James (O97)]; Mike and Margaret Akester [parents of Simon (D81) and Richard (A83)]; Austin Copping [father of Christopher (J78), Jonathan (T78) and Tim (J81)]; Michael Morrissey and Bernadette [parents of Andrew (A80), Martin (A82) and Simon (JH80)]; Nicholas Robertson [father of Charlie Robertson (E97)]; Cdr Ted Wright RN; Keith Elliot and Pat; Brenda Hewitt [on teaching staff for many years until 1998]. Others also attended. [Some had planned to come in connection with a Old Amplefordian Rugby Club match, but this was cancelled – their opponents could not raise a team.]

#### **Future OA Events** [see *The Diary* and the OA Web page for updated details]

**2000 OA Weekend at Ampleforth, 13-15 October 2000:** Sedbergh match, Society AGM, informal lunch, dinner (tel 01439 766797, e-mail francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

**Edinburgh, Wednesday 23 February 2000:** Mass 7.00 pm, then dinner (contact Roderick Brenninkmeyer tel 0131 226 4898, tel mob 07880 555340, e-mail 9809756@coll.sms.ed.ac.uk or Fr Francis, tel 01439 766797)

**London, May 2000:** (tel 01439 766797, e-mail francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

**36th and 37th Rome Pasta Pot, 13 May 2000 and 11 November 2000:** (John Morris, Casella Postale N.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04200 Latina, Italy tel 0039 0773697757)

#### **Web Page**

<http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower>

### OA NOTES

#### **The new House of Lords**

LORD MOWBRAY and STOURTON CBE (O41) and EARL PEEL (B65) are among the 42 Conservatives elected to the House of Lords. The DUKE OF NORFOLK KG GCVO CBE MC (O34) is, as Earl Marshal, automatically one of the 102 hereditary peers in the new House of Lords.

#### **Honours**

BRIAN O'RORKE (A49) appointed MBE in New Year's Honours 1999. He retired as Executive Director of the Management Consultancy Association and Vice-Chairman of the Federation of European Management Consultancy Associations.

#### **Appointments**

ANDREW BLAKE (A64) Circuit Judge on the Northern Circuit.

JOHN DE FONBLANQUE (O61) Ambassador to OSCE, Vienna.

ADRIAN HARRIS (H70) Secretary General of Orgalime, the organisation which represents national associations in the mechanical, electrical, electronic engineering and metalworking industries at a European level. Member associations in the UK are METCOM and BEAMA.

FERGUS NICOLL (O82) Communications Officer to Olara Otunnu, the UN Special Representative for Children and Armed Conflict. Previously Fergus was with the BBC World Service for eleven years.

#### **Awards**

Sir GEORGE BULL (E54), Chairman of J Sainsbury plc and former Chairman of Grand Metropolitan, received an Award to recognise 'his personal contribution to advertising and marketing' – this Award was made by the Publicity Club of London on 21 June 1999.

TONY MILROY (H65) winner of Ford Conservation Engineering Award 1999.

#### **Consumer Interests**

JEREMY MITCHELL (W47) has been appointed Chair of the Government's Scottish Advisory Committee on Telecommunications and a Member of the Broadcasting Standards Commission. He holds a number of other public appointments, including Public Interest Board Member of the Personal Investment Authority (which regulates the retail investment industry, and Council Member of the Scottish Consumer Council. He writes [28 August 1999] that most of his working life since he left Oxford 'has been spent in helping to safeguard the interests of consumers, at first helping to get *Which* established in the late fifties, subsequently as Director of Consumer Affairs at the Office of Fair Trading and then as Director of the National Consumer Council'. Currently he is completing for the European Commission a set of *Guidelines for Consumer Policy in Central and Eastern Europe*. Jeremy now has two horses in training with Mary Reveley in Yorkshire.

#### **Equestrianism: British Team Manager and National Personality of the Year**

CHRIS BARTLE (A69) is currently team manager and dressage trainer to the British dressage team – the British team won 'one of the most decisive and timely successes in the history of the European three-day event championships' [*The Times* 20 September 1999] at Lumhulen in Germany on 19 September 1999. Earlier in the year, on 9 March 1999, he was presented with the Spillers National Personality of the Year Award at Knightsbridge Barracks, London – the Award was voted for by the readers of *Horse and Rider* and *Pony* magazines. Chris Bartle won Badminton in May 1998 on Word Perfect II, the first British winner since 1993. In 1984 he was sixth in the Los Angeles Olympics on Wily Trust. Chris Bartle is Managing Director of the Yorkshire Riding Centre.

### *Sailing round the world*

HUGH MARTIN (J86) is setting out to sail round the world with his new bride, Lucy, after their wedding in Winchester on 25 September 1999.

### *Rugby*

DAN MCFARLANE (W90) has joined Stade Français – Paris. From 1995 to 1999 he played for Richmond FC.

### *At random*

JOHN DOULTON (E96) is a guitarist.

DAVID HARWOOD-LITTLE (J72) runs the National Trust Nature Ferry that takes visitors from Orford to the old MOD site at Orfordness. In the early 1990s David worked in Romania for the EC on environmental matters.

PAUL KELLY (D85) recently returned from five years in Hong Kong to act as Director in ING Barings' London equity capital markets/syndicate desk.

RANDAL 'SPIKE' MARLIN (T55) President, [Canadian] Civil Liberties Association, National Capital Region.

### *TV documentaries: His Majesty King Letsie III, Martin Kevill, David Stirling*

KING LETSIE III (W80) was featured in a 60 minute film *Under the Sun* on BBC 2 [16 August 1999]. This looked chronologically at King Letsie's reign as King – as described by Ceefax: 'Profile of Ampleforth-educated King Letsie III of Lesotho, who faces a looming political crisis'. The film opened with references to his time at Ampleforth, but much of the film showed his informal life-style along with state occasions. The director, Dominic Ozarine, a childhood friend of Mohato Letsie, was given wide access for the filming. *The Times* [16 August 1999] reported the film, noting: 'The constitution gives him [the King] little power, but he is a symbolic father to the people, a Supreme Chief. There is immediate pressure from his mother and uncles to find a wife and ensure that the succession stays in the family, but he is not to be rushed. Parallel to the story of meeting a possible queen runs the sorrier tale of an election which the opposition claims is rigged; protests are suppressed with unnecessary violence and then the Government invites South Africa to send in troops.' The next day *The Times* [17 August 1999] described the King as 'a likeably languid man in his thirties whose approach was about as far removed from stiff formality as it is possible to get'. The film failed to record that King Letsie had become engaged to marry and that the marriage is planned for February 2000.

MARTIN KEVILL (O44) was one of three persons featured in a 30 minute documentary *The Eye of a Needle* [BBC 1, 25 October 1999] in the series *Money, Money, Money*. Martin gave his house to be run by the order of the Sons of Divine Charity in their work for the mentally handicapped. He lives in a caravan.

DAVID STIRLING (O34 – died 4 November 1990) was featured in the first of the four part series *The Mayfair Set* [BBC 2, 18 July 1999]. *The Radio Times* noted

'David Stirling is most famous for founding the SAS, but this absorbing film centres on his activities as an exporter of British military expertise.' The film showed Lord Horrocks in a 1950s TV series describing and illustrating how David Stirling had 'started, trained and led' the SAS, and the film went on to describe his post-war activities. He describes him as in effect creating a private foreign policy to maintain British influence in the 1960s and 1970s.

### *House of Commons*

JOHN HOME ROBERTSON (B65), Labour MP for East Lothian, is a member of the Scottish Parliament. He has announced he will stand down as an MP at the next General Election.

FERGUS REID (T85) is Clerk of the Environmental Committee.

### *Campaign to promote British entry into the single currency*

LORD TUGENDHAT (E55) is one of the group leading the cross-party campaign to promote British entry into the single currency – launched in the City on 15 March 1999. Christopher Tugendhat is Chairman of Abbey National, Chairman of Blue Circle Industries and a Director of Eurotunnel. Until 1970, he worked as an FT leader writer, then from 1970 to 1976 an MP, and from 1976 a European Commissioner.

### *The Mission of the Church*

JOHN FLYNN (H93) a student for the priesthood in the Diocese of Salford – he is studying at the Venerable English College in Rome.

PHILIP FRANCIS (H76) works with the Sisters of Charity, South London.

CHRIS INMAN (B49) is in his sixteenth and final year as Chairman of the Latin Mass Society of England and Wales.

DAMIAN PAVILLARD (D54) graduate – Certificate of Pastoral Ministry.

NICHOLAS REYNOLDS (D61) a deacon in Hampshire.

FR DIGBY SAMUELS (D66) Parish Priest, St Patrick's, Woking.

JOHN STRICK VAN LINSCHOTEN (O97) first commitment/promise – Auxiliary Member, Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes [14 July 1999]. JULIEN HORN (J96) made the same commitment [July 1998].

FR BRIAN TWOMEY (B52) missionary priest, Nigeria – spiritual director.

FERDY VON HABSBURG-LOTHRINGEN (E87) Diocesan Administrator and Project Co-Ordinator, Diocese of El Obeid, The Sudan – based in Nairobi.

DOMINIC WISEMAN (C48) is associated with the Cureillo Movement.

### *Youth 2000*

Ampleforth is represented significantly in the Youth 2000 Movement. At their meeting at Walsingham from 28 to 31 August 1999, RICHARD HUDSON (W84), GREG LORRIMAN (H90), HUGH-GUY LORRIMAN (H92), JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) and ROBERT TOONE (C86) were present. The event was attended by 900. A

remarkable aspect of these days is that everything was free – it cost the organisers £60,000 for the expenses of four days with food, tents, sound systems and other costs for 900 people.

### *Ocean Youth Trust*

Major DOMINIC DOBSON (Retd) (W77) has been a Yachtmaster for 15 years – a qualification awarded by the Royal Yachting Association, allowing him to take groups of young people to sea. In particular he acts as First Mate on a 70 foot yacht *Alba Venturer* in the scheme for young people aged 12 to 25 run by Ocean Youth Trust Scotland which is in need of support – anyone interested in helping contact Dominic – tel 0115 9475931, mob 0973 378751. Dominic skippered the Guards' yacht for a number of years – he was for 15 years with the Scots Guards, visiting 35 countries. He now manages family property and acts as an amateur in the Theatre Royal, Nottingham, in the Playhouse, Nottingham and in the Derby Playhouse.

### *Armed Forces*

*Sandhurst – The Sovereign's Parade*; MARK BERRY (T94), CHRISTOPHER JUNGELS-WINKLER (B93), THOMAS KERRIGAN (O94) and FERGUS LUCKYN-MALONE (A93) were granted commissions at the Sovereign's Parade of the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst on 6 August 1999. The Sovereign's Award: BEN WARRACK (W89) is an Instructor at Sandhurst (Captain, Light Dragoons) and his Platoon at Sandhurst won the Sovereign's Award for the best platoon.

RCB: HOWARD RUSSELL (D95) passed RCB.

JAMES HUGHES (C93) Officer, 1st Battalion Scots Guards.

MARCUS LUCKYN-MALONE (A90) Media Ops Officer for IRHF in Gornji Valuf, Bosnia-Herzegovina [June to October 1999], having been ADC to the Commander British Forces Cyprus. He is an Infantry Captain with the Royal Highland Fusiliers.

KFOR: Major EDWARD MELOTTE (O84) was the subject of *The Country Life* Interview [Country Life 19 August 1999]. As a Irish Guardsman based in Kosovo, Edward is the great-grandson of a colonel who campaigned for an independent Albania 100 years ago. He is an Irish Guardsman based in Kosovo – as the orders for the invasion came, he was given Pristina Airport as his objective: 'There was a mad panic and we were told to deploy troops from Bosnia to Kosovo . . . we were told to move to Kosovo within the hour'. In his interview he describes deploying his column within 15 minutes – but 'nothing came of it – the Army was ready, but the politicians dithered'. Eventually, some hours later, they did leave. He describes their entry into Pristina: 'The small groups got larger and larger, until they became crowds of thousands lining the road – waving and cheering and throwing flowers onto our vehicles'. Eventually he is ordered to the airport: 'Arriving at the airfield, I was met by a crowd of Russians and media'. The interview describes in more detail all these events.

MAX ROTHWELL (B81) has been the British Army Liaison Officer with the Italian Army in KFOR since April 1999. In a postcard he writes 'There are lots of Amplefordians out here, and we had Mass and dinner together two nights ago'. He also writes: 'I have been having tea with the monks of the Patriarch Church in Pec – the cultural and religious epicentre of Serbians who are being guarded by Italian tanks as they (the monks and nuns) are the only Serbs left in the west of Kosovo'.

### *Bosnia-Herzegovina and Kosovo Aid*

Fra MATTHEW FESTING (C67) has been organising aid to Bosnia-Herzegovina and to Kosovo for the Knights of Malta, and he visited Kosovo in October.

MATTHEW PROCTER (W80) has organised the funding and construction of Vitez Community Centre in Bosnia-Herzegovina, for all nationalities and faiths – it is built in what was no-man's land between the warring groups. Tony Blair has commented on the project: 'The value of grass-roots community projects such as this youth centre in Vitez in consolidating peace in Bosnia cannot be underestimated. I am sure that the centre will provide a valuable forum to help the new generations of both communities come together'.

SIMON SCOTT (T57) continues to work as Chief Fundraiser with Scottish European Aid (SEA), based in Edinburgh. Initially SEA were given responsibility for specified refugee camps in both Macedonia and Albania, but since the liberation of Kosovo, this has changed to a responsibility for the lives of those who have returned; by September 1999, SEA were responsible for 220,000 people in the Peja area of Kosovo. They were aiming to make one room per family (per house) waterproof before the winter, and arranging the planting of a winter crop, using fertiliser bought from Serbia.

### *Amnesty International*

GEORGE SWIFT (E51) London Lawyers' Group of *Amnesty International* UK.

### *St George's Head Injury Trust*

PHILIP MARSDEN (J74) and CHRISTOPHER SATTERTHWAITE (B74) write: 'As a result of our close friendship with SAM HAMPSON (B73), we have become involved with the formation of a private charitable trust which aims to assist people suffering from the consequences of head injuries – and to assist their families and their carers'. Any Old Amplefordian wishing to find out more about the Trust or how they could make a donation to help Sam or people who have suffered similar head injuries to Sam, should contact Christopher Satterthwaite [work: 0171 915 7580, home 01252 792052] or Philip Marsden [work 0171 930 5100, home 0181 767 7954].

### *Millennium Man and Quantum Cloud*

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) was commissioned in October 1999 to create a sculpture to stand in the Thames outside the Millennium Dome. The Dome organisers said [4 October 1999] that they hoped the 95ft work would become

London's answer to the *Statue of Liberty* in New York. The organisers nicknamed the statue *Millennium Man*. Originally, Antony Gormley had attempted to design and build *Quantum Cloud* for the New Millennium Experience Company, but this had been dropped in June 1999 as too complicated on such a massive scale – but now he was asked to resurrect the project. It consists of a cluster of 3,500 galvanised steel tubes, and shows a faint human form inside a cloud. He said it would reflect the spirit of the age and become an important symbol for the Millennium as once the futuristic rocket-shaped *Skylon* sculpture was for the 1951 Festival of Britain. It would be 25 feet taller than his *Angel of the North*. In July 1999, Antony was one of nine artists commissioned to design humble household objects, involving collaboration between the Tate and Homebase. *The Times* [28 July 1999] editorial noted 'Culture and consumerism have long been linked'. For this project, Antony Gormley has designed a peg priced at about £6. *The Daily Telegraph* [28 July 1999] quotes Antony Gormley as follows: 'It was my idea to design a hook – it is a very humble little object, but I am very pleased with it – a redesigned nail'.

### Musical

NICHOLAS KENWORTHY-BROWNE (E90) has composed a musical which was performed in Oxford in September/October 1999. He wrote: 'Most exciting of all is that finally (after six years' preparation) the musical I've been composing is to be staged at the Playhouse, Oxford; it's called *Jericho Place* and is a romantic comedy set in a fictitious Oxford café by the same name. It deals with a struggle between politics and love, and rather than being through-sung is more a musical play in the style of say *The Boyfriend* but with more modern music.' In addition, Nicholas has made four short films, and is intending to study film-scoring next year at Berklee College of Music in Boston, MA. He has just qualified as a rowing coach through the Amateur Rowing Association, and coached the Merton College Men's 1st VIII to Double Blades this year (both Torpids and Summer Eights).

### Art, Films, Theatre

PAUL COLLARD (E72) is Festival Director of the International Festival of Arts and Ideas on the New Haven Green. This included such events as the Royal Shakespeare Company production of *Troilus and Cressida*, William Yang weaving a slide story of his photographs into the story of his own life, a three day conference on war and peace in the 20th century, poetry readings, concerts, studio classes, the Yale collection of musical instruments.

GERVASE ELWES (B73) is the official artist for Comic Relief.

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) played Lord Alfred Goring in Oscar Wilde's *An Ideal Husband* [film released April 1999]. *The Daily Telegraph* [17 April 1999] noted: 'Rupert gives a great performance here. He's suave, sophisticated and quick-witted, yet he has a sensitive side too'. *The Radio Times* [17 April 1999] Cinema Review by Barry Norman noted that 'Everett is outstanding' and says that this actor 'seems to be getting better each time' – he delivers his lines 'with an ease

and elegance that would doubtless have pleased Oscar [Wilde] himself'. Rupert Everett has written three novels, one of which *The Times Literary Supplement* [the title of the novel] will be made into a film late in 1999 with Rupert writing, directing and acting. We received an e-mail from an American Episcopal priest [19 May 1999] to note that we 'should take pride in the showing your Old Boy, Rupert Everett, makes in his interview in the magazine *US* this month. Not only does he present his education at Ampleforth as a wonderful, deeply converting and formative part of his life, but he shows it forth by spending nearly a third of the interview talking about the power and importance of religion and the power of the scriptures in this avowedly secular publication . . . and credits Ampleforth: 'It's a genuine monastery . . . some very, very smart monks, very, very spiritual'.

PETER EYRE (C79) is a TV director and writer.

MARK EZRA (D68) is co-producer of a film *Waking Ned Devine*.

RICHARD FAWCETT (C84) has made an altar, lectern and chair for a new Catholic Church in Bishops Waltham, Hampshire and has been making a kitchen for PETER VINCENT (O84).

PETER FOSTER (H95) Third Assistant Director/Production Runner with Polygram Film International.

ANGUS FRASER (W85) has set up a small business – he is also branch chairman of the North Down Democracy Movement.

JULIAN MACMILLAN (E88) has set up his own contemporary fine art gallery called *Macmillan Gallery* in Bath. Previously he was with HSBC investment banking.

ST JOHN O'RORKE (B77) is a freelance film editor – his first film was *Face* starring Robert Carlyle. He has left the BBC where he was senior Video Editor.

SEBASTIAN PETIT (W81) is still based at the Brewhouse Theatre in Taunton and also undertakes freelance work. He has directed and designed three main productions over the past 12 months: *Into the Woods*, *Side by Side by Sondheim* and *Sweeney Todd*. In addition, he has designed lighting for numerous productions including *The Wizard of Oz*. He has set up his own production company which co-produced *Sweeney Todd* and has mounted several concerts of classical and popular music. In November 1999 his first play will have its premier, a version of *The Turn of the Screw*. Sebastian is directing the production. There is a possibility of a London production.

RUPERT PROCTER (W79) takes the part of a New Age traveller in *Pure Wickedness* [BBC Autumn 1999]. He was in a film about the First World War poets called *Regeneration*. Other TV appearances were in *Band of Gold*, *Staying Alive* and *Ultraviolet*.

PIERS TEMPEST (E92) and CHRISTOPH WARRACK (W82) have just finished a short film *Subterfuge*. Piers is currently working on a feature film based on *The*

*Odyssey* – it is set in a contemporary situation in which a farmer brings the Square Mile to a standstill.

### *Appointments in Industry and Commerce*

ALEXANDER BALLINGER (B85) film book publisher at McLean Press, Oxford; JULIAN BARRETT (B81) Finance Director, Allied Domecq Spirits and Wine (UK) Ltd [July 1998]; SIR PHILIP BECK (A52) non executive Director of Railtrack [4 May 1999]. He has been on the Board of Railtrack for four years; JULIAN CHISHOLM (B64) Head of Communications, WaterAid [3 March 1999]; CHRISTOPHER DAWSON (W92) Network Analyst – Leeds and Holbeck Building Society [October 1998]; SIMON FLATMAN (J90) Sales Consultant, General Accident [February 1999] and Director of a company FB Training Ltd [formed January 1999]; RUPERT GLADITZ (E88) with John Swire & Sons in the Far East since 1994 – in Taiwan [1994-97] and Papua New Guinea [1997-99]. In July 1999, he was seconded to Swire Group company Taikoo Sugar in Hong Kong as Director and General Manager; ANTONY GREEN (O83) consultant at KPMG Consulting [1 March 1999]; RICHARD HADCOCK (O46) Vice President, RNH Associates, Inc; ANTHONY HAVELOCK (T92) a chartered surveyor – Strutt and Parker [April 1999]; JONATHAN JACKSON (C82) established own business selling pictures to hotels [January 1998]; CHRISTOPHER KNOLLYS (C50) consultant with Peter Brett Associates. He is Clerk to the Governors of Blessed Hugh Farrington Catholic School, and a member of the Portsmouth Diocese Justice and Peace Commission; NICK KNOWLES (D93) marketing executive, Ashgate Publishing Company [June 1999] and studying – Advanced Certificate in Marketing [September 1999]; RONAN LAVELLE (T89) UK and Ireland Business Development Manager, Corechange UK Ltd [September 1997]; JOHN MARLIN (JH55) Chief Economist, Office – Comptroller of City of New York; DAMIEN MARMION (D84) Head of Hospital Contracting – BUPA Insurance; MYLES MARMION (D77) Chief Operating Officer, Maple Partners UK Ltd – he left Robert Fleming [February 1999]; DONAL MCKENNA (H70) CFO, Volvo Construction Equipment Europe Ltd [January 1998]; RICHARD MILLAR (E80) Marketing Director, WVL Ltd [July 1999]; CHARLES MORRIS (O87) Lotus Notes Project, Strand Technology [July 1999]; DOMINIC MORRIS (C83) Head of Unicare Operations, Baxter Healthcare Ltd; SEBASTIAN MOWBRAY (W90) Principal Consultant, Innovation International [March 1999]; CHARLES O'MALLEY (D85) Consultant, Capricorn Associates [October 1998]; THOMAS O'MALLEY (D87) Chairman's Assistant, Axa Investment Managers [January 1999]; CHARLES O'RORKE (A87) Financial Controller of Soho House; NICK PRICE (A73) Director of Business Development, Associated Holdings [January 1999]; MICHAEL PRITCHETT (W87) Head of Digital Media, Saga (financial services and travel company) [April 1999]; FRANCIS QUINLAN (A59) Senior Consultant, Hilebrandt International in St James's Street [1997]; DAMIAN REID (T85) Finance Manager, Compass International at Munchen-Gladbach, Germany; JUSTIN SASSE (T85) Operations Director, Yale Security Products [April 1999]; CHARLES SECONDE-KYNNERSLEY (O78) UK representative Baby

Dior (Christian Dior children's wear); JAMES SEWELL (B79) Customer Service Department, United Airlines, Heathrow [1998]; BENEDICT SIMONDS-GOODING (B87) European Marketing Director, Tommy Hilfiger [June 1999]; WILLIAM SLEEMAN (C80) Partner, Cluttons (Romsey office) [May 1998] – he is a forestry consultant; CONSTANTIN VON BOCH-GALHAU (D93) Product Manager, Riemsal and Held [1 June 1999]; NICK WALKER (C92) Investment Analyst, Beeson Gregory Ltd; ROBERT WARD (H77) Accountant – Pilkington Automotive Ltd, St Helens [April 1999]; ADRIAN WHITE (E62) Deputy Chief Executive/Chief Operations Officer, Hermes Pensions Management Ltd.

### *Three businesses*

DOMINIC WIGHTMAN (D91) runs three businesses in investment, recruitment and insurance, all set up in the four years since he left LSE in 1995. In 1997, Dominic set up an investment brokerage on Cannon Street in the City with two colleagues (Wightman Fletcher McCabe Ltd) – and this now operates from both Cannon Street and the Barbican. In the summer of 1998, he opened a recruitment company WIR Ltd in the Canary Islands – it supplies staff to oil rigs in the UK, Europe and West Africa (he is opening a new WIR office in Valencia in January 2000). Also in summer 1998, Dominic opened an insurance brokerage in Hampshire, operating from a converted medieval barn.

### *Internet opera radio station – and other business activities*

DAVID CRAIG (H66) is the Founder of OperadiO.com – an Internet radio site (as featured on the Ampleforth College web-site). This broadcasts opera on the Internet. In addition, he is co-founder of ukphonebook.com – a new Internet telephone number database, Chairman of Raphael Zorn Hemsley – a City based investment bank, quoted on the AIM market, Director of the FirstRand Group in South Africa, and also of Rand Merchant Bank, Director of Savills PLC – the UK surveying firm, founder of Northbridge Management – a specialist fund management firm in Bermuda.

### *Financial Services Web portals*

KEVIN LOMAX (J66), Chairman of Misys, announced [22 July 1999] the launching of two financial services 'web portals' early in 2000 – one aimed at consumers and one at independent financial advisers. Misys was the subject of *The Times* Corporate Profile [19 April 1999], describing Kevin Lomax as 'determined to ensure the group becomes a permanent fixture in the index of Britain's leading companies'.

### *Ex Pats Orphans Club in South Africa*

GILES BALMER (J87) works in the property field; he recently returned to England from South Africa, and now works for Selprop. He writes [e-mail 30 August 1999] 'I have recently met with King Letsie of Lesotho (W80) and Peregrine Solly (T70) and am setting up an organisation called EPOC – Ex Pats Orphans Club – aimed at Brits for networking and social openings'.

### Pacific Institute

JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) works with the Pacific Institute, running Tice programmes in an office run by DAVID TATE (E47). DAVID DE CHAZAL (O66) also works there.

### Law

PHILIP CONRATH (B68) and SEBASTIAN REID (A76) are junior barristers practising from the same set of chambers in the Temple. Sebastian practises in landlord and tenant, commercial, negligence and commercial interest areas; Philip's practice is made up of family, matrimonial, criminal and general common law; MARTIN DAVIS (H62) President, Gloucestershire and Wiltshire Incorporated Law Society [1999]; ANDREW LODGE (J87) a lawyer with Esso [March 1999], previously the City law firm Cameron McKenna; TIM MYLES (B71) Writer to the Signet; PHILIP SUTHERLAND (B72) is a barrister in New South Wales; he was formerly a solicitor. He has written two books on evidence. He has lectured at universities in Australia on international law, administrative law, international trade law.

### Medicine

LT RAYMOND ANAKWE (A93) is an army doctor; WILLIAM BRUCE-JONES (A74) is a consultant psychiatrist in Bath.

### Architects

MARC CORBETT (J92) Assistant Architect, EPR Architects [August 1999]. He graduated from Heriot-Watt in July 1999. He is one of two nationally elected representatives on the Royal Institute of British Architects Council.

### Salmon and Trout

PATRICK STEUART-FOTHRINGHAM (E91) Scottish Secretary, Salmon and Trout Association.

### Journalism and Academic

PETER FOSTER (T91) *The Daily Telegraph* [previously *The Times*].

JEREMY MCDERMOTT (D88) is the BBC correspondent in Columbia, as well as being *The Daily Telegraph* Latin American correspondent. He also writes for *The Scotsman*, *The Evening Standard*, *The Economist*, *The Catholic Herald* and other UK and North American newspapers. Jeremy has been accepted at St Anthony's College, Oxford for a PhD in the area of Columbian military history [October 1999].

MARK SIMPSON (O84) broadcasts on BBC GLR and is a producer BBC Radio 2.

PETER WATKINS (B54) Editor, *Journal of the Royal College of Physicians of London*.

### Books and other writing

MARTIN BLAKE (O71) *In Sickness and In Health*.

ROBIN BLAKE (A66) *Anthony Van Dyck: A Life 1599-1642* [Constable & Co].

SIMON BRETT (H60) writes essays and books on wood engraving – he is an illustrator, printmaker and wood engraver.

CHRISTOPHER BROWN (D54) *Golf and Gaudi* [Pentland Press, October 1999].

GERALD CUBITT (W57) is a freelance photographer and author – specialising in natural history and conservation related issues in Africa, Asia and New Zealand. He is the photographic author of 27 books. He lives in Cape Town.

THOMAS GULLET (O98) 'HIV and Its Treatment' *Student British Medical Journal*.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (W78) a novel, *Before the Fact* [Macmillan/Pan, 1997].

DR JAMES LE FANU (B67) *The Rise and Fall of Modern Medicine* [Little Brown, £20]. This is a history of the development of modern medicine – a 'short-order of that Golden Age' (1945-75) [*The Times* 27 June 1999]. An earlier review noted that he had written 'a masterly history' of 'these revolutionary years' from the advent of sulphonamides in the 1930s and the start of the antimicrobial/antibiotic revolution that transformed the treatment of disease over the following 40 years [*The Times* 17 June 1999].

SIMON LOFTUS (O63) *Anatomy of the Wine Trade, A Pike in the Basement, Puligny Montrachet*.

SIMON MARSDEN (O64) *Beyond the Wall: The Lost World of East Germany*. This is Simon's sixth book of photographs and it features a forgotten world of castles, palaces and schlosses in the former German Democratic Republic – Simon became intrigued by the magnificent houses untouched in the past 50 years.

PETER RYAN (O57) *Photography for Turkey, the Versatile Guide* by Paul Strathern [1995]; and 12 other earlier books. He held eight one-man photographic exhibitions between 1965 and 1995, in London, Crete, Geneva and Athens. He has been a freelance photographer since 1968 and was on the production staff BBC Television (science and current affairs) 1963-68.

JOE SIMPSON (A78) *Dark Shadows Falling* – this deals with the ethics of mountaineering [1998]. This has become notably relevant since the Everest disaster in 1996 in which six climbers died. Joe Simpson's earlier book *Touching The Void* [published 1988] has now sold more than half a million copies worldwide and has been translated into 14 languages. In 1998 the film rights of *Touching The Void* were sold and it has been made into a film starring Tom Cruise. In a feature article in *The Telegraph Magazine* [19 June 1999], Sara Wheeler describes the book as 'one of the most remarkable publishing stories of the past decade'. The incident described in the book and film occurred when he was attempting to tackle the unclimbed west face of the 21,000 ft Siula Grande, remote in the Peruvian Andes. After reaching the summit, Joe broke his leg on the descent. His climbing partner Simon Yates lowered him down the mountain until he mistakenly suspended him from the edge of an overhanging ice cliff – Yates was about to be hauled over the cliff and so cut the rope, and Joe fell into a crevasse. Yates could find no sign of life, so he left him – Joe crawled to safety over four days.

NEVILLE SYMINGTON (B55) *The Making of a Psychotherapist*.

MICHAEL TOLKIEN (O61) *Learning Not to Touch* [Redbeck Press] – a collection of poems. He is a freelance writer and lecturer.

PHILIP VICKERS (C47) *Das Reich: Drive to Normandy – June 1944* [Pen and Sound Books, 1999].

*Hugh Dormer's Diaries* have been republished under the title *War Diaries*. HUGH DORMER (A37 – killed in Normandy 1944) wrote a diary during the war that was published in 1947. In 1994 it was published as a Fisher paperback, and in 1998 reprinted with a new Foreword by Cardinal Basil Hume and a new Preface by Abbot Patrick Barry [12 September 1998]. Abbot Patrick notes that 'what is of value is his personal, human, Catholic and self-giving perception of and dedication to what really matters – whether in war or peace'. Abbot Patrick writes of 'a sensitive eloquence that is rare and timeless'.

### Education

RICHARD BEDINGFELD (E93) taught at Santiago de Compostella, Spain [1997–99]. He studies at Heythrop College, London.

CHARLIE BOSTOCK (H83) Housemaster of a boys' boarding house. He teaches on HMC housemaster/mistress training courses. Previously Charlie ran a sixth form girls' house at Eastbourne College – he set up and ran a new girls' house in the move to co-ed.

THOMAS BURNFORD (H86) Director, Office for Adult Religious Formation, Archdiocese of Washington DC, USA.

CHRIS DAVY (C53) Chairman of Governors, Prior Park College, Bath.

JAMES DUNN (W52) retired from University of Birmingham – he is Chairman of the Membership Committee of the Institute of Acoustics.

CHARLES HATTRELL (E77) teacher of music, St John's School, Leatherhead.

RICHARD HUDSON (W84) temporary history teacher at Ampleforth [1999].

NICHOLAS JOHN (W93) teacher of English, Springhood High School, King's Lynn, Norfolk [from September 1999].

NICHOLAS SIMS (O89) teacher – English as a Foreign Language, Language Link.

IAN STEUART-FOTHRINGHAM (E94) is teaching English and lecturing on English culture to would-be English teachers at Hebei Teachers University in Shijiazhuang – 200 miles from Beijing.

### University

JONATHAN CORNWELL (H86) MBA Imperial College, London [October 1999]. He left International Thomson Publishing in July 1999.

EDWARD O'MALLEY (D96) was a member of the 1999 Oxford University Blind Tasting Team which beat Cambridge in the Varsity Wine Tasting competition.

ADAM VARGA (O96) is at Budapest Semmelweis Medical University.

In the list of degree results printed in the *Ampleforth Journal* Spring 1999, Alexander Guest (W92) should have been noted as achieving a 2.1 from Oxford (Exeter), not as shown in the text.

### Amplefordians in Newfoundland

Dr JOHN MORONEY (J62), Dr NOEL MURPHY (B33) and JAMES PARKER (C39) are Amplefordians in Newfoundland in Canada, part of an unbroken line from Newfoundland stretching back over a hundred years. Dr Noel Murphy wrote after the death of Cardinal Basil: 'Only 30 miles from here – in Deer Lake – is Dr John Moroney. One year we had a grand reunion of four: Fr Thomas Hookham, Lionel Leach, Michael Longinotto and John Gilbey (Lord Vaux). One other OA that I know of in Newfoundland is James Parker in St John's. The last Newfoundlander at Ampleforth I believe was my cousin John Murphy, who was brought home in 1939 because of the war. Prior to that there was an unbroken line (including my father JJ Murphy in the early 1900s) which dated back to the late 1800s.'

### John Burlison (C58) and British Executive Service Overseas

Sue Gaisford writes:

It's a strange object: a small, chunky lump of stone with some shiny brass knobs sticking out of it. You might call it a paperweight but really it has no purpose, save as a souvenir. For the knobs are the seven bullets that hit John Burlison's Land Rover during a tour of duty in Northern Ireland. Occasionally, he polishes them.

You could never mistake Major Burlison for anything but an army officer. He admits to being six feet two-and-a-half inches tall and to weighing 16 stone, though he looks even larger. Yet he defies the stereotype. He is knowledgeable about the arts, politically sophisticated and hospitable. Though he has seen plenty of action in his time, he is the first to concede that there are not always easy militaristic answers to international crises. One of his best stories is about averting a potential war in Belize by encouraging the reluctantly opposing sides to play each other at volleyball.

His 37 years of army service were nearly all spent with the Gurkhas – over whom he must have towered. He was never ambitious for exalted rank, saying that you can look after 100 men in your command more directly than 100,000 from a superior base. He believes strongly that, if you are going to demand actions from people that might endanger their lives, the least you can do is to make sure that they are well cared for beforehand. When, four years ago, he reached 55 and had to retire, he was not remotely tempted to become a sentimental golf-club bore. Instead, he embarked on an entirely new, demanding and valuable career.

He works for BESO, the British Executive Service Overseas. He is their regional director for South-East Asia and the South Pacific (with occasional forays into the South Atlantic and the Himalayas). He is about to set off for a six-week trip to Cambodia, Vietnam, Laos and northern Thailand, where he will hold press conferences, appear on radio and television and speak at public

meetings, encouraging people to approach him in his hotel if there is anything he can do to help them. His army experience has left him intimidated neither by the pomp of ambassadors nor by the horror of disasters. And those who need help will certainly come. On a previous trip, to Pakistan, he returned with 35 new clients.

BESO exists to provide expert advice and training to public and private organisations in emerging economies – in the Third World and in the former Soviet bloc. It works like this: a factory or a school, a hospital or a farming commune, say, makes an approach when the people in charge are beginning to feel their lack of experience. Maybe they need help with accounts, or management of development plans, and do not know how to proceed; sometimes they are foundering, sometimes growing too rapidly. BESO has a register of 3,500 volunteers, many of whom are recently retired professionals willing to lend their expertise to help establish or advance such burgeoning enterprises, or to improve the way they are controlled. The system is entirely demand-led: where an expert is needed, BESO finds one. There are bee-keepers and bookkeepers, editors and economists, immunologists and irrigationists, chemists and cardiologists on their books.

It is a little like Voluntary Service Overseas, but the average age of volunteers is 58 and their trips abroad are shorter. And it is their individual expertise that is so vital. In one school, for example, staffed partly by VSO volunteers, BESO provides the necessary information for curriculum development. 'It is the most magic and marvellous formula', says Burlison, his eyes shining with enthusiasm. 'People who might have 40 years of experience behind them are put into places where their knowledge is hugely valued, really needed.'

He is ready with examples: in the Philippines, a squalid shanty town is being turned into a healthy and respectable suburb by a town planner and architect who knows about sewage, pipelines and decent, affordable housing; an educational adviser from Shropshire is helping a Thai university to improve its management and teaching techniques; in Fiji, two retired judges have just tidied up the magistrates' courts; a graduate in physical education from Plymouth has instructed the owners of a gym in Papua New Guinea on how best to manage, market and ensure the safety of their equipment; in Nepal, an engineering consultant has saved hundreds of jobs in a brick factory by devising a way of drying bricks through the use of heat-ducting pipes.

Nobody is in it for the money. The volunteers go out for between a month and six weeks, BESO pays for the flight and the client who has asked for help usually pays for the basic living expenses, although the BESO 'Local Cost Fund' will help out if necessary. In virtually every case, the volunteer leaves behind a better-run, optimistic enterprise, ready to move forward. BESO began in 1972, when senior industrialists recognised the existence of the need and realised that the means of meeting it were there, in their own workforces. It is now funded partly by the British Government, partly by the Confederation of British Industry (CBI) and by Shell and Barclays and other

large companies. Last month, for example, Shell put on a concert of music performed by the Russian Chamber Orchestra of London. All the profits (and it made £16,000) went to the Local Cost Fund. In this, as in so much else, BESO was helped by the presence of its energetic patron, Princess Anne. Burlison is an enthusiastic admirer: the princess, he says, has been everywhere and understands even minute local problems. She is 'quite terrific'.

Burlison receives £500 per month for his work, which, when he is not travelling, entails three days a week at the London headquarters. This is a flat above a branch of the Midland Bank which gave the place to BESO; it is staffed by nine full-time staff, six regional directors and other part-timers. Their backgrounds are mainly in industry, banking and the Foreign Office. 'Lackily we're not usually all there at the same time', says Burlison cheerfully, 'but last week we were – it was like the Tower of Babel. Someone was shouting down the phone in Castilian Spanish to South America and a lusophonic doctor was bellowing to Angola. . . . Ghastly!'

His own languages include a little Nepali, some Malay, a soupçon of Tagalog, and a touch of Tamachik, the language of the Saharan Tuareg, but he is modest about his ability. His version of Nepali, he confesses, originally learned on an army course, is a military mix, with plenty of words imported from the Urdu and Hindi of the Indian Army. He tries a few on me. I particularly liked one that means 'arrangement': at first I thought he said 'blunderbuss', but it was in fact 'bandobast'.

He honed his Nepali when he was walking through the Himalayas recruiting Gurkhas. There was a proverb, he says, to the effect that you should never criticise someone until you have walked in his shoes. Burlison has done that. He has covered roughly 5,000 miles of those high mountains. Surprisingly, despite the grandeur of the country, he found it depressing work. For every Gurkha vacancy, there were 30 applicants, most of whom would have made excellent soldiers. It was hard to send them away, back to the impoverished communities they had hoped to support with a military career.

The Gurkhas and the Benedictines, who educated him at Ampleforth, have provided much of the philosophical bedrock of his life. They have, he says, much in common: a sense that life is fun as long as you stick to the rules (without overdoing it); an awareness of the dignity of labour; a sincerity. The people of the Himalayas have been described as nature's gentlemen, and he would agree with that. His Catholicism provides a strength and structure for his life. When in England, he is to be found every Sunday in his local church, ringing the bell to summon people to Mass.

What he loves about BESO is that it is small and local. He has no time for those who sit in London and pontificate about what people in the Third World should have: he prefers to go out and discover what people need and give it to them. Asked what drives him on, he pauses for a moment before recalling another proverb he learned in Nepal. In loose translation, it suggests that you should always face the sunshine so that the shadows fall behind you. John Burlison certainly casts a big shadow.

The above article first appeared in *The Tablet* on 24 April 1999 and is reprinted with their kind permission. ©*The Tablet*, 1 King Street Cloisters, Clifton Walk, London W6 0QZ.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

### THE 1998-99 SEASON'S REPORT: A YEAR OF CHANGE



*Presentation of The Ganton Bench, Saturday 26 September 1998*

*John Brennan, Pat Sheahan, Mark Cuddigan, Hugh Jackson, Christopher Ogilvie, Major Woolsey (Ganton Secretary), Glen Ogilvie, The Ganton Captain, Anthony Angelo-Sparling, Fr Edward, Robin Andrews*

After ten years' loyal service, Charles Hattrell (E77) retired from his position of Hon Secretary. A call to members enabled us to give him a set of Wilson Fat Shaft Irons for his contribution to the success of the Society over his time. Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59) has taken over as his replacement.

The Annual General meeting at Ganton '98 was well supported and for the first time for many years both the Handicap and Scratch Trophies went to the same person – Mike Skehan (D69); and the afternoon Foursomes Trophies were won by father and son combinations – Handicap: Glen Ogilvie (E66) and Christopher Ogilvie (E98) and Scratch: Charles Jackson (C58) and Hugh Jackson (T95). This was followed by an excellent dinner in the College, hosted by Fr Leo, at which some 28 members and wives were with us. AOGS managed to halve the match against the School the next day and so avoid the

match played for the new OAGS Trophy, the Ganton Tankard, which was duly won by John Brennan (W60).

Later in the Autumn 1998 the Grafton Morrish Team, captained by Mark Whittaker (J86), having qualified for the finals at Fixby Hall, met a determined Reptonian side at Brancaster and were narrowly defeated in the first round. The other members of the OAGS team were: William Frewen (W77), Simon Hardy (D76), Hugh Jackson, David Piggins (J80) and Damian Stalder (T81). The end of season match against the OACC at Woking resulted in a handsome victory for the OAGS by  $5\frac{1}{2}$ - $2\frac{1}{2}$ . It was interesting to note that over half the OAGS team were past 1st Cricket XI members.

Also in 1998 a new membership scheme for the OAGS was initiated, namely a 'School Leaver' – this is open to any boy leaving the College who can, for a small subscription, become a member until the age of 25 and then, if he wishes, can join the Society at no additional cost and be a full member. Any golfing Old Boy who has not reached the age of 25 and would like to take up this offer please contact the Secretary.

So the new year of 1999 started with our match for Halford Hewitt hopefuls against Downside at Sunningdale. In beautiful sunny conditions, OAGS were successful, winning by  $6\frac{1}{2}$ - $3\frac{1}{2}$ , and against the strong home team at Aldeburgh, OAGS lost the next scratch match  $3\frac{1}{2}$ - $6\frac{1}{2}$ . The following day, after generous hospitality from Michael Edwards (O62), the Eastern Meeting was held at Thorpeness with 10 members present, the trophy being won by Henry Martin (J90).

Between these two matches, the Western Meeting was held at Porthcawl and the 12 members representing OAGS diplomatically halved the inaugural match against the Club and the next day Mark Whittaker won the Western Scratch Trophy and David de Chazal (O66) won the Western Handicap Trophy.

So, with these fixtures behind us, the Hewitt Team met at Sandwich [April 1999] with everyone agreeing that the strength of the team was as great as it had ever been. In the first round we were drawn against Edinburgh Academicals, whom we had beaten before, and at the halfway house things looked good with OAGS up three matches and close in one of the others, but alas as the testing finishing holes at Deal took their toll so our lead disappeared and we lost 2-3. Yet another year of what might have been. Team: Martin Hattrell (Captain) (E78), Mark Whittaker, Simon Hardy, Chris Healy (B77), William Howard (W95), Hugh Jackson, Ed Kitson (E85), Henry Martin (J90) and David Piggins (J80).

Twenty-four members played in the Spring Meeting at Royal Ashdown Forest during which Peter Mitchell (E50) and the Secretary successfully defended the Horan Cup, whilst the Strobe brothers took the afternoon trophies, Hugh (C43) winning the John Donnellon Trophy and Peter (C52) the Raby Cup. At the AGM Martin Hattrell announced that he wished to stand down after nine years as Society Captain. William Frewen was elected Society Captain and Mark Whittaker appointed Hewitt Captain. The

President [Hugh Strode] thanked Martin for his sterling efforts as captain, which were reflected in the statistic that Ampleforth is the most improved school in terms of matches won in the Hewitt over the last ten years.

Three scratch team events have been played in by the OAGS since the Spring Meeting. We have again qualified at Fixby Hall for the Grafton Morrish finals with a team captained by Mark Whittaker, with Matthew Camacho (C98), Simon Hardy, Hugh Jackson, Martin Hattrell and Henry Martin as the other members. In the Russell Bowl – the team event at Woking [June 1999] between OAGS, Downside, Stonyhurst and Worth – the team captained by Simon Hardy came second to Downside. The other members of the team were Geoff Daly (J72), William Frewen, Henry Martin, Martin Hattrell and Minnow Powell (O67). In the Cyril Gray Tournament [June 1999] (for the over 50s) the team, captained by David Palengat (O54 – died 18 August 1999), with Michael Howard (T51), Charles Jackson, Peter Mitchell (E50), Glen Ogilvie and the Secretary were unable to give James Murphy (E49) a victory in his last year as President of the organising Committee, being defeated in a close match 1-2 by King's Canterbury in the first round.

Finally, to report two new events in our fixture list: the ten-a-side match against the Old Cranleighians at Woking [June 1999] was a great success, with the result being a halved match. This was a new format, ie an afternoon match followed by an excellent dinner. Charles Jackson did a great deal of work in getting the Northern Meeting [August 1999] going, with a day at Fulford and Alwoodley; the inaugural winner of the Northern Trophy was Hugh Jackson. We had 10 members playing.

So we have a new Society Captain, Halford Hewitt Captain and Secretary, and in all we have had a great year with some 60 members playing in the team and society days. If you play golf and are not a member of OAGS, why not contact the Secretary, 46 Roundway Park, Devizes, Wiltshire, SN10 2EE, and see what an excellent value you can get from joining us – we are a society for OA golfers who are not all scratch players (our handicaps range from 1 to 28).

AAS

The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers. We require graduates, technical and non-technical. We offer Sixth Form and University Financial Sponsorship.

## ARMY OFFICER



If at School, see your Careers teacher, or write direct to:  
Colonel Brian Ganson  
Army Careers Adviser (Officers) -  
North Eastern Schools  
Imperial Barracks  
York YO10 4AU

The Army is committed to being an Equal Opportunities Employer.



## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 2000

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,  
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO62 4EN

Price UK £1.50+85p p/p Non UK £1.50+£1.35 p&p.



**A residential clinic,  
under specialist medical direction,  
for the treatment of alcoholism  
and other drug dependencies.**

**Recognised by  
major medical insurers.  
Prime and extra contractors  
to the NHS.**

**Emergency admissions are  
accepted.**

**For further details  
and information on admissions  
including  
NHS cases, please contact:**

**The Medical Director,  
Castle Craig,  
Blyth Bridge,  
West Linton,  
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.**

**TELEPHONE:  
01721 752625**

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED  
CASTLE CRAIG



## THE SCHOOL

JANUARY-JULY 1999

### OFFICIALS

Head Monitor R.C. Hollas (A)  
Deputy Head Monitor LF Poloniecki (A)

### Monitors

St Aidan's	FJ Portillo, A Lau
St Bede's	NT Elhajj
St Cuthbert's	PJ Tolhurst, RR Messenger
St Dunstan's	MG Leach, CP Lerner, JP Costelloe
St Edward's	ED Brennan, CP Naughten
St Hugh's	TB Foster, GJ West, CA Banna
St John's	JF Shields, JJ Roberts, K Sinnott
St Oswald's	HM Lukas
St Thomas's	JT Gaynor, AJ Havelock
St Wilfrid's	FM Sheridan-Johnson, AJ Sherbrooke

### GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	GJ West (H)	Cross-Country	FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)
Squash	PM Prichard (D)	Athletics	RR Messenger (C)
Basketball	OGCE Python (A)	Cricket	M Wilkie (C)
Golf	FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)	Hockey	PM Edwards (E)
Swimming	A Lau (A)	Tennis	OGCE Python (A)

Librarians HTG Brady (W), ML Delaney (W), PCK Duncombe (O), AH Farquharson (T), WC Hui (W), K Lam (C), GRF Murphy (D), MT Scott (J), K Sinnott (J).

Bookshop ML Delany (W), PCK Duncombe (O), DS McCann (O), TJ Menier (T), JM Osborne (J), WA Strick van Linschoten (O), JW Townsend (O), WJ Tulloch (E), ER Walton (O).

Stationery Shop EDC Brennan (E), CN Gilbey (T).

The following boys left the school in 1999: **March** AG Meredith (E), CN Young (W). **June** St Aidan's PR Driver, RC Hollas, TA Joyce, A Lau, JAA McAllister-Jones, LF Poloniecki, FJ Portillo Bustillo, D Portuondo, OGCE Python, HJR Stachels. St Bede's NGAMG de Villenfagne, NT Elhajj, CA Fraser, DN Halliday, DJ Kirkpatrick, NMPM Laureau, AMAM Maggias, FP McHugh, BH Peus, DTG Sutcliffe. St Cuthbert's TJL Anderson, RM Edwards, VPM Finet, C Genuyt, MA Horrocks, DK Ikweke, FWJ Mallory, RR Messenger, M Spitz, R Suarez, PJD Tolhurst, M Wilkie. St Dunstan's J Andrikonis, B Beral, JRH Cartmell, JP Costelloe, G Homolle, M Jonas, CP Lerner, MGP Leach, CEC McDermott, G Menard, E Oliveau, PM Prichard, BME von Merveldt, DC Welsh. St Edward's GHA Bamford, EDC Brennan, EHA Chapman Pincher, FJ Crichton-Stuart, PM Edwards, ESD Hall, CPQ Naughten, JW Riddell-Carre, RCW Scrope, ALGM von Salis-Soglio. St Hugh's CA Banna, JP Brincat, J Caceres, RS Christie, TB Foster, MWM Mauritz, AS Montier, OW Roskill, WAS Sinclair, WF Thomson, S Vassallo, GJ

West. *St John's* TPFM Cornet d'Elzius, MJ Hassett, RDL MacLure, AG Miller, EB Nihill, PGF Orrell, JJJL Roberts, JFG Shields, K Sinnott, LB Sumner, JM Tigg, MF Tung, NR Wright. *St Oswald's* JH Beckett, CA Ellis, OC Fattorini, HA Fletcher, JM Lambe, DPA Leach, HMO Lukas, JE Massawe, CA Monthienvichienchai, F Perez-Sala Maldonado, AR Simenas, PAF Slater. *St Thomas's* TJ Catterall, FMM de Cumond, JPE Dubrisay, AH Farquharson, JT Gaynor, CN Gilbey, AJ Havelock, T Hude, HPW Moore, C Moretti, JOW Richardson. *St Wilfrid's* JL Burns, G de Preux, MJ Emerson, P Fernandez Maldonado, EDL Hodges, WC Hui, JM Martinez Rodriguez, OCA Nohl-Oser, CA Pacitti, J Picard, L Robles Santamarina, AJ Sherbrooke, FM Sheridan-Johnson.

The following boys joined the school in 1999: **January** T Russcher (A), J Rolin Jacquemyns (B). **April** B Beral (D), G dePreux (W), JPE Dubrisay (T), VPM Finet (C), G Menard (D), AMAM Maggiar (B), C-A Genuyt (C), NMPM Laureau (B), E Oliveau (D), J-B Picard (W).

### CONFIRMATION 1999

On 16 May 1999, the Sacrament of Confirmation was administered in the Abbey Church by Bishop John Crowley, Bishop of Middlesbrough, to:

Hisham Al-Ghaoui (A), James Anderson (O), Iain Barrett (D), Jack Bevan (B), Mungo Birch (T), Edward Brady (W), Marc-Antonio Buske (D), Jerry Chinapha (O), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Jaime Cuat Guitart (D), Tom Davies (H), Hugo Deed (W), Benjamin Delaney (O), Charlie Donoghue (B), Hamish Farquharson (T), Ben Fitzherbert (E), Charles Fraser (B), Harry Fraser (E), Alexander Frere-Scott (O), Robert Furze (O), Morgan Grant (O), Dominic Halliday (B), Inigo Harrison-Topham (E), Richard Heathcote (J), Mark Horrocks (C), Daniel John (W), Dominic Keogh (W), James Keogh (W), Min Kim (A), Hanson Kwok (W), Nicholas Ledger (C), Benedict Leonard (J), James Lesinski (J), Thomas Marks (O), James Maskey (D), Ben McAleenan (H), Dominic McCann (O), Robert Meinardi (C), Harry Morhead (C), Charles Murphy (E), Christopher Murphy (E), Sam O'Gorman (B), James Prichard (D), Thomas Ramsden (D), Georg Reutter (O), Jack Rutherford (T), Cristobal Sainz de Vicuna (J), Michael Scott (J), James Scott-Williams (T), Benedict Sherbrooke (W), Alexander Strick van Linschoten (O), Jamie Vickers (W), Gabriel Wardenburg (B) and Freddie Wyvill (E).

The preparation for Confirmation started in the Christmas Term 1998, and this preparation was assisted by:

Ben Bangham (O), Hugo Brady (W), Edward Brennan (E), Bobby Christie (H), Freddie Crichton-Stuart (E), Robin Davies (D), Mark Detre (J), Tom Dollard (D), Henry Foster (H), Jamie Gaynor (T), Edward Hall (E), Anthony Havelock (T), Henry Hudson (O), Fergus McHugh (B), Richard Messenger (C), Luke O'Sullivan (B), James Osborne (J), Jamie Riddell-Carre (E), and Patrick Tolhurst (C).

### EXHIBITION PRIZES

#### INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

(S=sponsor, M=marker)

##### SENIOR: ALPHA

- Thomas JS Hill (D) Why did Mrs Thatcher succeed where Mr Heath failed? (S. Mr Howard M. Fr Francis)
- Louis JX Watt (D) The Long Walk (S. Mr Motley M. Mr Carter)
- Patrick CK Duncombe (O) Quays (S. Miss Beary M. Mrs Warrack)
- Kwan-Yu Lam (A) An Asian in Europe: Is Greek a key to European language and culture? (S. Mr Doe M. Mr Lofthouse)
- Nicholas R Wright (J) Music Composition: Sergeant Kevin (S. Mr Weare M. Mr Carter)

##### SENIOR: BETA I

- Sarah E Tate (A) Mary Shelley: a woman betrayed? (S. Mrs Fletcher M. Mr Carter)

##### SENIOR BETA II

- Arthur TW Landon (E) A Twist of Fate (S. Mr Motley M. Dr Eagles)

##### JUNIOR: ALPHA

- Mark JM Rizzo (H) The Rule of St Benedict – for Monks only? (S. Br Kieran M. Fr Chad)
- Thomas B Gay (O) How did nationalism affect the unification of Italy? (S. Mr Connor M. Mr Gori)
- William A Strick van Linschoten (O) Portfolio of compositions (S. Mr Cooke M. Mr Weare)
- Samuel V Wojcik (D) How did the Battle of Warsaw, 1920, affect Europe? (S. Mr Galliver M. Mr Dunne)
- Charles WJ Gair (B) Battle of the Somme: Lions led by donkeys? (S. Mr Connor M. Mr Galliver)
- Benedict F Leonard (J) How did the war poets alter the course of twentieth century poetry? (S. Mrs Fletcher M. Miss Beary)
- Anthony JA Hughes (E) How was Ludwig's character reflected in his architecture? (S. Mr Bird M. Mrs Fletcher)

##### JUNIOR BETA I

- Jonathan P Lovat (H) What influence does Greek Science have on modern science and technology? (S. Mr Lofthouse M. Dr Warren)
- Thomas F O'Brien (H) Which pre-Socratic philosopher was closest in his answer to the question of change to what we in modern times consider to be the truth? (S. Mr Lofthouse M. Mr Doe)
- Joshua RA Tucker (T) Science Fiction: Fact or fiction? (S. Mr Lovat M. Mrs Fletcher)
- James GI Norton (O) Is Genetic Engineering a step too far for the human race? (S. Mr Smith M. Mr Hampshire)
- John WJ Townsend (O) Does the United Kingdom face a bright future in the new millennium? (S. Mrs Fletcher M. Mr Connor)

Johnnie P Stein

- (B) Should Scotland be independent? (*S. Mr Sugden*  
*M. Mrs Fletcher*)

**JUNIOR BETA II**

Patrick SG O'Gorman

- (B) How much did Stalin affect the people of Russia  
and the USSR? (*S. Mr Connor M. Mr Hudson*)

**HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZES**

Richard M Edwards

(C)

Killian Sinnott

(J)

Jonathan M Lambe

(O)

**HEADMASTER'S AND MILROY FUND**

Grants have been awarded to:

John L Parnell

(D96)

Peter T Sidgwick

(C97)

**ELWES PRIZES**

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

Bobby Christie

(H)

To his many achievements on the academic front he can add Gold Awards in the National Mathematics Competitions at Junior, Intermediate and Senior levels; a Gold Award in the National Latin Examination, and Alpha Awards in our own Prize Essay scheme. He has held positions of responsibility as Monitor in his House, has made contributions to the Theatre, both in acting and directing, to the editorship of the *Ampleforth News*, and is on track to attain Gold Standard in the Duke of Edinburgh Award. He holds School Colours in squash, and has represented the School in swimming and tennis. His competence as a player of the bagpipes has also been marked by recent success in national competition. Last year he was a member of his House Debating team which was runner-up in the Inter-House competition, and he has continued to speak at meetings of the Senior Debating Society. He holds a conditional offer to read Classics at Oxford.

Richard M Edwards

(C)

He has given generously of his time and energy in his House particularly throughout his Sixth Form years. He has all-round sporting talents which he has always put to good use for School and House teams in rugby, cricket, hockey, cross-country and swimming. He is an impressive bridge player, powerful debater and talented actor, and was the driving-force behind St Cuthbert's entry in the Inter-House Play Competition last term. He has been a stalwart presence in the Cinema Box, is close to attaining his Gold Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme, and has achieved the rank of Under Officer in

the CCF During the school holidays he has gone out of his way to acquaint himself with the work of the caring professions as preparation for the degree course in Medicine at Newcastle University, for which he is holding a conditional offer.

A Hamish Farquharson

(T)

He joined the School as a VI Form entrant having already gained Scottish Highers at Forfar Academy. Since then he has made the fullest use of his time here to take advantage of a wide range of extra-curricular activities. He was soon a Stage Manager in the Theatre, working with several productions. To his position as School Librarian, he brings a significant degree of erudition and much investment of time in managing the team of younger librarians in the books (as opposed to the computer) department. Having been a regular speaker at Senior debates, he took on in this final year and at short notice the position of Secretary of the Senior Debating Society, a post he has filled with distinction. He was head gardener at St Thomas's House last year, and has been House Monitor this year. Last summer he devoted some of his holiday time to helping with the St Giles Trust Handicapped Children's holiday held annually in St Thomas's House, and has recently been helping to instruct a group of Second Year boys for Confirmation. He holds offers from several universities to read History, but intends to re-apply to Oxford next year after an inexplicable and, in our view unwarranted, rejection last January.

Killian Sinnott

(J)

The kind of determined leadership and encouragement which he has given to many boys, both in his own year and to those junior to him, has been exemplary. In his House he brings an unassuming integrity and efficiency to his role as Monitor, and carries lightly the responsibilities of School Monitor. As boy leader of our Duke of Edinburgh Award scheme programme, he has given excellent service to the life of the School. His cheerful, efficient and positive contribution to the administration and organisation of activities, supervision of equipment, and planning of expeditions has been much valued, and has earned for him the respect of many boys within the Award scheme at Ampleforth. We also acknowledge the same qualities of determination and leadership which have inspired many others to give of their best in sport, most notably in cross-country running and tennis. As a School Librarian he gives valuable support to an important School facility. He hopes to go to Imperial College, where he is holding the offer of a place to read Chemistry.

## SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
Classics	Christopher P Lerner	(D)	Albertas R Simenas	(O)
	Daniel C Welsh	(D)		
Christian Theology			Edward RPH Hickman	(O)
Economics	Christian A Banna	(H)		
English			William A Strick van Linschoten	(O)
Geography	Christopher T Hollins	(B)		
History	A Hamish Farquharson	(T)	John RM Smith	(W)
ICT	Christian BS Katz	(B)	James R W Hewitt	(H)
			Benedict F Leonard	(J)
Languages	John FG Shields	(J)	Christopher T Hollins	(B)
	Hans JR Stachels	(A)		
Mathematics			Peter M Westmacott	(T)
Music	Nicholas R Wright	(J)	William A Strick van Linschoten	(O)
Politics	Luke B Sumner	(J)		
Science	Killian Sinnott	(J)	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
			Albertas R Simenas	(O)

## SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St John's House	John F Shields
The Parker 'A' Level Cup	St Hugh's House	Thomas B Foster
GCSE Cup	St Oswald's House	Harry M Lukas
Phillip's Theatre Bowl	Robert C Hollas	(A)
Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize	James T Gaynor	(T)
House Play Competitions		
Director's Cup	St Dunstan's House	Louis JX Watt
Best Design & Concept	St Thomas's House	Charlie Moretti
Best Actor	Charles A Pacitti	(W)
Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern	Michael J Emerson	(W)
Detre Music Prize	Nicholas R Wright	(J)
McGonigal Music Prize	Robert H Furze	(O)
Choral Prize	Justin P Costelloe	(D)
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Benedict I Kim	(J)
Outstanding Contribution to Music Prize	Dominic N Halliday	(B)
Quirke Debating Prize	Robert C Hollas	(A)
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Oswald's House	
	Patrick CK Duncombe	
	Daniel J Davison	
Senior Scrabble Competition	St Thomas's House	
	James T Gaynor	
Junior Scrabble Competition	St Wilfrid's House	
	Edward WG Brady	
Handwriting Prize	Ryosuke Yamada	(W)

## BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art		
U6th	Charles A Ellis	(O) Herald Trophy
	Diego Portuondo	(A) Gaynor Trophy
M6th	Frederick E Chambers	(B)
Remove	Alistair C Roberts	(H)
5th Form	Nikolaus von Moy	(J)
4th Form	Eduardo B Nihill	(J)
Design and Technology		
U6th	Charles A Ellis	(O) Swainston Trophy for Technology
M6th	James R Bradley	(H)
Remove	Jonathan CB Black	(H)
	George RF Murphy	(D) Tignarius Trophy
5th Form	William M Calvert	(H)
4th Form	William JL Tulloch	(E)

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Christian A Banna	(H)	Richard DL Maclure	(J)
Robert S Christie	(H)	Luke F Poloniecki	(A)
Thomas B Foster	(H)	Paul M Prichard	(D)
James T Gaynor	(T)	Oliver W Roskill	(H)
Edward DL Hodges	(W)	Killian Sinnott	(J)
Mark GP Leach	(D)	Dominic P Poloniecki	(H97)

## MATHEMATICS COMPETITION

## UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 1998/99

## Gold Certificates

*Albertas R Simenas	(O)	Benedict JCJ Carlisle	(O)
*Benedict I Kim	(J)		

In addition 7 boys were awarded silver and 16 boys were awarded bronze certificates.

## UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 1998

## Gold Certificates

*Julius Andrikonis	(D)	Paul A Dobson	(C)
*Benedict JCJ Carlisle	(O)	Mathew J Gilbert	(J)
*Martin T Catterall	(T)	Peter M Gretton	(J)
*Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)	Peter GK Jourdiar	(B)
*Nicholas PD Leonard	(O)	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
*Albertas R Simenas	(O)	Peter J Massey	(D)
*Peter M Westmacott	(T)	Mark DA McAllister-Jones	(E)
Edward WG Brady	(W)	George RF Murphy	(D)
Edward CP Chambers	(O)	James G Norton	(O)
Charles HN Clive	(B)	Thomas EC Stanley	(W)
James LN Cozon	(H)	Christopher A Woodhead	(O)

In addition 10 boys were awarded silver and 12 boys were awarded bronze certificates. These 9 boys (\*) took part in the second invitational round of their respective competition. Toby F Fitzherbert (J) was also awarded a distinction in the 1999 European Kangaroo Mathematics Competition.

## EXHIBITION CUPS

**Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Edward HA Chapman-Pincher
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Thomas B Foster

**Cross-Country**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Richard CW Scrope
Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Richard CW Scrope
Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Wilfrid's House	Frederick M Sheridan-Johnson

**Golf**

Baillieu Trophy	St Edward's House	Peter M Edwards
-----------------	-------------------	-----------------

**Rugby Football**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup (Chamberlain Cup)	St Cuthbert's House	Patrick JD Tollhurst
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Charles PQ Naughten
The League (Lowis Cup)	St Dunstan's House & St Hugh's House	Justin P Costelloe & Gregory J West

**Swimming**

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Robert S Christie
-------------------------------	-----------------	-------------------

**Squash Rackets**

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's House	Paul M Prichard
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Hugh's House	Robert S Christie

**SPECIAL AWARD:** The Headmaster's Sports Cup Gregory J West (H)

This is a special award for a boy who has shown high levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The boy does not necessarily have to be a top player himself but one who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and house with equal enthusiasm. Whilst high levels of sportsmanship are of paramount importance to all boys the recipient of the award this year has demonstrated more than most these qualities throughout his time. He has dealt with success and setbacks in the same positive and cheerful manner. He coped with injury when he missed an entire term's sport without ever moaning or feeling sorry for himself. As a player he always sets a marvellous example to both his team mates and other boys in the school. Whether playing for the school or house he plays with the same zest. He has given great support to

junior boys both in his House and in Junior School teams, and as captain of the 1st XV was the best possible ambassador for Ampleforth sport both on and off the field. His words as he gave out the ACJS rugby colours last December typified his attitude towards sport and people: 'I would like to remind the players that results do not always give a true reflection on the efforts and skill of a team . . . what is important is that you play with tremendous spirit and enthusiasm. And finally, I would like to give some words of encouragement to those of you who are not getting your colours tonight. At this event five years ago, I was not awarded my colours; in fact I think I was probably the last person in the team to get them, so don't be too disheartened and don't give up.'

## SUMMER TERM 1998 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

**Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Mark Wilkie	(C)
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler	Hugh FB Murphy	(J)
Best Cricketer Under-15 Colts	Thomas EC Stanley	(W)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Cuthbert's House & St Edward's House	
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's House	
Summer Games Cup	St Edward's House	

**Tennis**

House Tennis Winners	St Dunstan's House	
Senior Singles Champion	Dominic A Crowther	(D)
Senior Doubles Cup	Olivier G Python & Jean-Baptist Lalau Keraly	(B) & (A)
Junior Singles Champion	Edward C Chambers	(O)

**Golf**

The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Bede's House, St John's House & St Wilfrid's House	
---------------------------------	---	--

**Hockey**

The Harris Bowl for six-a-side	No Competition	
--------------------------------	----------------	--

**Soccer**

Inter-House Senior	No Competition	
Inter-House Junior	St Oswald's House	

**Swimming 1999**

Inter-House Swimming Cup	St Hugh's House	
Individual All Rounder	Andrew Lau	(A)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Kevin A Langston	(B)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	Alan S Lau	(D)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Alan S Lau	(D)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Kevin A Langston	(B)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	Kevin A Langston	(B)
Junior Backstroke (100m)	Alan S Lau	(D)
Junior Breaststroke (100m)	Alan S Lau	(D)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	Kevin A Langston	(B)
Individual Medley (100m)	Kevin A Langston	(B)
Simons Cup (Water Polo)	No Competition	

## TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 1998 &amp; LENT TERM 1999

**Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House
Best Athlete set 1	Peter M Edwards (E)
Best Athlete set 2	Andrew CD Burton (C)
Best Athlete set 3	Patrick J Wightman (D)
Best Athlete set 4	Wisanu J Chinapha (O)
Best Athlete set 5	Edward CO Madden (E)

*Senior Division set 1*

100m	Thomas A Joyce (A)	High jump	Liam D Robertson (C)
400m	Richard R Messenger (C)	Long jump	Michael J Emerson (W)
800m	Edward DL Hodges (W)	Triple jump	Felipe J Portillo Bustillo (A)
1500m	Peter M Edwards (E)	Shot	Charles PQ Naughten (E)
Steeplechase	Peter M Ogilvie (E)	Javelin	Damian P Leach (O)
Hurdles	Thomas A Joyce (A)		

*Senior Division set 2*

100m	Edward N Gilbey (T)	High jump	Edward T Sexton (J)
400m	Andrew CD Burton (C)	Long jump	Chi HA Lee (O)
800m	Andrew CD Burton (C)	Triple Jump	Mark DA McAllister-Jones (E)
1500m	Oliver P Oedner (B)	Shot	Benjamin K Bangham (O)
Steeplechase	Andrew CD Burton (C)	Javelin	Andrew CD Burton (C)
Hurdles	Hugo EdB Madden (E)		

*Senior Division set 3*

100m	Daniel L John (W)	Long jump	Stephen C Mosey (H)
400m	Patrick J Wightman (D)	Shot	Anthony B Bulger (W)
800m	Patrick J Wightman (D)	Javelin	Morgan P Grant (O)
1500m	Edward WG Brady (W)	Triple Jump	Nick Arthachinda (J)
High jump	Joseph Wong (T)		
Hurdles	Daniel-Joseph H Thompson (B)		

*Relays*

Senior 800m medley	St Wilfrid's House	Junior 4 x 400m	St Wilfrid's House
Senior 4 x 100m	St Aidan's House	32 x 200m	St Edward's House
Junior 4 x 100m	St John's House		

**Rugby Football**

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Cuthbert's House
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Edward's House
The Senior League Cup	St Dunstan's House & St Hugh's House
The Luckhurst Cup (League)	St Oswald's
Junior sevens	St Edward's House

**Cross-Country**

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Edward's House
Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup	St Wilfrid's House
Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup	St Edward's House
Senior individual Cup	Oliver P Oedner (B)
Junior 'A' individual Cup	Henry S MacHale (W)

**Squash Rackets**

Senior individual	Paul M Prichard (D)
Under 16	Jonathan Wong (T)
Senior Inter-House Cup	St Dunstan's House
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's House

**Golf**

Vardon Trophy	James WM Faulkner (E)
Whedbee Prize - Autumn Term 1998	James WM Faulkner (E)

## THE COMMON ROOM

DON SELLERS came to Ampleforth, under Fr Oswald Vanheems, in April 1962 after training with Cooke, Troughton and Simms (instrument makers), compulsory National Service with the RAF in Germany and further technician training at York Technical College. He retired from the Physics department in August 1999. Thirty-seven years of service may be placed in some context by the fact that his starting salary was £615 per annum and the rent on his college house was £2 per week.

Don's background gave him a remarkable range of technical skills and knowledge, both of which have been of immeasurable value to the science department. He is that rare being – a jack of all trades who is master of most of them. Apart from his technical skills he had an encyclopedic knowledge of the workings of the Abbey and College which he was ready to place at the disposal of his fellow technicians to whom he was always kind and thoughtful and who, not surprisingly, came to look up to him as something of a father figure. He also possessed the great attribute of patience which enabled him to survive the idiosyncratic disorganisation amongst the many members of the teaching staff whom he has served so well. Don was well known as someone who would help out with a technical problem if at all possible; many members of the community and the lay staff regularly sought his help in the Science Loft. As well as helping his colleagues, Don enjoyed contact with boys in the school and over the years was involved in many extra-curricular activities as well as with project work within the Physics department.

He always had an interest in travel which developed, perhaps as he saw retirement beckoning, into something of a passion. Few men can claim to have proposed to his wife on the Great Wall of China, bought the ring in Hong Kong, got married in Melbourne, Australia and gone back-packing on honeymoon! We can be sure that he and Joyce will further indulge this enthusiasm in the coming years. We wish them every happiness in the future.

KRE & IFL

When WILLIAM MOTLEY arrived to teach at Ampleforth in 1985 he was twenty-three years old and had just completed his degree at Durham. He very soon became a key figure in several areas of the school's life, most obviously in St Edward's, where he was a tutor for many years, and in the biology department. Here his teaching was much appreciated by keen biologists, informed as it was by his concern for the environment and the preservation of rare species, and particularly by his specialist knowledge of the botany of the Outer Hebrides where he took several successful field trips of senior boys. He founded, personally raising much of the necessary funding, the school's greenhouse, and for years ran the Natural History Society, persuading many an eminent biologist to visit the school and give lectures.

His talents and his dedication to school life extended far beyond the house and the biology department. He worked, with tremendous commitment and energy, in the school theatre, with one interval of ill-health, from the day of his arrival to the day of his departure from the school fourteen years later. The design, construction and lighting of his sets, during the years when Fr Justin was Director of Theatre, set a new standard: boys and staff of the time will remember his sets for *Romeo and Juliet*, for the *Mysteries*, for *Antigone*, *Hamlet*, *Au Revoir les Enfants*, *A Midsummer Night's Dream* and *The Tempest*, among many others of that period. And after he took over the management of the theatre himself, the sets and productions of plays such as *Twelfth Night*, *Troilus and Cressida* and an entirely different *Hamlet* were equally memorable. Each of the productions in which he was involved demanded many hours and days of work from Green Room boys putting at least as much effort into the enterprise as the actors. One of William's greatest contributions to the theatre was always his capacity to find, train and sustain the enthusiasm and commitment of these boys, some of whom went on to be professional stage-managers or theatre designers. He also mobilised the wide range of actors, crew and film technicians needed to make the distinguished video film *Ward 6*.

Even his theatre work and his own paintings do not exhaust the list of his talents and enthusiasms: at various times during his Ampleforth career he founded and ran not only a drawing circle but also a ragtime ensemble, a Collectors' Society and the school's recycling programme. Running the *Ampleforth News* and the boys' magazines produced for Exhibition, which he did for the last five years, was another task requiring considerable effort and considerable skills in boy-management.

William Motley will be remembered with affection and gratitude by many Amplefordians of the last fourteen years. He is now embarking on a new career in the world of specialist antique dealing. We wish him all success in this new field, but hope that his great gifts as a schoolmaster will not remain unused for too long.

LW

MATTHEW COOKE joined the Music Department as postgraduate assistant for the academic year 1997/8. Previously he had been Director of Music at Cranleigh Prep School but was eager to gain some experience teaching in a senior school. Although initially joining us for a year, he in fact stayed for two and contributed widely to the life of the school, not least as a well respected tutor. Within the department he taught class music, gave piano lessons and coached boys for theory and aural examinations. He was also involved with extra curricular music making, taking House mass rehearsals and sectional rehearsals of the Schola Cantorum and Concert Band. He was also in great demand as an accompanist, particularly for singing lessons, and regularly played the horn in the College Orchestra. Matthew left us at the end of the summer term to take up his new position as Assistant Director of Music at Bradford Grammar School.

IDL

TOM WILDING arrived at Ampleforth to teach Spanish in September 1997, on the completion of his degree in French and Spanish at the University of Exeter. He was, of course, no stranger to the school, having left St Dunstan's House in 1992 and joining both his parents working in the Modern Languages Department. He taught Spanish to all levels in his first year, bringing with him an enthusiasm for Hispanic culture much appreciated by his classes. After a term he decided to apply to study for a Post Graduate Certificate in Education in French through the Open University, enabling him to study and teach at the same time. This worked well, giving him the opportunity to develop his teaching of both his languages, although it was only due to his hard work and organisation that he was able to balance the demands of the course with his school responsibilities. As a tutor in St Dunstan's House, swimming coach and active member of the school orchestra, he contributed in many ways to the life of the school and his efforts were much appreciated. He takes with us our best wishes for success and happiness in his new position at Highgate School, London.

KJD

We congratulate Jane and Ian Little on the birth of Jonathan, a brother for Tom (O). Katherine Mannings and Byran Yip received the Common Room's best wishes on their marriage in Henley-on-Thames in July.

DFB

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
HEADMASTER'S LECTURES  
18th Season: 1998-99

Friday 29 January 1999: Mr Daniel Brennan QC  
*The Impact of the Human Rights Bill 1998*

As President of the Bar Council, Mr Brennan spoke of the nature of the Human Rights Act, which will bring into British law the provisions of the European Convention on Human Rights. He put the discussion on human rights in an historical and constitutional context and he explained the challenges that the Act will present for the British legal system.

Monday 8 February 1999: Sir George Bull (C54)  
*Can you get democracy in a supermarket?*

Sir George Bull talked about the challenges of running a supermarket. As Chairman of J Sainsbury plc since August 1998, he spoke in depth about marketing policies. Sir George was one of the principal architects behind the £22 billion Grand Metropolitan-Guinness merger (this was the largest merger in UK corporate history). As a result he became Joint Chairman of the newly formed company, Diageo Plc, in December 1997, and remained in this post until he resigned in June 1998.

Friday 5 March 1999: Mr Edward Stourton (H75)  
*Technology, Truth and Television*

Mr Edward Stourton talked of the different interpretations of truth in television news. He illustrated this by the use of graphic video film of events, and compared this to the actual presentation in news bulletins in different countries and at different times of the day. He questioned how much of a news item one had to see to present truth, and explained the need of a form of censorship to protect audiences from the full horrors of some news reports. He showed how a film might be stopped at different stages, preventing the full horror, but at the same time presenting truth. He compared the treatment of such film in different countries, and the difference between the audience of the early evening news and the later news bulletins.

*Edward Stourton is currently one of the presenters of the Today programme on Radio Four, and at the time of his visit was also the presenter of the BBC One O'Clock News. He has worked with BBC News, ITN and Channel 4 News. He was Washington correspondent of ITN in the late 1980s, covering then the Iran Contra affair with a nightly 30 minute television report. He has been Paris correspondent for the BBC. He has presented documentaries on radio and television – for instance Asian Gold (BBC Radio 4 documentary on the Asian Economies in 1997) and Absolute Truth (a four part documentary on the Catholic Church today – also written as a book and as a radio documentary). He was a member of the Ampleforth debating team which won the Observer Mace in 1975, and Head Monitor.*

Monday 8 March 1999: Brigadier General Mario Redditi  
*Over Borders and Frontiers*

Brigadier Redditi spoke of his experiences as an Italian Air Force jet fighter pilot and he illustrated his talk with some video extracts. Both as a commander of a NATO Tornado squadron based in England in the 1980s, and as a commander in the Gulf War, Brigadier Redditi spoke of his experiences of the challenges facing NATO at the time of its 50th anniversary and at the time of the Kosovo war.

*Brigadier Redditi currently holds a senior position in the Italian Intelligence Community. Joining the Italian Air Force in 1967, he earned his pilot wings in the USA and subsequently served as a fighter pilot qualified in the F-104 Starfighter. He commanded the Italian Air Force squadron that participated in the Gulf War in 1990-9.*

Friday 12 March 1999: The Rt Hon Viscount Cranborne DL  
*Constitutional Challenges*

Viscount Cranborne spoke of the constitutional challenges facing the House of Lords. In the course of his talk, in answer to questions, Viscount Cranborne gave a detailed and sometimes hilarious account of the negotiations with Mr Hague and Mr Blair over the future of the House of Lords. He also gave an insight into the events that eventually led to his own departure as Leader of the Opposition in the Upper House.

Thursday 13 May 1999: Sir Colin McColl KCMG Head of MI6 1985-94  
*Lessons from the Cold War*

Sir Colin McColl spoke about the nature of MI6 during the Cold War period. He also considered the ways in which it had changed in the post Cold War period.

# HEADMASTER'S LECTURES – 1988 TO 1999 A SECOND LIST

In *The Ampleforth Journal* [Autumn 1988], there was printed 'Headmaster's Lectures – The First 50' in which the first 52 lectures in the series from Autumn 1981 to Spring 1988 were listed. The list below, a second list, contains the 92 lectures delivered in the 11 years from Autumn 1988 to Autumn 1999 inclusive. Thus in all 144 lectures have been delivered in the series from September 1981 to December 1999. Fr Dominic founded the lectures in 1981 and Fr Leo continued them in 1991. Fr Felix (1981-1991) and later Mrs Lucy Warrack (1991-4) organised these lectures until the Spring 1994.

## Autumn 1988

Christopher Cviic [BBC; Editor of *The World Today*; Eastern European correspondent of *The Economist*]  
'Glasnost and Perestroika'

Professor David Marquand [Professor of Politics and Contemporary History, University of Salford]  
'Politics and the Young: the Moral Agenda for the 1990s'

Chief Emeka Anyaoku [Deputy Secretary-General of the Commonwealth]  
'The Commonwealth: a Challenge for the Young'

John DA Levy [Friends of Israel Educational Trust]  
'The Israeli Position in the Middle East'

## Spring 1989

Peregrine Worsthorne [Editor of *the Sunday Telegraph*]  
'Uses for the Hereditary Elite in a Property Owning Democracy'

Nicholas Barker [Deputy Keeper of the British Library]  
'Has the Book a Future?'

Peter Watson [Marketing Director of Tees-side Development Corporation]  
'Economic and Social Regeneration in an Urban Community (Tees-side)'

## Summer 1989

Shirley Williams [former Labour Secretary of State for Education, President and founding member of the Social Democratic Party, and in 1989 a member of the SLD] and

Richard Neustadt [former White House aid to President Truman and to President Kennedy; author of *Presidential Power*]  
'British and American Government: Comparison and Contrast'

## Autumn 1989: ISSUES OF THE MOMENT: AMPLEFORDIANS EXPLAIN

Andrew Hugh-Smith (E50) [Chairman, International Stock Exchange]  
'A World in Ferment: the City and the Markets'

Andrew Simmonds-Gooding (B53) [Chief Executive, BSB]  
'Television and the Media: Quality, Choice and Competition'

Bernard Henderson (E46) [Chairman, Anglia Water Authority]  
'Water and the Environment: the case for privatisation'

Desmond Fennell QC (A52) [Chairman of the Bar]  
'Law and Market Forces: justice, prudence, wisdom in the relationship between Government and the legal system'

## Spring 1990: PROBLEMS THAT WILL NOT GO AWAY: ISSUES FACING THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT

Jonathan Porritt [Director, Friends of the Earth]  
'The Future Will Be Green or Not At All'

Martin Lee Chu-Ming QC [Legislative Councillor, Hong Kong Democratic Movement]  
'Will There Be Freedom in Hong Kong in 1997?'

Admiral Sir James Eberle GCB [Director, The Royal Institute of International Affairs]  
'Are We British Now or Europeans?'

## Autumn 1990

Sir Charles Groves CBE [Conductor Laureate, Royal Liverpool Philharmonic; President, National Youth Orchestra]  
'A Music Master Class'

Sir Michael Quinlan KCB [Permanent Under-Secretary of State, Ministry of Defence]  
'The Future of Military Power: a British Perspective'

Peter Hennessy [Whitehall Correspondent of *The Independent*]  
'Diminishing Responsibility: the Quality of Cabinet Government'

## Spring 1991: SOME CURRENT POLITICAL ISSUES

Rt Hon Christopher Patten MP [Secretary of State for the Environment]  
'The Underlying Values of Conservative Philosophy'

Hon Douglas Hogg MP  
'The Gulf War and its aftermath'

Field Marshal Lord Bramall KG [formerly Chief of the Defence Staff]  
'New Challenges for Britain's Defence Policy'

## Autumn 1991

Professor Albert Hourani [University of Oxford]  
'The Arab World after Empire'

Dr GR Urban [Academic, writer and broadcaster]  
'The Disintegration of the Soviet Empire'

Lord Bonham-Carter [former Chairman of the Race Relations Board and Chairman of the Community Relations Commission]  
'The Limits of Multiculturalism: How Far Can We Go?'

## Spring 1992: MEDICAL SUBJECTS

Professor Oliver James [Professor of Clinical Medicine, University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne] 'Moral Dilemmas in Medicine Now'

Dir Anthony Storrs [University of Oxford]  
'Dreams and the Mind'

Mr Gordon Brocklehurst [Hull Royal Infirmary]  
'The Brain'

**Spring 1992 (continued): EMPIRE AND ITS AFTERMATH**

Mr Christopher Cviic [Editor *World Today*; broadcaster on Eastern Europe]  
 'The Disintegration of Yugoslavia'

**Autumn 1992: IRELAND – THE DIFFICULTIES AND COMPLEXITIES OF ANGLO-IRISH RELATIONS**

Monsignor Patrick Cornish [Professor of Modern History at Maynooth College until 1988]  
 'The Reformation in Ireland'

Professor Desmond Rea [Professor of Human Resource Management, University of Ulster]  
 'The Integrity of Their Quarrel Remains Unaltered'

Sir David Goodall GCMG (W50) [Deputy Secretary, Cabinet Office 1982-84; Deputy Under-Secretary of State, FCO 1984-87; British High Commissioner in India 1987-91]  
 'The Irish Question'

**Spring 1993: EUROPE – INTEGRATION OR DISINTEGRATION**

Dr Boyan Bujic [Magdalen College, Oxford]  
 'Yugoslavia: the Sick Man of the Balkans'

Peter Unwin [British Foreign Office]  
 'Ferment in Europe – an optimistic view'

Edward Mortimer [*The Financial Times*]  
 'States, Nations, Communities, Identities'

Fr Leo Chamberlain [Ampleforth]  
 'Europe: the Pope's Divisions and Stalin's Children'

**Autumn 1993**

Judge David Edwards [The European Court in Luxembourg]  
 'Maastricht: where next?'

Fr Derek Jennings [Chaplain, London University]  
 'Truth in the post-modernist world'

Dr AJ Warren [Provost, Vanburgh College, York University]  
 'Victorian values revisited'

Nicholas Ross  
 'Iconography in baroque painting and modern advertising'

**Spring 1994**

Professor Chilleen T Prance [Director, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew]  
 'The conservation and utilisation of the Amazon rain forest'

John Cornwell [Jesus College, Cambridge]  
 'The rediscovery of the soul'

**Autumn 1994**

The Rt Hon Michael Ancram DL MP (W62) [Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for Northern Ireland]  
 'Northern Ireland: Can a 300 year conflict be solved?'

Mr D Burke QPM [Chief Constable of North Yorkshire]  
 'Policing A Free Society'

Kate Adie OBE [BBC News Correspondent]  
 'Speed and Change'

Mr Stephan Dammann [formerly on History staff at Ampleforth]  
 'John Bull's Other Island'

Dr John Warrack [Fellow of St Hugh's College, Oxford]  
 'Is Music a Language?'

**Spring 1995**

Dr James Le Fanu (B67) [Medical Correspondent, *The Daily Telegraph*]  
 'The Rise and Fall of Modern Medicine'

The Rt Hon Norman Lamont OC MP [Chancellor of Exchequer 1990-93]  
 'Britain and Europe'

Mr Stephen Claypole [Managing Director APTV]  
 'News in the Age of Satellite'

Mr Kurt Kasch [Deutsche Bank]  
 'Germany Reunited'

**Autumn 1995**

Sir Charles Guthrie GCB LVO OBE ADC [Chief of the General Staff]  
 'The problems of defence in the post Cold War world'

Mr Stewart Purvis [Editor in Chief ITN]  
 'From dots and dashes to digits and dollars'

Lord Rees Mogg [columnist *The Times* and former Editor *The Times*]  
*He had no title, but chose a subject after buying the Evening Standard at Kings Cross – and spoke on the press and royalty*

Lord Donoghue [former Head of the No 10 Policy Unit]  
 'Running Ten Downing Street'

**Spring 1996**

Mr Robert Fisk [Middle East correspondent, *The Independent*]  
 'The Writers Lot: How Image dominates reality or the Rooster lost its call'

Sir David Miers KBE CMG [British Ambassador to Holland]  
 'Diplomacy in the Twenty-First Century'

Mr Charles Moore [Editor, *The Daily Telegraph*]  
 'Editing a daily newspaper'

Lord Nolan of Brasted (C46) [Chairman of Committee of Standards in Public Life – The Nolan Committee]  
 'The Nolan Report'

Mr John Greenway MP  
 'Are we being too soft on criminals and the work of the Home Affairs Committee'

**Autumn 1996**

Mr Nicholas Ross

'Iconography in Baroque Painting and Modern Advertising'

Mr Charles Wheeler [former Washington correspondent of the BBC]

'The American Presidency'

The Rt Hon Sir Frederick Lawton PC [A Lord Justice of Appeal 1972-1986; Presiding Judge of the Western Circuit 1970]

'Should trial by jury be abandoned?'

Mr Cliff Morgan CVO OBE [International rugby; Head of Outside Broadcasts Group, BBC TV 1975-87] 'Something of value'

**Spring 1997**

Professor EV Ebsworth [Vice Chancellor and Warden, University of Durham]

'Time, timescales and eternity: universities in the modern world'

Field Marshal Sir Peter Inge GCB [Chief of the Defence Staff]

'No easy choices and no soft options for defence: The use of military force in the Changing World'

Mr Mark Tully [Journalist and former BBC India correspondent]

'India and the West'

The Lord Armstrong of Illminster [Secretary to the Cabinet from 1979 to 1987]

'The Ship of State: A View from the Engine Room'

Mr Nicholas Ross

'Iconography in Baroque Painting and Modern Advertising'

**Autumn 1997**

Mr Anthony Howard [Journalist and broadcaster]

'Politics and the Press'

Mr Michael Cudlipp [Civil servant, businessman, journalist – once Under Secretary, Northern Ireland Office]

'Prejudice'

Baroness Hooper of Liverpool and St James's in the City of London [MEP 1979-84; a Minister in the Thatcher-Major Governments 1985-92]

'Democracy: Challenges from Europe and South America'

Rev Professor Jack Mahoney SJ [Professor, London Business School – Dixons Chair in Business Ethics and Social Responsibility]

'God or Mammon? : a Christian approach to business'

**Spring 1998**

Dr Alan Borg CBE [Director of the Victoria and Albert Museum]

'The V and A: a Victorian Ideal'

Mr William Dalrymple FRSL (E83) [Author and journalist]

'From the Holy Mountain: a journey in the shadow of Byzantium'

The Rt Hon The Lord Mayhew of Twysden QC [Secretary of State for Northern Ireland 1992-97]

'The Future of Northern Ireland'

The Rt Hon Sir Leon Brittan Kt [Vice President of the European Commission]

'The Challenge of Europe'

**Autumn 1998**

The Knights of Malta – a presentation

Fra Matthew Festing TD DL (C56), Mr Desmond Seward (E54), Mr Peter Drummond-Murray, Mr Peter McCann (A58) and Mr Stuart Carney (A91)

Mr Paul Johnson [Historian and journalist]

'Statesmen I have known and judged'

General Sir Michael Rose KCB CBE DSO QCM [Commander, UN Protection Force Bosnia-Herzegovina 1994-95]

'The Challenges of Global Peacemaking'

Mr Nicholas Ross

'Love and Marriage in the Renaissance'

Mr Roger Wright [Controller BBC Radio 3]

'The Media, the Recording Industry and New Technology'

**Spring 1999**

Mr Daniel Brennan QC [Chairman of the Bar Council]

'The Impact of the Human Rights Bill 1998'

Sir George Bull (C54) [Chairman of] Sainsbury plc]

'Can you get democracy in a supermarket?'

Mr Edward Stourton (H75) [Television journalist and author]

'Technology, Truth and Television'

Brigadier General Mario Redditi [Commanded Italian Air Force squadron, the Gulf War 1990-91]

'Over Borders and Frontiers'

**Summer 1999**

The Rt Hon Viscount Cranborne DL [Former Leader of the Conservative Party in the House of Lords]

'Constitutional Challenges'

Sir Colin McColl KCMG [Head of MI6 1985-94]

'Lessons from the Cold War'

**Autumn 1999**

Mr Mark Henderson (E72) [Chief Executive of Gieves & Hawkes Plc]

'Sliding Doors to Savile Row'

Estelle Morris MP [Minister of State, Department of Education and Employment]

'Does New Labour mean the end of the Conservative Party?'

*This was a joint lecture with St Mary's Comprehensive School, Menston*

Mr Nicholas Ross

'Wicked Pictures – the vandalism of centuries'

Mr JP Donleavy [Author]

'The tools and travails of the writing trade'

## THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

HOMILY

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

18 JUNE 1999

I am not quite sure whether *Blackadder* was a programme which many of you ever watched. Like much comedy it wasn't simply farcical, and it certainly was not at the end, when Baldrick no longer had a cunning plan, and *Blackadder* disappeared into the carnage of the battle of the Somme, never (so far) to return. I want to say a word about cunning plans. We all have them, and we would not be human if we did not. Cunning plans can be benign: it may just be a cunning plan for a good holiday; it may be a cunning plan to provide a new Science and Business Studies building for the school; and it certainly ought to be a cunning plan for your future.

Cunning plans may be evil. We have just seen in Kosovo a cunning plan unravel, we hope, but at enormous human cost. We live in an ambiguous time. Our age boasts its scientific rationality, and denies religious faith, yet tumbles into superstition. Look at the potions and spells of what is called the New Age. We look for liberation and we find licence. Look at the drug culture, or at some late night television programmes. There is endless talk of community but we substitute self will for self giving. We need a very cunning plan indeed to confront our own time. And we need compassion for all those caught up in difficulties they cannot solve.

In the end, and this is a kind of end for you now as well as a beginning, our plans, cunning or otherwise, even the grandest of them, are passing and temporary. The big words, faith and virtue, goodness and truth, are forever, because they are found in God the Creator, and their meaning is revealed in Christ. The plan of which St Paul speaks is beyond cunning; God's wisdom is beyond human wisdom. He speaks of the mystery which was revealed to him, and entrusted to him to proclaim. The mystery is that God created us out of love, a love which could only be satisfied by a free response. That offers a unity and purpose to humanity which is to be found no other way.

What do these big words mean? They mean that the good shepherd looks for the lost sheep; that Jesus forgives the woman caught in adultery; that Jesus has compassion on the crowd. They mean that the merchant sells all to buy the pearl of great price, that the seed on good soil bears a hundredfold. We must pray, and you must pray, that you enable the seed to bear a hundredfold. There is a responsibility which lies on those to whom much is given. Unique among living beings on earth, we have the capacity to choose. Over five years here, we have tried to show you the choices that only you can make; and we have tried to show you that if we are to be faithful to ourselves and to God, we must choose goodness and truth. Freedom needs a formed conscience; liberty requires virtue. It is not much of a society and not much of a life when people use their freedom to lie and cheat and steal.

We are part of that society. Each of us should know by now that we are capable of all kinds of evil; it may not be as awful or as dramatic as the evil in

Kosovo, but one thing can lead to another in adult life. You need to have a care about the kind of career you choose, and we all need to remember the responsibility we bear. We are flawed beings. But equally, each of us is capable of marvellous good; you have only to read a word or two of all that has been written about Fr Basil today to see that. And you may have an instinctive joyful confidence that all can be well.

Your instinct for friendship, and of care for your friends is a good augury that all may be well with you, that you will live up to your responsibilities. Jesus could not find any better words for his followers than when he called them his friends. The generosity of spirit implanted in true friendship may lead just one or two of you to follow some other words of Christ when he called for labourers for his harvest, and commanded us to make disciples of all nations. It does matter very much that some of you should do that: the work of St Augustine of Canterbury, and of all those saints our patrons, is all to be done again. Among others, monks of Ampleforth are needed to do it.

Jesus left his friends just one important instruction when he was about to be arrested and killed. It was to do as we will do now, to take the bread and take the wine in his memory. The Last Supper was a gathering of friends. Jesus told his friends, and told us, that he would be with us always, even to the end of time. So he is: in the body and the blood which we take tonight, in the here and now living body of Christ of which we declare our membership when we say Amen to the sacrament; and among us whenever and wherever two or three may gather in his name. The plan of which we are part is very simple, as well as wise beyond words.

## HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH: ROBERT HOLLAS

Five years ago many of us were at our prep schools, some waiting for Common Entrance results to come out, but all with anticipation and some trepidation about coming to Ampleforth. Here today we are again at a turning point and we will spend the summer holidays wondering about our futures as we wait with eagerness or dread for the day when we receive our A level grades. It is fitting that we have an opportunity to celebrate as a year this evening and we thank Mrs Edwards and the kitchen staff for their efforts tonight and over the last few years.

I also welcome all our guests this evening – the teaching staff and, in particular, Sir Anthony Bamford. We are fortunate that he agreed to come tonight at short notice and this is an evening I hope he will remember, particularly as this term he ends the connection with Ampleforth through his two sons.

As I look back over the five years we have shared here, I remember an evening early in the very first term when the old boys of ACJS all congregated outside Nevill House, a large crowd unsure of how to begin at a new school. It was the first year that boys came from across the valley after the old Junior House and Gilling Castle had merged. Soon any rivalry with those from elsewhere disappeared and the year came together as a whole. Perhaps someday

our year will have a chance to meet together again in a similar way to share the experiences that we have had since we left Ampleforth. As for the rivalry, that re-emerged last term as the old ACJS boys faced the Outsiders on the rugby field, a match I am glad to say the ACJS boys won.

This year in particular has been one with high points and low points. Some will leave feeling justifiably proud of their achievements, others will leave happy to get to the end of the year. Many have been involved in the theatre, acting in numerous plays and producing splendid sets. The Exhibition Concert was an event that allowed boys in our year to end their musical careers here in what was a spectacular performance. On the sporting field, we celebrate the achievements of the 1st VII at Rosslyn Park in particular, the 1st XI cricket team, and there was also the hockey team who, I will continue to say, were better than the results admit.

What do we take away with us from Ampleforth? Fr Paul Nevill, when once asked by some of his fellow members of the Headmasters' Conference what Ampleforth prepares boys for in their later lives, replied: 'We prepare our boys not for life but for death.' Education is not merely about the grades and the university places we will hope to fill next year, but about a broader outlook on life. Ampleforth is often criticised for being so remote and out of touch with the real world, but here over the last five years we have lived in a community that continues to develop but remains with the Rule of St Benedict embedded in its ethos. The Catholic foundation we have received here is one that should remain an important part of our lives.

It is with great sadness this evening that I recall the death yesterday of Cardinal Basil, a figure from whom we can all learn and whose example we should follow if we want to keep our Catholic education relevant to each of us. Earlier this year I read a book that I borrowed from the library, entitled *Basil Hume by his Friends*. In it, many important figures in his life had written of various events that they had shared with the cardinal. One spoke of his great holiness, and recounted a mass at which he celebrated with various other leaders of the church. Many were peering into the congregation throughout the service but Cardinal Basil alone remained in prayer. Another contributor had written of how he, while alone at Archbishop's House used to wear an old, tatty black jumper. Immediately I remembered the winter evenings when I had been to see Fr Leo, who also had such an item in his wardrobe.

Fr Basil is a figure who will be missed by many and who certainly made very close contact with modern Britain. We join our prayers with the monastic community at his death.

As we leave to find our own way in today's Britain, we are just another year in the many that have passed through Ampleforth, but we know that we will still remain part of the community here. The monastery brings the stability of tradition. If you were to ask some of the monks why they dedicate their lives to this place, they will reply that it is here that, ironically, real life can be found while chief executives in the City and chairmen of multinational firms face the hectic, superficial world of international business.

Wherever you are twenty or thirty years from now, some quite possibly will be city executives, others with less prolific professions, we must retain that foundation that we have received here. For this we must thank the teaching staff, who have helped us over the years, both monastic and lay. Their determination for us to do well, when it is something we at times do not recognise a need for, has brought the best out of all of us and their patience is something I hope we will all recognise more and more in the future.

As we move on, the last leavers of this millennium, we leave an Ampleforth with exciting prospects for the coming years. Hopefully we will be able to return many times to visit, but tonight we must say farewell and we wish Ampleforth good luck for the future.

#### SPEECH BY SIR ANTHONY BAMFORD (D63)

I know in the last few hours you have heard many words spoken about Fr Basil and I would just like to add a few of my own. I was lucky enough to have been taught French by him in the early sixties and even then as young schoolboys we felt that he was special. He was fun, a very good teacher, but above everything he had a special quality of genuine humility. One felt that one was in the presence of someone completely good. I can remember thirty years ago Catholics in Britain being regarded slightly as anti-establishment, a little foreign even, as we reported to someone in Rome, perhaps not totally trustworthy and almost as second class citizens. It was Fr Basil, because of his leadership, during his term as Cardinal, who changed all this so that Catholics are now seen in their proper place as the second largest religion in Great Britain. This is a towering legacy that he has left us all and for which he will always be remembered.

As I arrived here on this beautiful evening, I cast my mind back to my own schooldays and how I felt when I was leaving. I remember I couldn't wait to leave but, at the same time, I felt daunted by the reality of the great outside world. For here at Ampleforth there is a community spirit that is so alive and you have had a rare and unique opportunity to experience this at first hand. You may not realise this now but, I promise you, that in two or three years you will return, like we all do, and realise how very fortunate you were to spend your formative years here. Throughout your life you will never be alone. There is, of course, a wonderful network of old boys, monks, and friends. You will always be able to return for support, friendship, retreats and, of course, weddings. The abbey here is a unique and an amazing source of comfort in all sorts of ways.

Now let me read you a letter that a friend of mine told me he had received from his daughter at university:

Dear Daddy,

Just a short note to let you know that I arrived back at college in Boston. Please don't worry about the bomb scare at the university you may have read about in the papers. We did have to evacuate our dorm one night and

had to stand outside with very little on when the wind chill factor was minus 12 degrees. This may have been a blessing in disguise. While I was recovering from pneumonia in the local hospital, there was a fire in the dorm and all my books and clothes were burned. Still no reason to worry though. My good friend Enrique (Leroy) who imports some kind of white powder from Columbia (some kind of plants from Jamaica) is letting me crash at his pad until the university finds me new accommodation and replaces my books and clothes. One bright note. You've always wanted a grandchild – and you will have one in just a few months!

Your loving daughter, Jane

PS: There was no bomb scare, the dorm did not burn down, I am not dating a drug dealer and I am definitely not pregnant. I am, however, getting a D minus in French and I wanted you to put this into its proper perspective.

But that letter is a perfect example of what I want to talk about this evening.

The girl who did write it obviously has a lot of talent. She is imaginative, she's inventive and she has a great sense of fun. And it's those attributes which will stand her in good stead when she leaves university. Because she has abilities which are not necessarily developed within the traditional framework of lessons and exams.

Not everyone here tonight will be going on to university and a brilliant academic career. Not everyone has played in the school rugby team, cricket team, or was even a monitor (I certainly wasn't). But that does not mean that you have not benefited from being at Ampleforth. You will have skills and abilities in other areas which will be just as valuable to you as scholarships and certificates. Some of those abilities may not emerge until several years from now, and the experience of being here and finding out about your own strengths will then stand you in good stead. Then, you will come into your own and you could well make your mark in the same way that many Amplefordians have. Five that spring to mind are: David Stirling, Christopher Tugendhat, Dick Powell, Rupert Everett and Michael Almond.

David Stirling (O34) was a poor student at Ampleforth and initially a poor soldier during the war. That was until he managed to persuade Winston Churchill that a guerrilla group was needed in the desert fighting behind the German lines. This group became the SAS and subsequently many Amplefordians have served in it with distinction.

Christopher Tugendhat (E55) was another undistinguished student here. He became a British MP and then a European Commissioner, as well as being Chairman of many large international public companies.

Dick Powell (O69) didn't star here. Although a good artist he has become one of the finest industrial designers in the world, working for major companies including Honda, Minolta and Kawasaki. In fact, he recently caused a stir in the world of fashion by designing a brand new, high tech bra.

Rupert Everett (W75), as many of you will know, was here relatively recently and didn't excel at anything other than the theatre. Now of course he

is not only a great British actor but also a Hollywood star.

Michael Allmand (E41) had an undistinguished time here. He was a very quiet retiring fellow and his only asset was that he was a good poet. He was not even remarkable in the Corps and yet this least likely man in Burma, in the last war, due to his selfless bravery, was awarded not only one but two VCs.

My examples, I hope, demonstrate that if you have confidence in your own skills and are determined to succeed at what you do, there is no reason why you should not achieve your aims.

If you are unsure about what your aims are – let me urge you not to dismiss careers which at first glance may seem totally alien to you. I am often told that students are turned off by industry, because it is not considered exciting enough for a career. Instead, they want to work in the City or in the media, because they believe there are big financial inducements there. Yet many of those who look for instant rewards in the City will be on their way down by the time they are thirty. That is when many people in industry start to earn good salaries, with the opportunity of further advancement as their experience and worth grow in value.

In engineering, computer aided design, robotic processes and virtual reality make it an exciting business, demanding a wide range of skills which are a far cry from the days of oily overalls. Engineering offers a wide spectrum of opportunities, and there is no reason why one of you here tonight could not find the inspiration to become the next James Dyson, Enzo Ferrari, Clive Sinclair or Keith Duckworth.

Remember what you have learned here – and if you put those lessons into practice, you will have a good foundation for whatever else you choose to do: the team spirit you will have enjoyed here; the Catholic upbringing which has provided you with an excellent code for your future; the friendships that will last throughout your lives – all of these have helped to develop your personality and prepare you for the world outside.

So, be positive, be confident, be comfortable with yourself and understanding and supportive of other people. These are good lessons for life. And you will see, that whatever you choose to do, opportunities arise. And you must be ready to use your own particular – and precious – abilities to make the most of them.

Which reminds me of a story one of our job dealers told me about how a Scottish lady made the most of her abilities and opportunities when an occasion arose. Her husband – who was a well known local digger driver – sadly died. She went to the local paper to put an obituary notice in the next edition.

'How much is it?' she asked. 'It's £1 a word,' came the reply.

She took the form away, pondered over it for four or five minutes and then returned. It said simply 'Mactavish is dead.'

The man behind the counter was taken aback. 'People usually say a bit more than that. Don't you want to say anything else?' he asked.

'Well, it's awfully expensive for a poor widow like me,' she said pitifully.

'After all my husband was only a digger driver.'

Feeling sorry for her, the man said, 'I shouldn't do this, but I'll let you have three more words free of charge.'

'Oh thank you,' she said and went away again with the form.

After three or four minutes she brought it back and handed it over. It read: 'Mactavish is dead. JCB for sale.'

Father Leo, thank you very much for inviting me here this evening, and to each one of you I wish you good luck in your future lives and for whatever career you choose to follow.

And now, a toast: The best is yet to come.

**Ryedale Travel**  
Agency Ltd

*The Independent Travel Service  
For the Independent Traveller*



3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO62 5BT Tel: 01439 770771

*Offices in North Yorkshire*

*Clients Nationwide*

### LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

Your welcome presence today is a reaffirmation for the Community and our whole staff of the special value of our joint task with you of the education of your children. And as I think of the confusions and even horrors in the world around us, I welcome the chance to talk about our shared mission.

I want to speak especially this year of the way in which together we attempt to defend the young and at the same time to meet and use those changes and developments of our time which are taking place at unprecedented speed. It is a thoughtful and a critical process if technology is to be our servant and not our master.

Let me begin by referring to some things which reassuringly remain the same.

Ampleforth's own charity organisation, FACE-FAW, is as active as ever. Over £6000 has been raised since last September. Funds have been donated to help in Kosovo for street children in Colombia, for refugees in Macedonia and Croatia, for an orphanage in Romania and for war refugees in the diocese of El Obeid in the Sudan. Many have taken part but, as joint chairmen, William Thomson and Patrick Tolhurst deserve special credit. Old Amplefordians are working directly for many of our chosen projects. You will have lots of opportunities to lend your support this weekend. FACE-FAW is not just about money raising. Boys can go on gap year projects in Thailand, Hungary, the Czech Republic, Poland, Chile and Tanzania. We owe our friend, Chainarong Monthienvichienchai, Vice-Chancellor of St John's Catholic University in Bangkok, special thanks for all he has done to set up the project in Thailand. I hope we will have lots of applications to participate in this and other projects: parents and boys are welcome to seek advice about this and other worthwhile opportunities, such as those provided by the Raleigh organisation. I am increasingly concerned at the premiums charged by some less worthy groups.

The school is as committed as ever to its sport. After a mixed 1st XV record, the Rugby Sevens team came through splendidly in spite of three cancelled tournaments and reached the semi-finals in Rosslyn Park. Down in the valley, you can see in its shiny new white paint the rebuilt old cricket pavilion. It is improved of course; the foundations are better, the floors are solid, but cricket is the same game, played on the same fields, and the old pavilion, rebuilt like the campanile of Venice, *com' era, dov' era*, as it was where it was, is there for another generation of our young cricketers. We cultivate the same amateur spirit of excellence, the same courtesy on the field and off, the same pleasure in the game, the same sense of the team, even if we have been invaded by the high fives. Our sports grounds are splendidly and most skilfully cared for by John Willkie and his assistants, and it is a special pleasure this year to us all that John is preparing wickets for a team captained by his son. I dare not say too much about that team: cricket is a strange and uncertain game, and

we have lost three matches to the weather already. But with four decisive wins, this looks to be a very good team.

Each year, I have the same happy task of thanking all our devoted staff. The consistent dedication and availability to boys and parents of our whole teaching staff is an essential feature of our education; and the support and interest from matrons, the maintenance and domestic staff is constant and dependable. That is of enormous importance to us. I cannot name them all, but I must give particular thanks to some. Rosalie Wilding remains a teacher of modern languages, but is relinquishing the direction of our teaching of English as a foreign language. A number of our welcome new boys, who give Ampleforth a window on a wider world, owe much to her and her department. Fr Christian is relinquishing the direction of the Biology department, and I am delighted to have the opportunity to thank him publicly for all he has done there in addition to his work as a housemaster. I am very pleased to announce that he will be succeeded in Biology by his deputy, Stephen Smith. Fr Christian will now take a leading part in our meetings round the country to introduce new families to the school. William Motley is leaving the school this term. His energy and devoted interest has kept our theatre a living and thriving centre. I am especially glad that some of you saw the House plays last term, the happy outcome of hard work on his part and of all those who worked in the theatre. Two of our younger teachers, Matthew Cooke and Tom Wilding, depart to good permanent posts this term, and we thank them both. Don Sellers, our senior laboratory technician, has worked at Ampleforth for very much longer. He has been with us for 39 years and is to retire this year. He is a fount of knowledge on every aspect of the science department. He has made the best of our ageing laboratories, ensuring that our teaching has developed as it should even if the walls of the laboratories could not expand. We owe him a great deal and it is a special pleasure to thank him this morning. I must, finally, thank another member of the Community for his work on our behalf, Fr Bede. He first worked briefly with me as a tutor in St Dunstan's, and his patience, conscientiousness and wise guidance quickly won him respect in the school. As Estate Manager and then as Procurator he has had far more to do than look after the school; but his interest and care for the school was immensely supportive. I knew more than most about the value of all his hard work, of the difficulties he had to sustain and the equanimity and care he brought to our concerns. Our new monastery at Bamber Bridge is fortunate to have him to fill an essential and demanding role as parish priest; and we miss him. We would miss Fr Bede even more if his work was not being taken over by Peter Bryan, who has already done a great deal to reorder our financial reporting and planning. It is because of this that we can face our future with some confidence. On behalf of the school, I welcome him warmly to his expanded role, and I welcome also our new Estate Surveyor, Jonathan Barker, and General Services Manager, Chris Palmer.

I said that I want to speak about the developments needed in our time, and our own way forward. We are about to invest further in building. But this

is not primarily a matter of buildings. All education is about development and especially so now. Our generation has experienced a scale and pace of change unprecedented in history. Science and advancing technology has reshaped every corner of our lives. The unthinkable has become realistic, the unlikely merely mundane. Now we all understand the meaning of 'future shock'. But for the boys at Ampleforth today, the future will hold greater, more extraordinary and exciting change than we can begin to imagine. Yet as science and technology reshape the possible world, they must always be the servants of humanity, the instruments of the human spirit. This will require learning, comprehension, adjustment. A comfortable familiarity with science is now no more optional than familiarity with reading or arithmetic. The civilised man or woman of the future will need to understand the principles which govern the world around them. The task of the civilised Christian of the future will be to relate those principles to the abiding and lived out insights of faith and morality. For the sake of the world's future, we cannot afford to fail.

I think you will not be surprised by those words. But it is rather like our valley on some summer and autumn mornings. The valley floor sometimes demonstrates a phenomenon known as temperature inversion, and on a sunny morning is covered in fog. Ampleforth stands out above the mist, but a stranger would not see the way across. So with us now: we can see the goal but the way is sometimes befogged. We can begin to see some landmarks. To ensure, as we have, that all have a sufficient foundation in scientific education, along with the rest of our basic middle school curriculum is one clear landmark. For us, to ensure that within the broad education up to GCSE we defend the position of the Classics and Christian Theology is another. At A level we want examinations which stretch the ablest. The new A level courses will begin in September 2000. This is a more cautious development than it might have been, and has received a suitably cautious welcome from strong academic schools. The limitations of the International Baccalaureate, and especially its inflexibility, have not attracted many of us. In our own case, most boys already take the three A levels and one AS level which may turn out to be the norm under the revised system, and some take four A levels and an AS, which is more than is envisaged by the changes.

There are considerable changes within the specifications (the unnecessary new word for syllabus) for the A levels, and the AS level is to be recast to be a genuine examination for 17 year olds. We welcome that. But I share the caution about the impact of the full division of each subject studied into separate modules which may be separately examined. Separately examined modules may fit a subject which depends on the grasp of particular concepts. It is quite another question for a subject like History or English, in which a candidate's synoptic understanding and the grasp of techniques of expression may come quite late in the course. Fortunately, the signs are that the new A levels will require, in the final examination, an overall view of what is studied.

There is also much discontent with the proposed tests of key skills, like the ability to communicate or use numbers advocated alongside A levels by, among

others, the CBI. The government appears determined on its course. I share the view of the Chief Inspector of Schools: it is not that these skills are unimportant. What is wrong is the idea that such things can be taught quite apart from the knowledge that is to be communicated, or the numerical problem that is to be solved. There was insufficient sign of a change of approach in the latest ministerial pronouncements. Yet it has been virtually admitted that the pilot schemes were disastrously unsuccessful. I am, on the other hand, more sympathetic to the aim for two AS levels, rather than one, alongside the usual three A levels, but it must be said that the decision, overriding Lord Dearing's recommendations, that AS levels should comprise 50% of the A level, rather than 40%, makes the achievement of that broadening more difficult.

Decisions taken over academic policy are critical for each boy's progress here. Our decisions do not depend just on any government reshaping of A levels or offering of World Class Tests, whatever that may turn out to mean. Universities set their own entry requirements. This sets the pattern for A level work. It is likely to be 18 months or more before even provisional requirements are clear for the new A level courses. The fog surrounds that landmark almost completely.

However, there are other landmarks which guide our development, and one stands out with particular clarity in our North Yorkshire air. That is the financial investment we must make. We now have another major project. We are not quite through the planning and funding process yet, but I hope we will begin the construction of a new science and business studies building in the autumn. It will occupy the bounds, between the Sunley Centre and St Dunstan's House; the Range classrooms have made an unlamented exit. The cost is substantial, some £3m, but it could have been double that sum, and we will get excellent value for money in costs per square metre. In particular, I must express our great gratitude to Sir Anthony Bamford whose generous contribution has made it possible to move ahead on this project and we thank Ken Horleston and his JCB team for invaluable help in planning. If I tell you that the new laboratories will be about twice the size of the old, you will have some idea of the practical advantages we will gain. The plans are on display in the Big Study.

We have been investing steadily in ICT. The network cables are now reaching towards the extremities of the school, and we expect to spend another £50,000 on computers alone in the next year. Much fruitful work depends on this expertise and investment. The partnership with St Mary's Menston in Mathematics and History exploits this technology. It has proved successful, and the government has renewed funding for the next two years. We will celebrate the completion of the first year's work in Maths with students from both schools meeting here later this term. We hope that next year our historical magazine, *Benchmark*, will reflect the work in History.

The extension of our computing facilities has allowed development in our communications, the C in ICT. We are very aware of our duty to communicate, especially with you, the parents who have entrusted to us the care and

education of your children. There is nothing like personal contact, and you know we go to considerable lengths to facilitate that. But we have achieved some further developments. You can access our internet website, which is now available on line, and is being progressively improved. You can, for example, now look up our games fixture lists, concert dates and so on. Most academic departments have sections, and you can send in your comments. We have email facilities for the school. You can use email now to communicate with many staff, and we hope to have all the Houses on the network within the year. You can inspect our website in the Computer room today.

The Art department has benefited from a small investment to improve the natural light in the main art room. But it is the enthusiasm of Stephen Bird and his team which has generated the explosion of new work which you can see in the Sunley Centre and Big Study, matched by some excellent work from Barry Gillespie's Bamford workshops. There has been a significant rise in the number of boys interested in the GCSE Design and Technology course this year, and we will be making a further investment in equipment.

I spoke earlier of the need to defend the young. Protection in its proper sense is a condition of all the exciting developments we want to see in the school, and in each student. There was a tragic report last term of the death of a boy at another school after experiments with asphyxiation. Teenagers have long experimented with milder forms of that practice. We warn and we are aware. I am glad to tell you that although we are far from abolishing tobacco, the tougher policy on punishment for smoking tobacco had an admirable effect. I hope it may be easier for boys to resist that peer group imitation which is a difficulty common to most of us. As you know, we combat abuse of alcohol. The common use of spirits by the young today is a threat to health and to life itself. It is no exaggeration to say that mistakes can be fatal.

I wrote to you last term, after a member of domestic staff had been dismissed for offering cannabis to boys. I was glad and grateful that parents and boys were so willing to co-operate with us; the man concerned has now pleaded guilty. Though we are protected, to some degree, from the constant pressures that face schools in towns and cities, we are not complacent about the blessings of our location. Drug abuse is an issue for both school and parents. We must work together. One of the points that came out of our discussions last term with the boys concerned was the frequency of the offer of drugs at parties in the holidays: parents would be well advised to co-operate closely with other families on these questions. It may sometimes be difficult, but you should not be afraid to raise the issue. It will be a suitable subject for discussion at our parents' meetings around the country.

Here, a number of senior boys saw to it that things they valued were not betrayed. They were not all holders of office. But the holders of office in the school have done their best on many counts. I thank the School Monitors for their contribution this year. Especially I thank Robert Hollas, the Head Monitor, and Luke Poloniecki, his Deputy, who have maintained a steady and distinguished commitment. They have offered a leadership which has been

respected and accepted, and that is quite an achievement. Good and reasonable leadership has an effect on relations throughout the school. Friendship is valued at Ampleforth, and so is kindness. We can never assume that comes about automatically. It has to be worked at all the time. I want to encourage a constant reflectiveness in the school on these subjects. You can read for yourselves in the *Ampleforth News* the thoughts of a representative group of boys on bullying and their response. There are many other good things in the *News* and in the happily revived *Grid*, and I commend both magazines to you. Now, at the suggestion of the boys, we have a Student Advisory Council. The Council provides another channel of communication. It is a practical example of the way in which the government's admirable aims for education in citizenship can be met without an invasion of an already overcrowded academic curriculum. The minutes of the year's meetings are on display in the Library.

I return to those landmarks we can discern amid the valley mist. One stands out like the beacon which once burned on the hill above the Abbey and school. That landmark is the increasing confidence in the school. Our examination results, especially if you take ability range into account, continue to be very good. A levels and GCSEs last year were strong, and Oxbridge results were not too far from our long term average of over 10% of the year group. Not long ago our A level results averaged 41% ABs. Last year the figure was almost 60%. The figure for GCSEs has risen from 60 to 70% over the same period. Some ask about comparisons with the highly selective schools who compete to attract just the ablest. As you know, we already produce our own statistics which show what is now known as value added at GCSE level. These statistics demonstrate that we can be proud of what our least able candidates achieve according to their abilities. It is obviously quite unfair to compare their results, excellent for them, with what is achieved by the ablest. Roughly the top half of our candidates at A level might be members of a highly selective school. We have always had this kind of make-up. As a very rough and ready measure, if I take just that top half, their average of A grades shoots up to over 65%, and ABs to over 85%. That puts that sizeable group of 60 candidates well into the top twenty on any league table. It is a fair comparison. The clear message from this is that not only do boys of average ability do well at Ampleforth, but the more able do outstandingly well. And they have the advantage of not living in a hothouse. The league tables are good fun, but they are not sources of serious advice about schools.

We had the largest entry to the school in recent record last year. Our registrations indicate another strong entry this year, and the school's numbers are expected to rise in September. Moreover, the pattern is set to continue, with rising registrations now a trend. I know where gratitude should lie: it is to you, our parents; it is thanks to the loyalty and good spirit of boys ~ and here I must include our two day girls; they have done all we could have asked, and they will have four more companions next year. It is thanks to young Old Amplefordians who seem to impress favourably all whom they meet. There is undeniably a marvellous sense of continuing community among them, which

is fostered especially by Fr Francis's work for the Ampleforth Society. We launched a new Old Amplefordian tie last year. We have sold over 1000 of the new ties, a success without parallel according to the manufacturer, and £2000 of the proceeds has been donated to our brave foundation in Zimbabwe. But we know that there are many close and good friends of Ampleforth who are very much part of our community, but are not themselves old boys. We propose now to create a special tie for our friends and fathers; and if the mothers would like an Ampleforth silk scarf, I hope they will tell me.

The large increase in registrations gives us some confidence in planning improvement. The new classrooms on the top floor of the Old College provide a fitting home for the Christian Theology department for the first time. Next door we have achieved the promised refurbishment of St Aidan's. Rooms for resident tutors have been established in Aumit House, and we now have good kitchen facilities which the boys can use in a number of Houses. I hope to go further, to provide facilities to make our course in cookery for survival at university more than a demonstration by a teacher. We're supposed to call it tuition in food technology, but that sounds rather inedible as well as pretentious. We know we must do more to renovate our Houses. That aim is another landmark, not just for show, but because today large dormitories are no longer ideal, and we must look to smaller rooms even for juniors and for single sixth form rooms for seniors. We want to move St Cuthbert's House east, not because its present distinguished building is incapable of refurbishment but because it is needed for the monastery. This is all in the planning, along with a refurbishment of the Old College, and the refurbishing of the Big Study. Just how fast we can proceed will depend on the generosity of our friends, but don't unzip your wallets and purses just yet. Fr Luke has been asked to organise our fundraising over the next two years. He knows all about you, and we will be at your door or at least on your phone. We will be able to do it quite quickly if our friends support us. You will have the assurance of knowing that we have done everything we can to support ourselves; we have invested millions of pounds to provide for the school today.

Yet human investment is the landmark that really matters. I met last autumn a generous American, Tom Tracy, who gives his time and funding to help forward co-operation in Northern Ireland. He wanted to pay for two full scholarships to Ampleforth for boys from Northern Ireland, not because there is anything wrong with the Irish schools, but to help open a window, especially for the Catholics of the north. I am delighted to tell you that three visits to Belfast later we have a scheme in being, and the first boys to benefit from it will arrive in Ampleforth next term. They will also have much to give us. Such a scheme requires careful preparation, and I am most grateful for the advice of wise men in Northern Ireland, and especially Denis Moloney, who gave freely of his time and energy.

The connection we hope to establish with the Lycée Stanislas in Paris may turn out to be the most significant advance in our education in years. Stanislas is a first class Catholic institution, standing in the best tradition of French

Catholic education. We hope to develop an exchange of pupils with the Lycée which will go beyond the limitations of our present arrangements and from which our young people may gain an intercultural understanding which will benefit them throughout their lives, and a sense of the Church which transcends frontiers. There are many barriers, of which the most important is the rigidity of national educational curricula. But we will work at that, and hope with strong mutual support and co-operation to provide practical propositions which will begin to benefit the students of both schools in the millennium year.

You knew I would mention the millennium before I had finished. If we are already a little tired of it, just think what we will feel like quite early next year, even if the bug does not bite. It tempts you to retreat rapidly into the kindly fog through which I have metaphorically led you for the last doubtless overlong minutes. I am quite sure that the millennium dome is fully submerged in a real pea souper. But the Abbey Church is not. Let us forget for a moment about the proposal for prayers which do not mention Jesus Christ and politically correct asexual statues. I want to offer you a modest candle, a millennium candle, produced by Aid to the Church in Need, one of the most notable and single hearted of Catholic relief organisations, which supports the Church in need wherever it is found. You can sign a list in the Houses to order it on the school account, and we will arrange for ACN to despatch it to shine in your home as the millennium dawns. The candle stands for the light of Christ, Lumen Christi, the light that the darkness shall not overpower.

There is a final landmark in the mist for any Ampleforth Headmaster. He is sitting just behind me. Headmasters always need the presence and support of a good Chairman of Governors to achieve very much. At Ampleforth, the relationship goes far beyond that; we are fortunate to have an Abbot with many years' experience in the school, great energy, and an affection for our efforts and our families.

As the light shines more strongly, and passing some of the 1300 trees which Fr Benet has had planted during the last year, we emerge from the mist of our journey and find ourselves entering the doors of Giles Gilbert Scott's Church of light. It is a reminder, in TS Eliot's words, *that the end of all our exploring will be to arrive where we started and to know the place for the first time*. In all our effort to match the moment, and respond to the needs of the time, we can no more abandon the truths found in our past than we can abandon ourselves. It is our special vocation to hold a thread, slight indeed, but unbreakable, between past, present and future, because our humanity and our achievements mean nothing at all unless they are understood in Christ. Approaching the end of a millennium we are at an apt moment to recall that Christ is before all and at the end of all, alpha and omega. Just as we are right to follow out the wonderful dynamic of creation and its development, and we would betray our young if we did not, so also we must be faithful to revelation and hand on the tradition which brings freedom, joy, and peace.

# Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine  
merchants: Church Furnishers:  
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk  
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk

Liverpool  
Head Office & Factory  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-523 6303  
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool  
Sales Office  
Hanson Road, Aintree  
Liverpool L9 7BP  
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield  
Branch Street  
Paddock  
Huddersfield HD1 4JL  
01484 532778  
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead  
Front Street  
Kibblesworth  
Gateshead  
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB  
0191-410 2129  
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London  
41 Parkhouse Street  
Camberwell  
London SE5 7TU  
0171-701 4186  
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham  
1718 Lower Trinity Street  
Deritend,  
Birmingham B9 4AG  
0121-773 9213  
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge  
Palace Craig Street  
Whiffet, Coatbridge  
Lanark  
012364 31116  
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin  
38a Barrow Road  
Dublin Industrial Estate  
Finglas Road, Dublin 11  
01-8309130  
Fax: 01-8308488

## WRIGLEYS SOLICITORS

Specialist private client charity and trustee soliditors

We aim to provide the highest quality of personal advice to private clients and trustees. These include the trustees of private trusts formed to protect family assets, as well as the trustees of charities and pension funds.

19 Cookridge Street, Leeds LS2 3AG  
Tel no: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101

## Herncliffe Nursing Home

*We can offer 24 hour care  
by fully qualified nurses, in a  
comfortable, amiable and stimulating  
environment, where Patients and relatives  
have confidence that their needs can be  
fulfilled by a caring, well trained  
and respectful staff.*

For information contact

Mrs Vivienne Birch  
Herncliffe Nursing Home, Spring Gardens Lane,  
Keighley, West Yorkshire, BD20 6LH.  
Tel: 01535 681484



INVESTOR IN PEOPLE

**Committed to Quality Care**

## ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the Journal:

Amnesty International	Classical Society	Panasonic Room
Arts Society	English Society	Poetry Society
Bridge Club	Historical Bench	Science Forum
Circus	Mathematics Society	Wine Society
Chess Club	Outdoor Activities Group	AMB

## COMBINED CADET FORCE



*Guard of Honour Inspection 1999*

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the local area shooting, orienteering and doing fieldcraft. The second year were out on the Saturday night doing a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors. On the Monday they visited 9 Regiment Army Air Corps at Dishforth and flew in Lynx helicopters. I am grateful to Captain Jeremy Cook, Army Air Corps, for laying on such a splendid day's events. The third year deployed to the Catterick training area on the Sunday afternoon and took part in Exercise 'Bush Ranger'; a tactical exercise covering harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, casualty evacuation and culminating in a dawn attack on the Monday morning. They also had an opportunity to travel in the Saxon fighting vehicle. First class instruction was received from Lieutenant Blair Hall and his team of Non Commissioned Officers, and Rangers from the 1st Battalion The Royal Irish Regiment. The fourth year spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre at Catterick. The programme included an assault course, command tasks, and shooting various infantry weapons. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80

and the Light Support Weapon to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution has been projected.

In June we were honoured to be inspected by Major General RDS Gordon CBE, MA (late 17/21 Lancers), the General Officer commanding the 2nd Division. He arrived by staff car, accompanied by his ADC Captain Rupert Pittman, The Queen's Royal Lancers. He was received by a Guard of Honour, under the command of Under Officer Robert Hollas (A99) with Corporal Luke Bartosik (B) as Right Guide, which was supported by the Corps of Drums of the 3rd Battalion The Infantry Training Centre (by kind permission of Lieutenant Peter Hingston, Coldstream Guards, Commanding Officer). The Guard rose to the occasion, looking both smart and professional. In the afternoon General Gordon watched the Land Rover wheel changing, command tasks, weapon training and shooting (by the Guard of Honour), Platoon Attack (by third and fourth year NCOs) and the first year inter-section competition. He saw the Royal Air Force section carrying out field cooking, first aid and camouflage and concealment tasks. He also tried out their flight simulator. Captain Rob Olney, Army Air Corps, Middle Wallop, managed to take 20 cadets for a short flight in a Gazelle helicopter.

At the prize giving Under Officer Julian Roberts (J99) received the Nulli Secundus and the Royal Irish Fusiliers' Cup. Lance Corporal Jonathan Black (H) received the Armour Memorial Trophy. Major McLean gave General Gordon a framed print of the school and grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the General was most generous in his praise, and it was clear that he was impressed by the cadets and the training. I am extremely grateful to Fr Edward, Lt Robert Stewart, Fl Lts Paul Brennan and John Ridge, RSM Morrow, Miss Alison Lee (School Matron), members of 9 Cadet Training team and the Guards' Training Company, Catterick for their contribution.

The following day there was an exercise on Strensall training area for the first year cadets. It was to give them an introduction to self-reliance before they learn more serious skills next year. They enjoyed it and the weather was kind to them. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Charles Clarke Kings Royal Hussars (E73) who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Major David O'Kelly, Green Howards (C81) and Major Willy Inglis, Scots Guards. On the last training afternoon cadets had an opportunity to take part in the assault course, command tasks, climbing wall and abseiling at Strensall camp with members of the Cadet Training Team.

VFMcL

## CAMP



*End of Exercise, Dawn – Germany 1999*

Thirty cadets under Major McLean, Fr Edward, and RSM Morrow spent a week with the Irish Guards in Munster. When the attachment was arranged, the entire Battalion had been in station, but by the time that we arrived the majority of the Battalion had been deployed to Macedonia, leaving only a small rear party (50 men, 2 Warrior Armoured Fighting Vehicles and the Irish Wolfhound). Captain Dan Wilkinson, the officer in charge of the visit, accompanied by Sgt Clark and Officer Cadet James Moulton, met us at Dusseldorf airport and we moved by coach to Oxford Barracks, Munster where we were to be accommodated.

The right note was struck next morning at 0730 hrs with reveille followed by physical training. After breakfast equipment was drawn for the afternoon's activities. Officer Cadet Moulton and Colour Sergeant Gerhaghty then gave a presentation on the history of the regiment and on the role of the Battalion in Germany. The afternoon was spent on weapons training, firing the SA80 and an introduction to the Warrior armoured fighting vehicle. On Sunday morning the Regimental Lieutenant Colonel Brigadier Christopher Wolverstone OBE, who was in Munster visiting the families, joined us for Mass in the Cathedral (Domplatz). The Cathedral as we know it today is predominantly a product of the 13th Century and it took about 80 years to finish the colossal building. Entering from the south, the destruction from the Second World War bombing is still evident. There is an astronomical clock, a marvel of the late medieval period, with a calendar stretching to the year 2071. A few steps away is the burial chamber of Cardinal Clemens August von Galen.

On returning to the barracks, the cadets were welcomed by Brigadier Wolverson, and entertained by a short talk about serving in Kosovo by Captain James Orrell (J90), who had just returned from the area. After lunch with families, the afternoon was spent on horse riding, football, tennis and preparing for the 48 hour exercise. Monday morning saw the cadets deployed to the Dorbaum training area where they carried out mounted and dismounted drills with the Warrior training vehicle. Monday night was spent in a harbour training area. By Tuesday the cadets had moved to Haltern training area where they took part in a tactical exercise – covering patrol bases, patrolling, encountering ambushes – which culminated in a dawn attack on Wednesday. During the exercise the command appointments were changed regularly. Wednesday afternoon was spent cleaning all the exercise stores. At night the cadets visited the officers mess for dinner. The final morning was spent visiting the Queen's Royal Lancers at Imphal Barracks, Osnabruck, and the afternoon sightseeing in Munster.

We are most grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Bill Cubitt, the Commanding Officer, for accommodating us during an extremely busy and difficult time for the Battalion. Thanks also go to Captains Dan Wilkinson and Mel Pears, Colour Sergeant Gerhaghty, Sgt Clarke, Officer Cadet Moulton and the Non Commissioned Officers and Guardsmen of the Rear Party who worked extremely hard to ensure that our visit was a memorable one. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable unit: it was a privilege to visit.

An attachment with the Queen's Royal Lancers in Osnabruck has been arranged from Friday 7 to Friday 14 July 2000.

VFMcL

## SHOOTING



*The winning team, The Marling Cup, Bisley 1999*

Thirty-three schools took part in the Green Howards' Country Life Small Bore Rifle Competition. The Ampleforth 1st eight won the Landscape target section and were placed fifth overall. The 2nd eight were placed thirteenth and won the Gordon Winter salver and eight medals. We were the highest placed 2nd eight for the second year running.

Once again the District and Bisley meetings were shot using the Cadet General Purpose Rifle (5.56mm) at 200 and 300 yards. Nine schools took part in the District meeting. Results suggest that our many visits to Strensall ranges have paid off. Match 1: Winners. Overall Champion: JCCB Black (H); Runner Up: OCA Lamb (T); Class B Winner: RJK Heathcote (J). Match 2: Winners. Runner Up (best shot) JCCB Black (H). Match 3: Third and fifth. Match 4: Runners up Class A: Winning pair Class B.

The Schools' meeting at Bisley took place from 11 to 15 July 1999. Fourteen boys competed, achieving some splendid results; the most notable being coming equal first in the Marling Cup with a record score. The results are as follows:

	<i>Position</i>	<i>Entries</i>
The Ashburton Shield	20th	42
Cadet Pairs	12th	28
Cadet Fours	9th	18
Devon and Dorset Falling Plates	2nd (Silver medals)	70
Financial Times	RJK Heathcote (J) 3rd (Bronze medal)	176
Marlborough Cup	J Stonehouse (W) 6th	
	A McMahon (J) 8th	
	M Wilson (B) 8th	603
Marling Cup	= 1st	23
Reserve	H Pearce (D) 8th	27
Schools' Hundred	O Lamb (T) 15th	
	JCCB Black (H) 59th	394
Schools' Snap	5th	21
Schools' Aggregate	4th	11
Wellington	G Reutter (O) 100th	1486

The Inter-House Shooting Full Bore Competition was won by St John's with 100 points, St Hugh's were second with 94 points, and St Cuthbert's third with 81. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by JCCB Black (H). The Father and Son .22 competition took place during Exhibition with 60 entries and was won by Prince Albrecht and Franz zu Oettingen-Speilberg (E).

The modified version of the target rifle the L81A22 should be coming forward by the end of the year, for a resumption of normal Ashburton shooting in 2000. The rifles will have Twin Zero sights and each will come in a case, with cleaning rod. Maintenance will be by Parker-Hale only, who have promised an almost by return service. Should the problem be intractable, a replacement rifle will be issued. Quite what happens when a rifle gets wet is

not yet clear. Taking it out of the bedding is 'banned'.

This has been a very good period of shooting results, I am extremely grateful to the boys for their commitment and of course to parents for their support.

Bisley dates for 2000 are as follows: Wednesday 29 March to Saturday 1 April and Saturday 8 July to Wednesday 12 July.

RLM

## IACE SWEDEN

20 July - 4 August 1999



When Flt Lt McCrann, the school liaison officer, first suggested the International Cadet Exchange to me, I thought it sounded like a good idea, but nothing could have prepared me for the wonderful two weeks I spent in Sweden over the summer. They were something special.

IACE has been running for over fifty years and twenty countries world-wide participate, from Canada to Israel. Each year the countries send their air cadets to visit another country, where they meet cadets from other countries. For two weeks the host nations show something of their own military as well as their culture. I was lucky to be allocated Sweden, as it is rated one of the top countries to visit. With me were

forty cadets from different countries, although those from the UK and USA made up about a third of the group. But what did I actually do for the two weeks?

The list of activities I did not participate in would be shorter than that of those I actually did. Highlights included whitewater rafting, snowball fights, helicopter rides, aircraft and tank displays, not to mention Viking axe throwing or days in Stockholm. It was truly an incredible two weeks. This was due not least to the generosity of the Swedish Air Force - our hosts - who were tremendous; the time and effort they put in for us was staggering. Then, of course there were the other cadets. We quickly made friends, as we found that we had much in common. By the end of the exchange we felt that we had

known each other for years, such was the family feeling that had developed amongst us. I am happy now to have friends literally all over the world, many of whom I have spoken to since returning and with whom I intend to keep in contact.

Flt Sgt D Ansell (A)

## THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Junior Debating Society was in sociable mood last term, most notably when the Fifth Form entertained the ladies of Queen Mary's School, Baldersby. After a convivial supper the motion before the House was that *This House supports Scottish Independence*. Ben McAleenan (H) proposed the motion and it was seconded by Dominic McCann (O). Despite the eloquent efforts of the ladies, and a floor debate that included opinions varying from Scottish Nationalism to the view that the English would be better off without the Scots, the motion was carried. Home advantage also told when the Fourth Form visited Queen Mary's. Here they were opposing the motion that *This House would rather live in the town than the country*. The valiant and witty efforts of Tom Gay (O) and James Norton (O) were disdained, the delights of urban civilization were found to be compelling, and the House decided it would prefer town life.

ELB

## THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The spring and summer terms have seen the debating society flourish. There has been a healthy influx of new members ably led by Hamish Farquharson (T), the Secretary of the Society. The motion *This house believes that the mother's right to choice outweighs the foetus's right to life* was animatedly debated by both sides of a packed house. Meanwhile, Patrick Duncombe (O) and James Osborne (J) travelled to Bradford to participate in the first round of the Oxford Union Competition. They eventually reached the finals in Oxford but were beaten by schools in the Oxfordshire area. They also competed in the Cambridge Union Competition but lost in the second round to strong opposition. The final debate of the Easter term saw the introduction of middle-sixth debaters and the question of censorship was debated: Louis Watt (D) and Patrick Duncombe defeated the motion in the face of tough opposition from James Entwistle (T) and James Osborne.

Over the year Julian Roberts (J), Luke Sumner (J), Richard Edwards (C), Bobby Christie (H), Jonathan Lambe (O) and Robert Hollas (A) have all contributed much and the latter five were awarded their colours. Perhaps the highlight was the Inter-House competition, in which every house fielded a team. Bitter exchanges, rumbustious rhetoric and cool consideration led four teams to the final which was won by St Oswald's with St John's a close second. The season ended with colours being awarded to Patrick Duncombe and James Osborne for their consistent efforts in debating throughout the year. The latter has been appointed secretary for next year.

J Osborne (A)

Requests for acceptance into the Award Scheme remain strong throughout the School. Since Christmas the number of participants has averaged 130. The minimum age for participation at Bronze level is 14, so Fourth Form boys rarely start before Easter.

There has been no local Award Presentation since last November. Many boys have completed Sections of their Awards and it is hoped these will be sanctioned for the next Presentation. Several Gold participants who left the School in the summer will qualify, pending completion of Service reports or Residential Projects. Those who have already satisfied the requirements include C Banna (H99), R Christie (H99), T Foster (H99), E Hodges (W99), M Leach (D99), R MacLure (J99), D Poloniecki (H97), P Pritchard (D99) and K Sinnott (J99). Gold Award winners usually receive an invitation to a Presentation Ceremony at St James's Palace within six to nine months. The Unit receives no notification of this unless an adult helper is invited as a guest. Dr Billett was present when O Byrne (D98) received his Award in April.

The Expedition Section has been fully stretched with training and assessments at Bronze and Gold levels. Four Bronze groups completed their assessments and three others their training on the North York Moors with Mr R Carter. The Bilsdale area provides an excellent selection of interesting and challenging routes for younger participants. This year Gold expeditions took place during both the Easter and Summer holidays. Silver participants have been less successful in organising themselves into viable Expedition groups. The first Gold assessment of the season occurred on the North York Moors. The weather was foul for the first 24 hours. Thereafter conditions improved markedly, and although one member had to drop out, the remaining six accomplished a worthwhile venture: H Brady (W), F Chambers (B), R Christie (H99), T Hill (D), C Katz (B) and L Watt (D). Mr M Territt (Queen Margaret's School) was the assessor. In July we returned to the Dales with two Gold groups. Under favourable conditions the participants enjoyed and successfully achieved all of their objectives (pending submission of satisfactory logs). The groups comprised: W Kong (T), H Lau (H), F Macdonogh (T), A McMahon (J) and D Walsh; I de la Sota (H), H Foster (H), T Leeming (H), S McAleenan (H), L Robertson (C) and P Thornton (B). Both groups were assessed by Mr P Rone (Leeds). The supervisory team, comprising Dr Warren, Mr Gillespie and Dr Billett, were based at Linton and Kettlewell Youth Hostels.

Activity has continued to be diverse in the other Sections Skills, Physical Recreation, Service and Gold Residential Projects. The range of boys' choices is always expanding. Community Service, administered by Dr Allen, has taken advantage of the opportunities offered by our hosts in schools, the National Trust, Forestry Commission, Malton Hospital, Alne Cheshire Home, Croft market garden (Camphill Trust), Ampleforth Estates and the village. The number of prospective Golds in school is at its highest level for many years. The new conservation project with the Forestry Commission on an ancient

earthwork in Yearsley Woods is progressing well. The CCF is providing a Service opportunity for several NCOs who are Silver or Gold participants, and often offers Residentials for individual senior NCOs.

Boys participating in the Award Scheme rely on the help and encouragement of many adults within and outside the School. The Unit is indebted to them all for their many-sided contributions to the boys' achievements.

DFB

THE AMPLEFORTH EXPEDITION SOCIETY  
HIGH PYRENEES EXPEDITION 2 JULY TO 16 JULY 1999

Gavarnie to Luchon



The Ampleforth College Expedition Society met at Waterloo station on a hot day to catch the train through the Chunnel to Paris, Gare du Nord: a faultless journey; then across Paris on the Metro to Austerlitz to catch the couchette train to Lourdes. A slight problem was encountered when a French family decided they wanted our booked couchette. It was sorted without bloodshed! We had a good overnight journey to Lourdes that connected to the bus to take us down to Gavarnie with a change at Luz St Sauveur. It was a very hot day on our arrival in Gavarnie.

The route to the Refuge des Espuegettes was taken via the spectacular massive amphitheatre of sheer rock walls and peaks of the Cirque de Gavarnie with its 300 metre high waterfall. The last 100 metre climb to the refuge proved hard in the hot day. Using his fluency in French, Ben Leonard acted as our interpreter on the French side of the Pyrenees.

Refreshed after the first night's camp we 'strode' off up the 400 metre climb to the col at Hourquette d'Alans (2430 metres) in beautiful sunshine, surrounded by high peaks covered with patches of snow and ice. The long descent took us into the village of Heas in which a convenient inn was found for a welcome drink and rest before the final 400 metre ascent to the first wild campsite - next to a shepherd's cabin at Cabane d'Aiguillous. Breakfast was overlooking an inversion, and was followed by a very hard day: 800 metre ascent through two cols, at Hourquette de Heas (2608 metres) and Hourquette de Chermentas (2439 metres), and magnificent scenery to arrive at the Refuge de Barroude nestled in a corrie overlooked by a glacier.

Low cloud and poor visibility greeted us in the morning. This proved to be the pattern of the day on the most difficult section of route-finding on the expedition. Serious use of compass bearings was required all day. The 'less than helpful' guidebook proved to be highly inaccurate for this section with its estimates for height gains and timing. Unfortunately, the poor visibility blotted out the views of the surrounding high peaks. As time and effort sapped energies some redistribution of loads became necessary. Despite his small stature Jack Rutherford had carried an equal share of his tent group's gear, but it was decided to lighten his load. Ben McAleenan and James Dil volunteered. After 11 hours and some tricky route-finding, the intended campsite, nestled below Pic de la Hount, was eventually reached; the only flat piece of ground in the whole area that was near water.

What a scene at 6 am the following morning: beautiful blue skies with a carpet of cotton wool inversion lying way down in the valley below. It had been a cool night and we woke to a layer of ice on the tents. An aerial display by three large Griffon vultures circling during breakfast was a little unsettling!

The day continued fine and warm with a hard 400 metre ascent to the pass just below Pic de Lia at 2752 metres that was followed by a steep and reasonably exposed descent, followed by a further 1200 metres to Riamanjou Refuge. On the descent, about 2 km from the refuge, Mike Barras slipped and injured his right knee, ironically, as he was turning to tell the group of the awkwardness of the undergrowth.

Crunch time came the following morning. Mike could not move his knee when he woke up so a rapid change of plans was necessary. A radical redistribution of loads had to take place, including the jettisoning of some gear, so that the expedition could continue. Initially it was decided that Mike would try and hitch a lift down the valley from the refuge. However, after breakfast, Mike's knee started to ease a little and he decided to carry on with the lightened load and turn back if he felt he would be a liability to the group.

Fortunately, he was able to reach the top of a 1200 metre ascent, although the increased load took its toll on Pat Adair. Into Spain at the pass at Port de Caouerere where the route down was a little indistinct at first, but we eventually came to a typical mountain river valley with raging torrents and waterfalls to follow down towards the refuge. The refuge at Viados, perched in

lush alpine meadows surrounded by rocky peaks, was a welcome sight as everyone was a little jaded. Ian, with his command of Spanish, acted as interpreter. Camping was not allowed so we had to book into the refuge. More guidebook misinformation! As the group was tired from the heavy exertions of the previous days we decided to book in for two nights to give a rest day. Viados turned out to be the most pleasant of the refuges we visited.

Well rested we set off to the refuge at Estos, or so we thought. The route climbed up through alpine meadows full of summer flowers reaching a high col, Puerto de Gistain. The descent was over steep scree, which came into a partially wooded valley where the refuge was nestled. It was the hottest day so far, so reaching the refuge was a welcome relief. To our dismay we could not camp, and the 189-bed refuge was full! After a snack and having replenished water bottles we had no alternative but to head on towards the town of Benasque, our next day's objective. After a further 8 km in the scorching sun we reached Ixelias camp site, about 3.5 km from Benasque, and booked to stay two nights.

After a good night's sleep and a leisurely breakfast we walked into Benasque to shop. It is an interesting town: the old contrasts with the new skiing-based developments. Mike invested in a pair of much needed walking poles! On investigation Ian found out that we could book places at our next planned refuge, as camping was not allowed.

The next day's route involved 20 km of road walking to the road head before walking in the mountains to the refuge at Renclosa. Fortunately, there was a bus to cut out most of the slog. The ascent to the refuge was much more interesting and spectacular with an array of peaks and glaciers surrounding the area.

The following morning greeted us with low cloud and poor visibility. Our plan was to climb one of the 3000 metre peaks in the area, Pico de Alba, so the weather was an important factor. By breakfast at 8 am it had lifted slightly and showed a gradual improvement during the meal. Initially it was a good steady ascent which became steeper as we reached more resistant rocky areas. Scrambling up the gullies and over boulders to the first summit was the order of the day, finishing along a narrow ridge to the second summit at 3107 metres, without sacs. The weather had been kind to us; lifting and revealing superb views over the surrounding peaks and valleys. Lunch was eaten on our return to the first peak. The descent had to be taken carefully, but was managed well by everybody. About two-thirds of the way down the weather changed significantly: cloud descended and rain started to fall. By then we had cleared the difficult ground. Rain continued from then on and became heavier. On our return a helicopter was ferrying in materials for the building work, blasting everyone with the down draughts, although watching the precision flying of the pilot, hovering over the returning mountaineers, with loads dangling beneath the chopper did provide some entertainment. Health and Safety?! A more macabre scene developed during the evening meal as the Mountain Rescue helicopter and Rescue team returned with a victim from one of the

higher glaciated peaks: obviously caught out by the deteriorating weather.

The easy descent from the refuge was followed by a long slog up to the Port de Vanasque (2444 metres) – the col that was our rock gateway back into France. The view down to the glacial lakes was fantastic with the sunny conditions highlighting their blue colour. It was a very steep descent, zigzagging down to the Refuge du Port de Vanasque where we had a second breakfast basking in the warm sun. The steepness continued virtually all the way down to our last campsite at the Hospice de France. Last decent wash (in the river!) and our own 'home cooking'. During the evening the cloud descended and was still there the following morning. It did eventually lift after breakfast to reveal another warm, sunny day. We had hoped there would be a bus service from the Hospice de France (which turned out to be uninhabited) to take us the 12 km to Luchon, but we were disappointed so had to resort to road walking. It only took two and a quarter hours as it was downhill. We left the sacs at the railway station for free time until the bus left at 4 pm.

We caught a train to Lourdes where we had time to eat before catching the couchette train to Austerlitz, Paris. No hitches this time except that the passengers sharing with some of the lads decided that the two-week mountain 'smells' were too much even for a night! Good breakfast of croissants and pains au chocolat in the Gare du Nord before departing on Eurostar; Chunnel time only 19 minutes and 20 seconds.

A successful and rewarding trip. Despite the hitches everyone coped well with the hardships without any hint of complaint. All seemed to have enjoyed their experiences in a very beautiful but challenging part of the world.

Expedition members pictured include: Mr Mike Barras, Mr Patrick Adair, James Dil (D), Ben McAleenan (H), Ben Leonard (J), Ian Barrett (D), Jack Rutherford (T)

PSA



## FACE-FAW

Friendship and Aid for Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World (Face-Faw) continues on three fronts: Gap year aid programmes, bringing students to Ampleforth from Eastern Europe, and providing aid support.

Gap year programmes continue to be successful. Peter Walker (O98) taught in the Czech Republic. Alexander Brennan (H98), Edward Fitzalan Howard (J98), Tom Steuart-Feilding (A98) and Robert Worthington (E98) helped in a blind centre at the village of Burigiri in Tanzania, a link forged from the Geography Department by Mr Paul Brennan. Jeremy Agnew (J98), Ben Collins (O98) and Hugo Varley (H98) helped and taught in a village called Thabon in Northern Thailand. This project in a Catholic village was sponsored by St John's College and University in Bangkok by the Headmaster Mr Chainarong Monthienvichienchai (father of Peter (D95) and Charles (O99)). Tom Chappell (B98) and Christopher Potez (O98), worked with James Carty (H95) for the Manquehue Movement in their schools in Santiago, Chile.

Between September 1998 and June 1999, over £11,400 has been raised by the school for Face-Faw projects, of which £5,500 was collected over Exhibition. Funding has been provided for aid to Kosovo refugees [through links with Simon Scott (T57) at Scottish European Aid, and Fra Matthew Festing (C67) of the Knights of Malta]; for the Diocese of El Obeid in Central Sudan [linked through Ferdy von Habsburg (E87)]; for an orphanage at Siret in Romania; for refugee children in Croatia; for four projects concerning street children in Medellin, Columbia; for a blind school at Burugui in Tanzania and two educational sponsorships in East Africa.

There were numerous sources of funding for Face-Faw projects this year. Patrick Tolhurst (C99) arranged an auction of the products of the Sunley Centre, after the Exhibition Mass, while in the Sunley Centre Benjamin Dixon (H), William Calvert (H) and Jamie Ramage (D) worked with Mr Shepherd to make over 200 handmade door wedges in English hardwood, which were sold at Exhibition. In addition Patrick Duncombe (A) and James Osborne (A) editors of Grid donated their profits to Face-Faw, while Henry Foster (H) and Tom Lawless (C) organised a raffle, with many generously donated prizes. Oliver Roskill (H99) organised the Third Annual Exhibition Balloon Race. A week later, Charlie Moretti (T99) and Tom Menier (T) arranged for a 24 hour, 2387 length swim by twelve St Thomas's boys.

Funds were raised consistently throughout the year. John Heaton-Armstrong (E), Edward Brennan (E99) and James Madden (E) marketed 'White Stuff' jackets. A rock concert was co-ordinated by Nasif Elhajj (B99) and Tom Leeming's Face-Faw '99 rock concert tee-shirt successfully moved from an idea through the stages of design, production, marketing and completion in about seven days. Louis Robertson (E), Tom Leeming (H) and Igor de la Sota (H) continued the sale of Ampleforth prints. Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) organised a Face-Faw football competition and there was a 6th Form rugby

match between Insiders (those formerly at Gilling or JH) and Outsiders (others). Fast Days on 17 February, 5 and 19 March 1999 both raised funds and provided witness. Patrick Tolhurst (C99) and William Thomson (H99), Chairmen of the Co-ordinating Committee (COG) for all these activities, are to be commended for their efforts this year.

Awareness and publicity is a crucial aim of aid work and therefore of Face-Faw. The new Face-Faw publication *The Hedgehog and the Fox* – an idea of Luke Poloniecki (A99) – was first published with *The Ampleforth News* on 12 March 1999 and a second edition was distributed at Exhibition, through both *Grid* magazine and *The Ampleforth News*. It was edited by Henry Foster (H) and Dominic Mullen (O). Face-Faw is grateful to the Editors and publishers of *Grid* and *The Ampleforth News* for allowing distribution. The Fast Days were advertised by cartoons by Tom O'Brien (H) and Thomas Gay (O).

TFD

### MODERN LANGUAGES

#### THE EUROPEAN SOCIETY

The European Society, or Eurosoc as it is fondly known, was formed in 1998. Its main aims are to offer the School a broader knowledge and appreciation of European culture and to provide a facility for those studying Languages and those who have given up but remain interested a chance to further their learning. The first films shown were *Jean de Florette* and its sequel *Manon des Sources*, two profound studies of greed and evil. At present films shown have been restricted to the French cinema including *Ma Vie en Rose*, *Le Colonel Chabert* and *La Haine*. The Society hopes to branch out into German and Spanish Cinema soon, in order to offer a more comprehensive range of both classic and more recent continental cinematic events.

M Detre (J)

#### THE AUGSBURG EXCHANGE

1999 was the nineteenth year in which Ampleforth boys have been able to participate in our exchange with the celebrated Gymnasium St Stephan in Augsburg. In 1980, St Stephan, run by the Benedictine monks of the Kloster St Stephan, was a celebrated boys' grammar school (classical and musical in its orientation) with a strong boarding section, situated in the Cathedral area of the lovely city of Augsburg, not far from the Bavarian capital city, Munich. Much has changed in nineteen years. The school is no longer exclusively male and is primarily a strong day school, the boarding section being numerically much weaker. St Stephan has long been and remains at the centre of public life in Bavaria and the school is well represented in academia, in the professions and in local (Swabian) and Bavarian government. Since then generations of Ampleforth boys, in groups unfortunately never numerous, have been able to benefit from the hospitality and friendship of boys from St Stephan. Many long-lasting friendships have been formed and our boys and girls (for many

years now, the Augsburg Exchange has been open to the pupils of other selected schools) have all derived considerable and permanent benefit on the linguistic front.

Just before the start of the 1999 Easter holiday, four Fifth Formers, two Remove boys and one young lady from Queen Mary's School, Baldersby accompanied by the present writer, left Ampleforth to travel by rail and air and bus to Augsburg. We were met on arrival in Augsburg by the host families, contact having already been made by e-mail, by letter and by telephone. The group then dispersed to the homes of the respective Exchange partners, only to meet up again, informally, at school on the following few days when members accompanied their partners to classes. Our students remained with their host families, at home or on holiday, until the end of the exchange period, two weeks later. We met together on one further occasion in the middle of the last week, when we enjoyed a meal with all of the host families at a popular city, Gaststätte. Our sadness at leaving our hosts on 7 April was tempered by the realisation that the group would meet again, this time on British soil, on 14 July. The return visit, taking place as it does in the course of the summer holiday, was necessarily very much the concern of the British (or Spanish – one German participant travelled to Spain for the second leg) host family, and neither visits to class nor group celebrations were possible.

As always, participants voted the exchange a success. Indeed the benefits of participation in such schemes, linguistic, social and educational, are difficult to overestimate. Our links with St Stephan continue to be very strong: St Stephan readily participate in our Sixth Form half-term exchanges, have provided German Assistants for us, have hosted with incredible generosity our Schola Cantorum (1998), and on one occasion even provided employment for one of our gap year old boys. These links continue to develop and this year will see the first e-mail link up.

JDC-J

#### FRENCH EXCHANGE

The tenth exchange between the College and the Lycée Malassise in St Omer took place this year. At Easter, seven boys and one girl from the College hosted eight boys from this Catholic boarding school situated close to the port of Calais. They subsequently travelled to St Omer for the two week return visit at the end of the summer term. All returned testifying to the linguistic and cultural benefits of their stay. We hope that these will be reflected in GCSE and A level results over the next couple of years.

An exciting prospect for students of French at all levels is the new link between the College and the prestigious Lycée Stanislas in Paris. This high profile Catholic French school, which numbers Charles de Gaulle amongst its former pupils, is situated in the heart of Paris, close to the Montparnasse Tower. The charismatic Headmaster, Mr Henri Hude, has been in regular contact with Fr Leo over the last twelve months and a plan for close cultural and spiritual links is taking shape. Both Headmasters have exchanged visits, and

in July Mr Christopher Wilding (Head of VI Form and Director of Arts) and Mr John Ridge (Head of Modern Languages) travelled to Paris to discuss practical arrangements. Future projects include extended term time exchanges, a joint concert by the Schola and the Stanislas choir in Notre Dame Cathedral, sports tours and Internet links via e-mail and video-conferencing. Mr Hude and Fr Leo are both enthused by the potential of this link to express fully the avowed aim of both establishments: *ut in omnibus Deus glorificetur*.

JPR

### BIENVENIDOS A AMPLEFORTH!

The Modern Languages Department, in conjunction with the Association for Language Learning, hosted a successful Sixth Form Spanish Day in June 1999. Students and teachers attended from local independent and maintained schools in Leeds, Hull, Newcastle and Harrogate. In the morning the delegates attended a session on using the Internet as a reading resource for language learning, given by Mr John Ridge; they were also given the opportunity to use Spanish in a series of language activities, led by teachers and assistants. After lunch there was a talk on the Writing paper in the A level, given by a Chief Examiner in Spanish, and a presentation on bullfighting from Mr Jim Verner (father of Barrett Verner (O)). The day was hosted by Kevin Dunne, Head of Spanish, and the current Middle Sixth Spanish group, consisting of Igor de la Sota (H), Tom Menier (T), Antonio Morenes Bertran (O), Anton Seilern Aspang (O) and Simone Vincis (T).

KJD

### SPANISH EXCHANGE WITH BURGOS

This is the first year of our link with the Colegio Campolara in Burgos, Spain. A group of eight boys from the current Fifth Form welcomed their Spanish partners at home during October, and then return to Burgos next Easter.

KJD

### THE 44TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

The 1999 Pilgrimage – the largest of the 44 pilgrimages since Fr Martin and Fr Basil founded the modern pilgrimage in August 1953 – consisted of over 300 pilgrims and took place on 16 to 23 July 1999. Among the group were 79 Amplefordians, including 23 currently in the school, (or having just finished exams) and 11 priests. In total, there were 18 priests including 12 monks. Fr Richard Field, the Director of the Pilgrimage led the group and, as in 1997 and 1998, Fr Abbot was with the Pilgrimage – giving spiritual talks and acting as a chaplain to one of the working groups.

The theme in Lourdes in 1999 is preparation for the Year of Jubilee/Millennium. This year, the third of a three year cycle, is dedicated to God the Father. The main square was dominated by a large banner of Rembrandt's *The Return of the Prodigal Son to the Father*, and the Procession of the Blessed

Sacrament each day at 4.30 pm began with the sounding of the horn/bugle – the Proclamation of the Year of Jubilee in the Old Testament – and ended in the middle of this square with Benediction.

There were perhaps three especially high points of the Pilgrimage: the Sunday Mass (the International Mass in St Pius X Basilica), the Ampleforth Mass of the Anointing of the Sick at St Pierre City with the Poor on the mountainside above Lourdes, and the Grotto Mass with other English pilgrimages. In addition, note should be made of the Stations of the Cross with Fr Jock Dalrymple and the increased emphasis on the experience of the groups. (This theme is developed on the first page of Fr Richard's book review article earlier in this *Journal*.)

Amplefordians on the pilgrimage were: Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), with his daughter Suzanne, Jack Arbuthnot (E96), Christian Banna (H99), Richard Bedingfield (E93), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57) and Rowan, Dr Benedict Blake-James (H88), Edward Caulfield (E75), James Channo (J93), Freddie Crichton-Stuart (E99), Donall Cunningham (A45), Sandy Dalglish (J), Dan Davison (O), Arnaud de Villegas (B96), John Dick (O77) with Fiona, Peter Edwards (E99), Charlie Evans-Freke (E), Henry Foster (H), Jamie Gaynor (T73), Ben Gibson (C86) and Anna, Tony Gibson (O55) and Bryony, Daniel Gibson (E93), Christopher Gilbey (T99), Edward Gilbey (T), Michael Goldschmidt (A63) and Margaret with Henry, John Gormley (W53) and Diana with Anna and Clara, William Heneage (E), Robert Hollas (T99), Tony Huskinson (O61), Thomas Lawless (C), Mark Leach (D99), Patrick Leonard (B51) and Andrea, Dominic Leonard (W93), Tom de Lisle (O98), Edward Martin (J90), Joe Martin (H91), Adrian Mayer (J89) and Janey, Damian Mayer (J87), Gervase Milbourn (B96), George Miller (J), Alexandre Montier (H99), John Morton (C55), Hugh Murphy (J98), Richard Murphy (C59), Charlie Naughten (E99), Peter Noble-Matthews (E42), Andrew O'Flaherty (E81), Mark Pickthall (B76), Richard Plummer (W80), Rupert Plummer (W75), Paul Prichard (D), Chris Quigley (B96), Rodolphe Ratzel (B97), William Riley (J97), Ken Roseninge (O38), Matthew Roskill (H97), Oliver Roskill (H99), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Alice, Tom Shepherd (H96), Archie Sherbrooke (W99), Andrew Symington (E), Richard Tams (J86), David Tate (E47), James Tussaud (E), Jean-Felix Watteau (B94), Philip Westmacott (O71) and Sue, with Peter (T), Chris Williams (W98), Paul Williams (T69). In addition, and as for many years, Paul Rietchel (H65) organised the transport to the airport in England. (The list of monks present is at the end of Fr Richard's earlier article.)

### 18TH AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP IN LOURDES

The Ampleforth Stage Group was in Lourdes from 3 to 12 July 1999. This, the 18th group, was: George Byrne (O), Alexander Deeney (H98), Thierry Cornet d'Elzies (J99), Antonio Morenes Bertram (O), Anton Seilern-Aspang (O), Ferdinand Seybold (O), Tom Shepherd (H96), Alexander Spitz (H) and Fr Francis.

## OTHER STAGES

During the Pilgrimage, members of the Pilgrimage made mini-stages: Hugh Murphy, Jean-Felix Watteau. Others who did *stages* at about this time include Stephane Banna (H96), John Dick (O77), Thomas Flynn (H95 – as part of the Oxford and Cambridge group), Julien Horn (J96), Chris Larner (D99), Nicholas Kenworthy Browne (E90 – as part of the Oxford and Cambridge group), John Shields (J99), Killian Sinnott (J99), John Strick van Linschoten (O97) and Kenneth Williams (E66). On 14 July 1998, John Strick van Linschoten made his First *Engagement* or Commitment as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes, and on 21 July 1999, Bernadette Davie (matron of St Thomas's House) made her Second/Final Commitment or *Consecration* as a Titular Member of the Hospitalité. In recent years others who have made the commitment as Auxiliary Members include, in 1998, Julien Horn (J96) and Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne (E90).

## MUSIC AND THEATRE

## MUSIC

The work of the Schola Cantorum and its commitment to the Abbey church liturgy maintained its rhythm and regularity during the period of this journal. Singing twice weekly ensures that the choir maintains a substantial repertoire and this regularity of performance helps maintain good standards.

One of the most positive aspects of the choir's work since January has been the boys' attempt to become better singers of plainsong. For many this has not been an easy process as they have had to become familiar with the traditional form of plainsong notation, one that enables singers to express more accurately the intentions of the melodies. To this end the Schola has been singing plainsong introits and, when appropriate, alleluias at masses on Friday nights. There have also been some additions to the general repertoire as well as the welcome return of some motets not sung for a while: amongst these were *O Quam Gloriosum* Vittoria, *And I saw a new Heaven* Edgar Bainton, *A Litany* William Walton and *Blessed City, Heavenly Salem* Edward Bairstow.

Two special events took place during the Lent term. The first was a broadcast of *Sunday Half Hour* for BBC Radio 2. Often these programmes involve the mass participation of a church congregation but on this occasion the Schola alone was invited to contribute six hymns. Solo verses were sung by Rory Mulchrone (T), Christopher Borrett (ACJS) and Daniel Cuccio (ACJS).

On the final Sunday of term, 21 March, a *Meditation for Lent* was presented in the Abbey church and music centred on the contemplative texts for this period of the Church's year. Motets by Byrd, Morley, Walton, Casals, Goss, Bull and Lotti were included but it was four movements of the setting of the *Requiem* text by Maurice Durufé that provided the musical framework for the programme. A number of readings, complementing the vocal music in spirit

and style, were selected by Andrew Carter. Biblical extracts and contemplative poems by Nashe, Dunne, Herbert, RS Thomas and Malham were read by Sarah Tate (A) Edward Davis (T) and Patrick Duncombe (O).

It is some while since there was an orchestral concert in the Lent term but the event, held on 7 March in St Alban Hall, coinciding as it did with a Parents' weekend, proved a success. The Concert Band, in increasingly confident form, began the programme with the *Folksong* from *Little Suite* by Grieg. The Pro Musica contributed two concertos to the programme: Kwan-Yu Lam (C) played the Bach's *Violin Concerto in E* and, appropriately amplified, Edward Forsythe (T) was the soloist in Vivaldi's *Guitar Concerto*. Another Middle VI musician, In-Wook Kim (J), was accompanied by the College Orchestra in Weber's *Concertino for Clarinet* and the concert ended, as it had begun, with music by Grieg, this time the *Orchestral Suite* from *Peer Gynt*.

Exhibition is always a focus for the choir's work during the summer term and they contributed major choral works by Mozart, Walton, Bairstow and Stanford to the Friday and Sunday masses. With a summer tour beckoning, the Schola ended the term with a meditation on Sunday 27 June. Although the occasion was perhaps rather lengthy it nevertheless allowed the choir to test its tour programme before departing. Once again Andrew Carter kindly provided texts by Vaughan, Hopkins and Dickinson.

## EXHIBITION

The Lent programme had been a considerable undertaking and lasted just under two hours. It is of great credit to both boys and staff that school resources can regularly produce concerts of such length and quality. To do so twice a year is exceptional: to attempt three completely new programmes in a year might be unwise! So it was inevitable that, with only about six weeks of rehearsal separating the Lent concert and the Exhibition concert, the latter programme would contain two of the works presented in March – Grieg's *Little Suite* and the Weber *Concertino*. This in itself was a valuable experience, enabling the boys to make advances and to play with even greater confidence the second time around. The Saturday evening Exhibition concert was a grand affair and well attended by parents and friends. The Pro Musica delighted the audience with their performances of Warlock's popular *Capriol Suite* and Mozart's *Eine Kleine Nachtmusik* and the Orchestra brought the evening to a rousing conclusion with *Joyeuse Marche* by Chabrier. Of particular note were the contributions of the two college soloists. In-Wook Kim looked and sounded the part in Weber's *Concertino* as did Nicholas Wright who, in his last Exhibition, contributed the extraordinary, beautiful and technically complicated *Sonata No. 3 in D minor 'Ballade'* by Ysaye. This unaccompanied work caught the imagination of the listeners and an encore was demanded: what better way to reward the audience's enthusiasm than *Meditation from Thaïs* by Massenet in which Nicholas's solo violin playing was accompanied on the harp by Honor Wright.

This brief overview of Ampleforth music-making cannot conclude without mention of the informal concerts. Although they are not always well

attended (friends, relations, staff, pupils and visitors are always welcome) they do form a vital part of the music programme, providing the opportunities for boys of all standards and ages to present their work in a public but supportive setting. The most impressive occasion inevitably was the concert on the Sunday of Exhibition. Items were contributed by Edward Forsythe (T), Tristan Russcher (A), In-Wook Kim (J), Kwan-Yu Lam (A), Peter Massey (D), James Scott-Williams (T), Matthew Cooke, Hugh Lydon (T), Charles Monthienvichienchai (O) and Tom Little (O), but there were also significant contributions from Dominic Halliday (B) and Nicholas Wright (J) who were to leave school at the end of term. We wish all our leaving musicians the very best for their future but special thanks must go to Dominic and Nicholas. We are indebted to them for their work and for the support they have given the music department during their school years. Dominic will be studying music at university whilst Nicholas begins his period of study as a violin exhibitioner at the Royal College of Music.

IDL

### THE AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The AMS laid on a number of events this term which gave many people the opportunity to hear some excellent music-making, give performances in front of others, and socialise during free time in the AMS room. The AMS compact disc collection – all selected by the members – has grown considerably over the last two years. There is now a very healthy collection of classical repertoire to which the boys have easy access.

The term included our regular visit to York to listen to the City of York Guildhall Orchestra playing Ravel's *La Valse*, Richard Strauss's *Der Rosenkavalier* suite, and Sibelius's *Symphony no. 1*.

A number of the boys gave a concert in Helmsley Meeting House in June which, although it did not attract a large audience, certainly pleased those who attended. The final event of the term was the AMS barbecue so expertly organised by the two upper sixth AMS officials, Dominic Halliday and Nick Wright. Their enthusiasm, imagination and efficiency have been enormously appreciated, and the interest and membership of the AMS has grown under their curatorship.

WJD

### THE SCHOLA TRIP TO FRANCE



The French tour had been hugely anticipated and fulfilled its promise. A diary provided by one of the choristers, follows below:

#### DIARY OF AN AMPLEFORTH CHORISTER

##### Day 1 – Friday 2 July

After an early start followed by a long coach journey, picking up various waifs and strays along the way, the Schola descended on Portsmouth ferry terminal for the crossing to Caen. Once embarked, some quickly discovered the on-board cinema, whilst others indulged in the delights offered by one or other of the bars. Our worst fears were confirmed, however, when our guests from the Royal Northern College of Music spontaneously broke into a (loud) barbershop chorus on deck – we had musicians on tour! The six hour ferry crossing behind us, we took the 'scenic route' to our hotel, eventually arriving at 11.45 pm local time, where we were joined by Mr Cooke on his final Schola tour.

##### Day 2 – Saturday 3 July

A relaxed start was followed by the trip to Angers, (via a supermarket where the purchasing of postcards was 'much encouraged'). This was followed by the first of many picnics, composed of ham salad baguettes, cheese (one slice), salami (ditto) and water, and partaken of in beauty spots (ie laybys), across the French countryside. All repasts were freshly prepared by the ever-efficient Matron Dewe-Matthews. Back on the coach again, she began her routine check to see that seatbelts were being worn by all (adults included, although

posterity does not record whether the coach driver ever fell victim to her steely gaze). Add to this her absolute control over the Gilling boys, and somehow I sense that she might just get a return invitation next time. The coach driver, true to form, got lost again in Angers. Although we eventually found the right cathedral, and with it Mr Weare, we had by this stage lost Mr Little. 'First blood' on conducting the touring choir therefore fell to Mr Dore, who warned us up just in time to be relieved by Mr Little for the rehearsal proper. After this, we retired to our hostel, where we had the unusual luxury of being two to a room. One distinguished soul had a room to himself. (His penalty was to be gleefully greeted by the music staff as 'the future head of school' but Mr Osborne managed to cope with this invective.) We were also greeted in the hostel by a scrolling video message proclaiming 'Welcome, Ampleforth College' in bold letters, adjacent to a picture of a household cavalryman (clearly their clip-art collection does not run to Benedictine monks).

#### *Day 3 – Sunday 4 July*

We began with a later start than planned as, although the world had failed to end (sorry Nostradamus, better luck next time), Mr Weare's car door had been forced, although fortunately nothing was stolen. A walk was arranged for members of the remove and below 'to wake them up', whilst sixth-formers were pressed into librarian duties. No sooner had we arrived and begun to rehearse than we were asked to move, as we were disturbing an earlier service. To add to this, not only were we required to line up for the obligatory photo calls outside the cathedral, but the priest was celebrating his first mass since his ordination. Mass over, a brief visit to a local fast food outlet was followed by a 'purely educational' visit to the Cointreau distillery and accompanying visitors' centre. During this, a strange sense of contentment seemed to fall over the party – nothing at all to do with the vapours from the stills, of course . . . This was followed by a free evening, during which Matron and Mr Dore discovered the adventure-climbing frame, and decided to see what the view from the top was like. (There is photographic evidence for this.) The high spirits clearly continued, for by his own admission one noted member of staff woke up the following morning with an empty whisky bottle that he did not remember starting (others did).

#### *Day 4 – Monday 5 July*

Having been awoken to the sounds of garden sprinkler systems in the rain, a leisurely breakfast was punctuated by Mr Little's tales of the previous night, and Mr Dore's arrival at breakfast one hour after the rest of us. A free morning was followed by the usual picnic lunch, ruthlessly organised by Matron, in which the trebles (and others) attempted to perfect a means of losing the salad from their sandwiches. We then set off for Nantes after lunch, arriving just in time to be told to go away again and come back after the organist had finished rehearsing – on the plus side, however, this afforded an excellent opportunity to explore the city. Once reassembled, a longish rehearsal was followed by

dinner on the top floor of a restaurant and our first 'true' concert, which passed off very well. The return coach journey consisted of a battle for our attention between the sci-fi video and the antics of a certain Anthony Osborne (J97); the result was an outright victory for Mr Osborne.

#### *Day 5 – Tuesday 6 July*

An early start was followed by a trip to Cunault, to visit the church that we had wanted to sing in but couldn't. After we had descended on the church, hurried negotiations with the priest resulted in us being allowed to give an impromptu concert, featuring our 'special guest conductor' Mr Holroyde, and providing Mr Dore with a chance to play on the best organ of the trip. Lunch in a nearby arid riverbed featured the usual sandwiches, although it was enlivened by the sun shining for the first time on the tour, and also by attempts to bury Rory Mulchrone alive in the sand. Mr Dore persuaded the coach driver to pose for the camera as he washed the coach, although many thought that the sight of Mr Dore photographing the coach was funnier than the driver's pose. We then continued our journey to Saumur, proclaimed in the guidebooks as 'the equestrian capital of France', although some appeared more interested in the numerous 'Caves' (wine cellars) that we passed. After an all too brief time in the town itself, we moved on to the rehearsal, followed by dinner in another restaurant, this time in the cellar underneath the main floor. In the following concert Mr Dore drew wonders out of the rather small organ, and after posting our most angelic trebles to extract the retiring collection, we moved on to a reception. This provided an opportunity for the trebles to practise their pest control on the numerous ants present, and their devastating effectiveness was noted in a speech by our host. It also provided an opportunity for some members of the sixth form to prove their powers of prophecy by accurately foretelling the shattering of a glass by a microwave door (no, that is not a typing error) from the other side of the room. They also correctly predicted the originator of these strange goings on, identifying him as 'the ginger one'. Musicians – what a bunch!

#### *Day 6 – Wednesday 7 July*

Breakfast was followed by the evacuation of our rooms in a scene resembling the Normandy landings, with the role of supreme co-ordinator being taken on, of course, by Matron. Once the bus was packed, we paid a visit to that noted French cultural shrine, the 'shopping centre', and then returned to the hostel for another picnic lunch, entertained by the sight of A Osborne (aged 20) fleeing before Joey Dexter (aged 10). We then had the option of either going swimming or simply sitting, and not surprisingly most went swimming. Matron therefore felt duty bound to follow them, but was heard declaring 'If they make me take my dress off and follow them in, I'll kill 'em!'. Meanwhile, Mr Weare was busy ensuring that everyone wrote one of forty-three postcards to Pam (the music secretary), including those who had never met her! ('Dear Pam, I look forward to meeting you in x years time. Bye' was a common

message.) We then set off for the rehearsal, with the Director of Arts seen in Mr Weare's car defiantly brandishing his copy of *Le Figaro*, as he was enveloped by the sounds of *Music to watch girls by*. The rehearsal was followed by dinner with local families, and then we regrouped to give the concert, which involved inordinate amounts of processing around various parts of the church, and was heard by the most musically literate audience of the tour. A Champagne reception outside the church was much appreciated and was followed by our dispersal amongst families for the night.

#### Day 7 – Thursday 8 July

We regrouped at nine to make the coach journey to the north but not before Dominic Halliday (B99) had managed to get locked in 'where the cassocks were', while we bid farewell to the Director of Arts, who was Paris bound. We set off for Caen, but stopped at Falais for a final 'Baguette fest' and to allow the 'advance party' to catch up with us. We then moved on and got lost as the advance party had taken all the maps with them. Having eventually found the Church, we rehearsed in the blissful cool, and then endured a walk in the newly arrived heatwave to dinner. We gave our final concert, and the usual congratulations were exchanged, before we were hustled away to our hostel (the same one as the first night), and the customary sixth form and staff party kicked off.

#### Day 8 – Friday 9 July

The very early start at 6.00 am clearly took its toll, as did the insuperable energy of less jaded, younger members of the party. We bid a final farewell to Mr Cooke, and then set off for the ferry port. The six-hour ferry crossing provided an opportunity for many to catch up on some sleep, although others felt it would be more sensible to brave the breeze on deck. On arriving back in England, we went our separate ways, after one of the most memorable Schola tours of recent times.

G Murphy (D)

### THEATRE

#### HOUSE PLAY COMPETITION

The Lent term was dominated by the House Play Competition, which took place in both upstairs and downstairs theatres. It was very well supported, with almost every house contributing a production.

St Dunstan's began the proceedings with their highly professional interpretation of *One was nude and one wore tails* by Dario Fo. It was well acted throughout and features the director, a nude Louis Watt, in a wheely-bin. St John's offered a one-act Woody Allen play, *Death* which, if a little unpolished, was thoroughly entertaining and was notable for a commanding performance by Henry Weston Davies as Kleinman (Allen). St Aidan's version of *Commercial Break* owed much to Sarah Tate and Anna Dil, but again, featured strong

performances from a number of new and older hands. *Ways and Means* by St Edward's featured an unusual array of colourful aristocrats led by Arthur Landon in a particularly lurid shirt and Archie Crichton-Stuart as an eccentric aunt. St Cuthbert's House's somewhat last minute rendition of *Put some Clothes on Clarisse* needed rather more prompting than one might have cared for, but again was highly entertaining. More seriously, St Wilfrid's *For King and Country* directed by Jack Burns was moving, if a little over-ambitious, while *The Long Goodbye* was flawlessly acted by James Gaynor and Ed Davis, and featured most of St Thomas's on stage in rugby kit to dismantle the scenery. The St Oswald's choice of Saki's *The Unrest Cure* was heavily influenced by its director Patrick Duncombe, but was well acted by James Norton, Henry Hudson and Duncombe himself. Finally, St Hugh's *Fifteen Minute Hamlet* gave the whole competition the farewell flourish it needed, complete with the battlements of Elsinore, and Oliver Roskill, suitably attired in tights, strutting his way through 'the Dane'.

Sadly, there had to be a winner: St Dunstan's caught the judges' eyes as Best Overall Production, while Charlie Pacitti (W) deservedly won best actor and St Thomas's was awarded Best Design and Concept. Perhaps the real accolade, though, belongs to the Theatre in general. It was a huge operation to allow nine separate productions the space and time needed to mount a short play each, to furnish them with a set and costumes, and give them sufficient rehearsal time. It is a sign of the strength of the Theatre that this competition is such a success, and it offers a valuable opportunity for a number of unknowns to be introduced to the school as potential star actors of the future.

#### EXHIBITION PLAY

*The Venetian Twins* by Carlo Goldoni

The Exhibition play had originally been planned as a production of Dario Fo's *The Accidental Death of an Anarchist*, but as there were so many actors, many of them 'newly' discovered in the House Play competition, at the last minute the play was changed to Goldoni's *The Venetian Twins*, a commedia del arte 'Twelfth Night'. This gave the Green Room scope to produce another elegant Italian Piazza set, dressed with banners from Sienna, pot plants and a series of random lines, which gave the impression of Carnivale streamers. The whole provided a dramatic backdrop to some excellent clowning from a talented cast.

The play follows the adventures of identical twins, Tonino and Zanetto, one bright, one foolish, both played at the same time, with aplomb, by Ed Davis (T), who find themselves in the same town at the same time without knowing it. One twin, Tonino, is attempting to elope with his fiancée Beatrice, played by Nick Freeman (J), while the other, Zanetto, has arrived in town to marry his intended, Rosaura, touchingly played by James Norton (O). Meanwhile, Zanetto's servant, Arlecchino, played with his usual gusto by Henry Hudson (O), is also expected to join in the festivities by marrying Rosaura's shrewish maid, played by Sarah Tate (A). Waiting in the wings, though, are Rosaura's unknown admirer, Pancrazio (Henry Weston-Davies (J))

and a duo of Fops: Lelio played by Anna Dil (A) and Florindo (Arthur Landon (E)).

The play itself, adapted by Ranjit Bolt, is little more than lightweight froth; the revolutionary qualities which made it a milestone in Italian theatre in 1748 well and truly past, but even so, it is an enjoyable piece and was performed with real enthusiasm by the cast. The fencing bouts worked well, and the mandatory spaghetti moment, if not the icing on the cake, certainly added to the mayhem. The whole, underscored by Puccini and Donizetti, was exactly what an Exhibition play should be: a professional production calling on the resources of all elements of actors and Green Room technicians.

Cast: James Norton (O), Sarah Tate (A), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Edward Brady (W), Ed Davis (T), Henry Weston Davies (J), Nicholas Freeman (J), Arthur Landon (E), Anna Dil (A), Henry Hudson (O), Peter Westmacott (A), Jamie Lesinski (J), Luc Delany (W), Hugo Brady (W).

Green Room: Luc Delany (W), Sebastiaan Zwaans (W), Jules Moretti (T), Jamie Ramage (D), Philip Canning (W), Alex Trapp (W), Arthur Landon (E), Tom Menier (T), Paul Benton (T), Rory Tyrrell (D), Alan Lau (D), Andrew Chamberlain (T), Joshua Tucker (T), Jonathan Lovat (H), Louis Watt (D).



## Medieval Life

A popular magazine yet one which presents to its readers information, ideas and images which are not easily accessible elsewhere. We publish reviews of books, important exhibitions, conferences etc. Medieval Life is becoming a focus of community for those with medieval interests.

Address: Medieval Life, Rectory End, York YO62 4JZ, UK (subscr. £10 for 4 issues)  
Phone: 01439 788410

Coming shortly  
The Medieval Hospital  
Frontier Controls  
The Ghosts of Byland  
The Humour and Humours of Richard II

## White Swan

AMPLEFORTH

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

## SPORT: LENT TERM

### RUGBY: THE A XV

#### AMPLEFORTH 14 HARROGATE COLTS 8

This was encouraging, Harrogate being bigger and more experienced. The new XV played with such spirit and aggression that the Harrogate Colts, in spite of their greater share of possession, were all too often receiving the ball along with a tackler. This pressure brought the school an early penalty, immediately overturned by a try naively allowed by soft defence from a line-out in the corner. The XV regained the lead with another Phillips penalty but had to turn round 8-6 down when the school were penalised in their turn. After withstanding heavy Harrogate pressure for the opening quarter of the second half, the school used the wind to good effect, Phillips kicking his third penalty and Heneage scoring a try which owed much to Hulme, Ansell and Robertson. Harrogate, with little time left, had to attack but excellent tackling kept them at long range.

#### AMPLEFORTH 13 MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 20

This was all the more disappointing because the XV started as they had left off the previous week and for fifteen minutes besieged the Middlesbrough line. In that time Ansell had made a try for Nesbit on his debut and Hulme should have made more of another chance. But chances were frittered away as careless hands spilt the ball and careless minds gave away penalties. Middlesbrough were encouraged when they kicked one of these and shortly afterwards kicked another for touch, caught the ball at the ensuing line-out and drove over the line for the softest of tries to leave the score equal at half-time. Middlesbrough had now been brought much more into the game by the ineptitude of the A XV and were playing with confidence. There were only few occasions when the XV could acquire any momentum and one such moment gave Phillips the opportunity to kick the school back into the lead. It was short-lived as the XV continued to make things difficult for themselves by thoughtless infringements. In a carbon copy of the end of the first half, Middlesbrough kicked a penalty, kicked another for touch and scored from the pressure position created.

#### AMPLEFORTH 41 HARTLEPOOL COLTS 3

The XV, again without McAleenan, played against the strong and cold northerly wind. In this period it became clear that the Ampleforth backs were too quick for their opponents both in their handling and in their running and it was only a matter of time before Hulme was over in the right-hand corner. But the line-out was again a disaster area and soon Hartlepool capitalised on their greater share of possession and kicked a penalty. Ansell, with a weaving run, released Robertson who found the back row on his shoulder and Nesbit was

*Overleaf: a correct version of the 1998 Rugby 1st XV*



Back row: XI de la Sota (H), RR Messenger (C), DR Ansell (O), CA Banna (H), JP Costello (D), LJR O'Sullivan (B),  
DAG Higgins (C), DK Ikweke (C), HMO Lukas (O), EDL Hodges (W)  
Front row: FWJ Mallory (C), ST McAleenan (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), GJ West (H), M Wilkie (C), TB Foster (H),  
MJ Hassett (I)

able to score a try which had started in his own 22. When Robertson went on to underline his increasing impact on the game with a try in the left-hand corner, the school deservedly held a 15-3 lead which they kept until half-time. After the break the XV should really have scored more than the four tries they obtained. All were scored from deep positions in counter-attack, O'Sullivan's first and Nesbit's second being the pick but the rucking was not good enough and the line-out remained an anxiety with little initiative or invention on show.

### THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

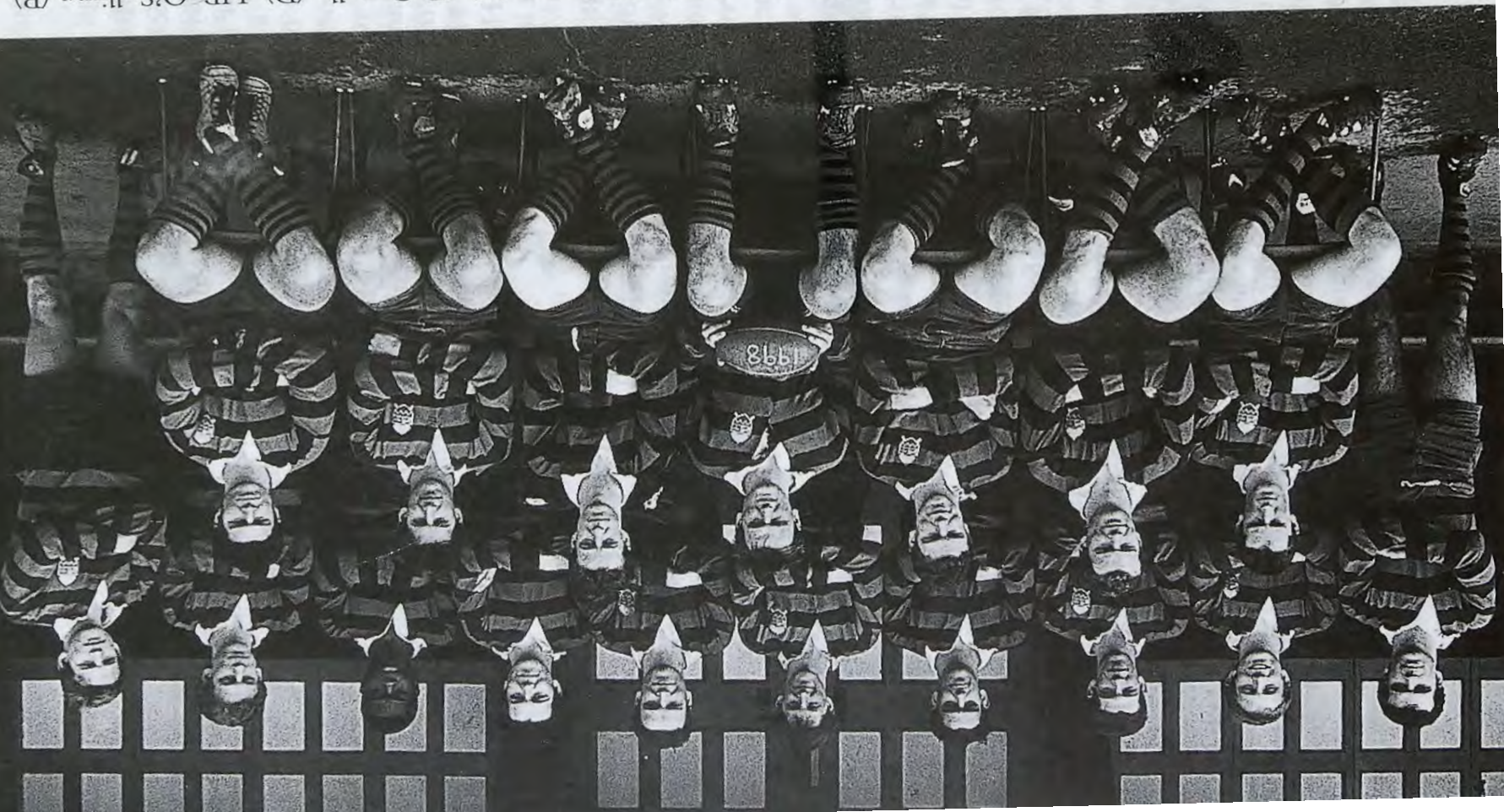
The seven started with much hope and enthusiasm in spite of Messenger's absence through injury. They had little trouble in defeating St Edward's, Liverpool 26-0 and continued in that vein at the start of their second game against Ashville, soon scoring two tries and being 12-0 up at the interval. Then disaster struck! Injuries to Ansell and de la Sota cost them dearly and the bigger Ashville boys took advantage to close the gap and draw level on the stroke of time. Ansell was replaced by Dickinson for the next game against Newcastle and he was a revelation in a comprehensive victory. But Bradford pressured the team into a number of senseless errors and although the first half was close, they ran away with the game 29-10. That put the team into the semi-final against the winners of Group B, Mount St Mary's. This was a good match despite de la Sota's role being reduced to that of spectator. For most of the game the school were in the lead and at one stage in the second half had widened the margin to 24-10. But Mount made two tries out of nothing in the final minute and saved the day, going through to the final by virtue of scoring last. It was a particularly unhappy end as Tolhurst was helped off in the final moments, the third of the seven to be injured in the course of the day.

Results:	Group	v St Edward's, Liverpool	Won 26-0
		v Ashville	Drawn 12-12
		v Newcastle-on-Tyne	Won 33-12
		v Bradford GS	Lost 10-29
	Semi-final	v Mount St Mary's	Drawn 24-24

### THE SECOND SEVEN

Meanwhile the second seven were having a tough time in their group, losing heavily to Mount St Mary's, to Yarm and to Hymers. They did however redeem themselves in their final game against St Peter's, earning a comprehensive victory.

Results:	Group	v Mount St Mary's	Lost 14-38
		v Yarm	Lost 0-26
		v Hymers	Lost 12-31
		v St Peter's	Won 34-14



Back row: XI de la Sota (H), RR Messenger (C), DR Ansell (O), CA Banna (H), JP Costello (D), LJR O'Sullivan (B),  
DAG Higgins (C), DK Ikweke (C), HMO Lukas (O), EDL Hodges (W)  
Front row: FWJ Mallory (C), ST McAleenan (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), GJ West (H), M Wilkie (C), TB Foster (H),  
MJ Hassett (J)



1st VII

Standing: RR Messenger (C), MC Dickinson (W), JP Costelloe (D),  
 LJ.R O'Sullivan (B), DR Ansell (O)  
 Seated: XI de la Sota (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), GJ West (H), TB Foster (H),  
 LD Robertson (C)

### THE STONYHURST SEVENS

The school were drawn in a difficult group and with three of their seven absent through injury their efforts on the day were wholly admirable. Their confidence soared with a crushing victory in their first game and Messenger in his first tournament showed himself to be an exciting prospect yet again. But the very physical Rossall side had the better of a tight match, winning by the odd try in five in a game in which the greater skill of the school seven should have prevailed. This was a disappointment but the seven recovered well from that setback and beat Newcastle-under-Lyme with some style. 14-0 up in two minutes against Hymers who had won all their matches, the players allowed their opponents back into the game with some poor tackling and even poorer tactics and the collapse in the second half did not do the boys credit. This left them third in their group and having to play in the plate with a mere ten minute rest. Messenger and West were taken off at this point, Phillips and Swann taking their places. Both boys performed well in their quarter-final against Hutton GS and in their semi-final against St Edward's in which the seven lost narrowly.

### SPORT

Results:	Group	v Lancaster & Morecambe	Won 34-7
		v Rossall	Lost 14-19
		v Newcastle-under-Lyme	Won 26-12
		v Hymers	Lost 14-41
	Quarter-final	v Hutton GS	Won 26-19
	Semi-final	v St Edward's, Liverpool	Lost 14-15

### THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS

For the first time in this extraordinary season the school were able to field their best players together. The sevens season is always brief but it was truncated by the loss of the first two tournaments, those at Hymers and Mount St Mary's, because of the appallingly wet weather! When de la Sota, Ansell and Tollhurst were all injured in the Ampleforth Sevens, Messenger having already been injured in training, the side that went to Stonyhurst was very different from the one that took the field on the first day at Rosslyn Park. And how it showed! On that day the seven amassed 212 points with only 31 against in five matches, that in four group matches and a group winners game. The next day they carried on in similar vein, beating Neath by 34-12 before losing their composure in the match against John Fisher who had to use aggressive defence to emerge victors in a splendid match. It is useless to speculate on the might-have-been but it is expecting a lot of a side who had played only six matches of sevens together to win a national competition of 80 schools.

Messenger's speed and strength on the wing made him the leading try scorer. He hardly put a foot wrong throughout the tournament. What a player he has turned out to be since his arrival as a non rugby player two years ago. When he and de la Sota were united in the tournament they were too fast for every team. It was clear that de la Sota, the fastest player in the tournament, was not just a speed merchant. He timed his passes to perfection and his confidence grew as he put his injuries further and further behind him. D Ansell was equally outstanding at fly-half, showing a breadth of vision and flashes of genius which only a great player can achieve. He has the heart of a lion. Inside him was the captain G West. Just as he led the 1st XV, so he did with the seven. His quiet authority was unquestioned and he blossomed as a player when his best troops were around him creating space for others. He can be justly proud of the vast improvement he made to his own play and to his team. L Robertson was a revelation: his work-rate was quite extraordinary and again made one wonder what might have been if four of the seven had been as fit as the other three! But his tackling, his kicking and his running bore all the hallmarks of a great player: he had shown periods of lifelessness, dullness and even apparent disinterest on the top ground since September, but not any more! Here is a vibrant player of class who was not expected to make the sevens team and did it with ease. The props were both back row players and lacked real power. P Tollhurst's wonderful hands, stamina, mazy running and innate sense of anticipation made up for his lack of bulk and explosion. L O'Sullivan had to fight hard for his position and was never entirely confident of his own ability but was one of the fittest, a good

ball handler and never dropped a pass in seven matches. In other words this was a remarkable group of young men who will remember those two days with much pleasure.

Results:	v St George's, Harpenden	Won 57-0
	v Rhymni	Won 45-7
	v Chislehurst & Sidcup	Won 35-17
	v Wallington	Won 51-0
	v St Benedict's, Ealing	Won 24-7
	v Neath	Won 34-12
	v John Fisher	Lost 7-20

JGW

## CROSS-COUNTRY



1st VIII

RE Henderson (O), AJ Sherbrooke (W), AM Symmington (E)  
EA Forsythe (T), OP Oedner (B), FM Sheridan-Johnson (W), K Sinnott (J),  
H McHale (W)

We had an uneven season, and one which for various reasons was short of matches. Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) captained the side but only achieved his proper form towards the end. Killian Sinnott (J), Edward Forsythe (T), Oliver Odner (B) and Henry MacHale (W) formed a solid nucleus and were joined towards the end by Andrew Symington (E). Rory Henderson (O), Ben Nicholson (D) and Archie Sherbrooke (W) also ran.

As usual the season opened with a match against the Old Amplefordians which the old boys won. The evergreen Robert Rigby (T79) tied for first place with Killian Sinnott, and Malcolm Forsythe (T72) was not far behind his son, Edward. Adrian Myers (A90) again organised the old boys, and sixteen ran. Next year he hopes for a large turnout for the Millennium event and asks for willing OAs to contact him.

The early school matches were won easily but then we were heavily defeated by a strong Sedbergh side at Sedbergh. Our troubles were not helped by the fact that a number of our runners had donated blood two days before! After the half-term break we had a good win against Stonyhurst and the team certainly needed all their blood to cope with that formidable one and a half mile hill. The final run of the season was the Midland and Northern Independent Schools meeting which this year we hosted. Twenty schools took part on a fine day, following the torrential rain we had endured for the previous ten days. Shrewsbury won the event, and we finished eighth – which was about right. Peter Edwards (E), who had captained the school hockey side, joined the team for the occasion and performed remarkably well.

1st VIII: EA Forsythe (T)\*, REA Henderson (O), HS MacHale (W)\*, OP Odner (B)\*, BMA Nicholson (D), AJ Sherbrooke (W)\*, FM Sheridan-Johnson (W)\* (Capt), K Sinnott (J)\*, AM Symington (E)\*.

\*denotes colours.

2nd VIII: HGT Brady (W), JA Fletcher (D), JW Heaton-Armstrong (E), JAG Madden (E), OCA Nohl-Oser (W), PG Thornton (B), JH Tussaud (E), HP Williams (E).

## Results:

## 1st VIII

v Old Amplefordians: Lost 49-32

1=R Rigby (OA), Sinnott, 3 Forsythe, 4 L John (OA), 5 M Forsythe (OA), 6 H Ogilvie (OA), 7 M von Habsburg (OA), 8 MacHale, 9 A Myers (OA), 10 W Eaglestone (OA), 11 Sheridan-Johnson, 12 Henderson, 13 T Pembroke (OA), 14 Symington, 15 Brady, 16 Nicholson, 18 J McBrien (OA), 20 B Gibson (OA), 21 N John (OA), 25 M Lindemann (OA), 26 C Fotheringham (OA), 27 R Hudson (OA), 28 O Heath (OA), 29 P Thomas (OA).

v Durham: Won 25-59

1 Forsythe, 2 Sinnott, 3 Odner, 4 MacHale, 7 Sheridan-Johnson, 8 Henderson, 10 Symington, 11 Nicholson.

v Barnard Castle: Won 24-56

1 Forsythe, 2 Sinnott, 3 Odner, 4 MacHale, 6 Henderson, 9 Nicholson, 10 Symington, 14 Tussaud.

v Sedbergh: Lost 68-21

8 Sinnott, 10 MacHale, 11 Odner, 12 Sheridan-Johnson, 13 Forsythe, 14 Symington, 15 Henderson, 16 Nicholson.

v Stonyhurst: Won 27-52

1 Forsythe, 3 Sinnott, 4 Sheridan-Johnson, 5 Odner, 6 Symington,  
8 Henderson, 12 MacHale, 14 Nicholson.

Midland & Northern Independent Schools Championships at Ampleforth:  
Placed 8th (out of 20) 34 Forsythe, 44 Sinnott, 50 Odner, 52 Sheridan-  
Johnson, 60 Edwards, 80 MacHale, 92 Symington, 109 Sherbrooke.

2nd VIII v Barnard Castle: Lost 43-37  
v Sedbergh: Lost 68-21  
v Stonyhurst: Won 20-37

#### House Cross-Country Results:

Senior	Individual
1st St Edward's 138	1st OP Odner (B) (25m 30s)
2nd St Wilfrid's 402	2nd PM Edwards (E)
3rd St Hugh's 437	3rd K Sinnott (J)
Junior A	Individual
1st St Wilfrid's 149	1st HS MacHale (W) (21m 10s)
2nd St Edward's 164	2nd PJ Wightman (D)
3rd St Hugh's 230	3rd EW Brady (W)
Junior B	Individual
1st St Edward's 15	1st CEF Sparrow (E) (22m 23s)
2nd St Hugh's 97	2nd OJC Holcroft (E)
3rd St Wilfrid's 108	3rd WJL Tulloch (E)

#### MEC

#### 1ST XI HOCKEY

P 8 W 2 D 1 L 5

This was not one of the more successful seasons. The XI had the benefit of being able to practise twice a week on the astroturf pitch at the Alanbrooke Barracks, Topcliffe, and home matches were played at this venue. A young and inexperienced side, however, struggled against older opponents. There were heavy defeats against Yarm, Scarborough and St Peter's. The losses against Reed and Pocklington were by single goals. There was a draw against Bootham and victories against Ashville and Barnard Castle.

Riddell-Carre (E) made heroic efforts in goal. The defence usually comprised Lerner (D), Hollas (T), Klepacz (T), R. Edwards (C) and M Leach (D) with occasional assistance from Naughten (E). The midfield was drawn from P Edwards (E), the captain, Havelock (T), Tolhurst (C), D Leach (O), and de Villenfagne (B). The attack was selected from Radcliffe (H), Johnston Stewart (D), Higgins (H) and de Sarriera (O).

Team: JW Riddell-Carre (E), RC Hollas (A), CPQ Naughten (E), CP Lerner (D), JP Klepacz (T), AJ Havelock (T), MGP Leach (D), DPA Leach (O), A de

Sarriera (O), AHJ Radcliffe (H), PJD Tolhurst (C), CRH Johnston Stewart (D), BJE Higgins (H), PM Edwards (E).

#### PWG

#### SQUASH

P 11 W 7 L 4

This has been our most successful season for some years. The 1st V reached the quarter-final stage of the National Schools Squash Championship in March, losing to Barnard Castle School who went on to compete in the final stages of the competition in Winchester. This was a fine achievement from a well motivated and talented group of players. At other levels in the school we were also well represented; it is particularly pleasing to report that at the junior level there is a good number of talented and hard working players.

The 1st V was, above all, a settled team this year. The season started with a heavy defeat at the hands of Barnard Castle; our players are, occasionally, rather slow in adapting to different courts, and in this match none of the team started well. However, the team came back with a fine performance to defeat St Peter's 3-2 in a tight match. The victory against Pocklington was pleasing, but it was the next match, away at Leeds Grammar School, which showed the true spirit of the team. This was a qualifying match for the national championship mentioned earlier and so had an extra edge; in the end, it was the performance of Arthur Landon (E) which turned the match in our favour. Against a tough opponent he managed to keep his head and play controlled squash, leading to a 3-0 victory which could so easily have been different. In the Lent Term, the team had the rare experience of playing at Durham on wet courts. It was unfortunate that the weather conditions were such that the courts did not play as well as they should and, therefore, the results were unpredictable. A victory against Woodhouse Grove guaranteed our position in the quarter-final of the championship against Barnard Castle, at home; it was the most important match at Ampleforth for some time. The players were nervous, understandably, and we made a good start; Tom Dollard (D) won at No 5 and both Paul Pritchard (D) and Bobby Christie (H) both took early leads in their matches. But it was not to be our day; Barnard Castle came back strongly and won 4-1 overall. There is no doubt that the team learned from the experience of success in this competition, and it is an achievement of which they should be proud.

At 2nd V and U16 level it is still difficult to find many matches, but in the three matches played there was ample evidence of the talent coming through the school and there were some excellent performances. However, it is important that the boys in these years seek opportunities for regular practice and that, in the absence of school matches, other competitive matches are sought and organised on a regular basis.

The success and example of the senior team undoubtedly helped the U15 V to one of their most successful seasons. The only defeats came against Barnard Castle and Leeds Grammar School; there were impressive victories

against St Peter's, Pocklington and Sedbergh. James Pritchard (D) and Charlie Wright (T) both made excellent progress this year and should become even stronger next year. At U14 level there was a lot of enthusiasm and, especially towards the end of the season, some good performances. However, it seems that fewer boys are playing squash before coming to Ampleforth these days, so much of the first term is spent in learning the rules and simply getting to know the court and the game.

The Captain of Squash this year, Paul Pritchard (D), held the post for two years and deserves thanks and congratulations for all his work. He played and practised well all year, even when his position at No 1 was threatened due to a loss of form; in fact, he sometimes seemed more pleased for the player promoted to No 1 than he did at his own lack of form. He led by example and was popular. We are also indebted to Brian Kingsley, of the Music Department, for his continued help and interest in coaching and watching matches, when he is able to free himself from his other commitments. He is also instrumental in organising the matches between staff and boys: this year the staff gained an impressive 7-2 win in January, and in the Stillington fixture, the last one of the season, a 4-2 scoreline was again in favour of the staff. However Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) had good reason to remember his match, after an impressive performance!

In the Lent Term the House matches once again produced some excellent performances. Of particular note was the achievement of St Hugh's in reaching the final of both competitions, winning the Junior competition against St Bede's in an exciting match. The fact that they are invariably all good rugby players is some compensation. In general, the spirit of the matches is excellent and they are well attended by Housemasters and boys.

The following boys played for the 1st V: P Pritchard (Captain) (D), R Christie (H), A Landon (E), D Kirkpatrick (B), T Dollard (D), J Maskey (D). The following boys played for the U15 V: J Scott-Williams (T), C Wright (T), J Pritchard (D), J Wong (T), C Donoghue (B), S O'Gorman (B), J Vickers (W).

House Competitions	Senior	St Dunstan's beat St Hugh's	5-0
	Junior	St Hugh's beat St Bede's	3-2
Open Competitions	Senior	Paul Pritchard (D)	
	Junior	Joseph Wong (T)	
	1st V	U15 V	2nd V
v Barnard Castle (H)		L 2-3	
v Barnard Castle (A)	L 0-5		L 1-4
v St Peter's (A)			L 1-4
v St Peter's (H)	W 3-2	W 4-1	
v Pocklington (A)	W 4-1	W 4-1	
v Leeds GS (A)	W 3-2	L 0-5	
v Jesters (H)	L 2-3		
v Pocklington (H)		W 3-2	W 4-1

v Barnard Castle (H)	W 3-2			
v Durham (A)	L 2-3			L 0-5
v Leeds GS (H)	W 4-1			
v Sedbergh (A)	W 5-0			
v Pocklington (A)			W 4-1	L 2-3
v Woodhouse Grove (H)	W 4-1			
v Pocklington (H)	W 5-0	W 5-0		
v Barnard Castle (H)	L 1-4			
	P 11	P 9	P 1	P 2
	W 7	W 6	W 0	W 2
	L 4	L 3	L 1	L 0
				P 4
				W 1
				L 3

KJD

## SWIMMING

The swimming team had one of its most successful seasons in recent years. Out of their nine matches they only lost two, and in both of these it all hinged on the final race. An unfortunate disqualification proved our downfall in one, and in the other we were simply out-swum by an extremely strong senior team at Newcastle RGS. The squad was ably led by Andrew Lau (A) and Dom Halliday (B) who were inspirational to all, both in training and in competition.

The Senior team had a fairly successful season, winning seven of their nine fixtures and drawing one. Stonyhurst was the surprise upset of the first half of the term, producing a far stronger senior team than last year, and in the second half, despite an incredibly closely contested battle, Newcastle proved to be their usual invincible selves, with a senior relay team who went on to win the John Parry Relays with a new competition record. C Ellis (O), after four years of tireless training, finally made it into the team, giving good supporting swims to A Lau in both the individual medley and breaststroke events. B Peus (B) improved considerably during the term, particularly in his freestyle. E Davies (T), A Lee (O) and J Atkinson (C) provided some excellent swims in all the matches and, along with O Russell (H), will form the nucleus of what looks to be a strong team next season. Thanks must also go to O Russell (H) who, as well as improving in the water over the course of the term, supplied enormous encouragement to all the swimmers from the poolside.

The intermediate age group had an excellent season, winning all but two of their matches. The arrival of an extremely talented swimmer into the school this year, K Langston (B), provided an enormous boost to the team. He also set a new school record for fifty metres freestyle of 26.00 seconds. Nevertheless his presence could not always be relied upon largely due to a recurrent injury to his knee, and at such times the rest of the team showed their true colours. J Cozon (H) has been a regular member of the team for three years and had some outstanding swims in the individual medley, butterfly and freestyle. B Carlisle (O) improved vastly over the course of the term and came in regularly in first place in the backstroke. M Grant (O) and I Barrett (D) carried on their

successes from last year and provided valuable support in breaststroke, freestyle and both relays.

The Juniors' success was largely due to another extremely talented swimmer, Alan Lau (D), younger brother of this year's captain. He had already swum for Hong Kong on a number of occasions, and broke the school fifty metre backstroke record in his first competitive outing, in a time of 32.50 seconds. However, the rest of the squad was somewhat lacking in depth, and as a result the four main swimmers tended to run out of energy towards the end of their matches. S Lewis (C) and P Marr (J) gave some good swims, but it was P Scully (W) who improved almost unrecognisably as the season progressed. His determination and effort both in training and in matches were inspirational, and it could never be said of him that he never gave of his best. His future in the pool looks promising.

The John Parry Relays were held at the brand new facilities at Leeds Grammar School, and we had high hopes of a medal in the Under 15 freestyle and the Senior Medley. The Junior team did well, coming in in third place in the Medley final and fourth in the Freestyle. The Seniors were disappointed not to make the final for either the freestyle or the Medley.

Thanks must go to Dave Legge for his expert coaching over the past three years. His knowledge, experience and advice often gave us the edge in our matches, and we wish him the best of luck in his new job.

Results:		SENIOR	U16	U14
v Ashville	W	W	W	W
v Barnard Castle	W	W	W	W
v Bradford	W	W	W	W
v Durham School	W	D	W	W
v Leeds	W	L	W	W
v RGS Newcastle	L	L	W	L
v Sedbergh	W	W	L	W
v Stonyhurst College	L	W	L	L
v Trent College	W	W	W	no comp
TOTALS:	7-2	6-1-2	7-2	6-2

TCW

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

## CRICKET

## 1ST XI

Batting (qualification 150 Runs)

	Innings	Not outs	Runs	Highest Innings	100's	Average
T Stanley	8	5	154	54*	—	51.33
M Wilkie	14	2	516	100	1	43.00
S Phillips	14	4	405	72*	—	40.50
G West	9	3	197	48	—	32.83
D Ansell	13	2	264	54	—	24.00
E Brennan	14	—	252	52	—	18.00

P14 W9 L3 D2

Bowling (qualification 15 wickets)

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Best Bowl	Average
E Brennan	149.2	38	380	23	4-15	16.52
W Mallory	211	39	600	34	6-66	17.64
M Wilkie	117	29	379	20	5-28	18.95
J Tussaud	96.5	17	351	17	4-37	20.64

This was one of the most exciting of seasons. From the outset the XI showed a zest for the game and a thirst to produce results. As is the case with most Ampleforth teams, this side enjoyed both matches and practice. Whether in the middle or in the nets, this XI understood the game and wanted to apply their knowledge and also build on it. They showed all their opposition respect but were never overshadowed by them.

One of the main successes was balance: they had the capacity to bowl sides out with seam or spin; they had exciting batsmen — both right- and left-handed — and also had an outstanding fielding team.

Wilkie, who also captained the XI, spearheaded the batting, but it was by no means a one-man batting team. E Brennan opened the innings with him and shared in many a fine opening stand. He showed patience and at his best was difficult to bowl at. S Phillips fast established himself as a mainstay of the batting order. He had the ability to steady the innings at the fall of the first wicket and he took part in vital partnerships. Next year he must go on to turn his 50s into 100s as he undoubtedly has the ability to do so. The third of the XI's four left-handed batsmen came in at 4, D Ansell. Whether he was dominating with aggressive batting or merely taking liberties with his electric running between the wickets, his time at the wicket was entertaining. The middle order spent most of the first part of the season playing a watching role as the top order performed magnificently, but when they were called on all made invaluable contributions. P Gretton found the jump from Colts cricket to 1st XI understandably vast but he has a good temperament and fine promise.



1st XI

J Horsfield (D), T Stanley (W), G West (H), D Leach (O), J Tussaud (E), SC Phillips (C)  
 W Mallory (C), E Brennan (E), M Wilkie (C), DR Ansell (O), TG Whitmarsh (W).

Also played, not pictured P Gretton (I)

T Stanley showed at times a maturity in his batting that belied his years and, like Gretton, will hopefully be featuring for the XI over the next two years. W Mallory found it hard to find form until the latter part of the term but he too showed a refreshing determination to take on the bowling and when he kept it simple was devastating through the off side. G West's approach to batting was simple and at times effective. On occasions he plundered attacks with crisp and severe blows.

It is clear to see that the XI was lucky to be packed with such batting talent, but heading the list was the skipper, Wilkie. He led the batting with grace and majesty. At his best he appeared like a 'man amongst boys' and no bowler could contain him. He batted selflessly and had the ability to make all his batting partners feel at ease. It is hard to find a weakness in his batting, as he is able to dominate off both the front foot and the back, with a command of both the leg and off side of the field.

The variety of batting styles and strengths was matched by the balanced attack. D Leach opened the attack and at times produced some fast deliveries. He regularly bowled well without really reaping the rewards he deserved. He worked hard at the rhythm of his bowling and led the attack well. His partner was E Brennan, who worked tirelessly. He has an excellent action and bowls a tight line and length, and has the precious ability of swinging the ball away from the batsman. Wilkie was the regular third seamer. He too bowled with nagging accuracy and was the perfect foil for Brennan as he bowled late inswing. At times he became virtually unplayable when he swung the ball viciously and late, and he was capable of producing a steep bounce.

A seam attack on its own, though, cannot necessarily win matches. The XI this year had one of its best spin attacks. J Tussaud bowled with more confidence this year and showed more control of his leg spin. He produced both spin and bounce and had many batsmen in much trouble as they tried to master him. T Stanley also bowled leg spin and gave Wilkie another option to turn to if one bowler did not have a good day. W Mallory who bowled off spin led the spin attack. He gives the ball a ferocious tweak and although not bowling flat, he attacks the batsman all the time. He was always prepared to be hit and lay many a trap.

A bowling attack relies heavily on its back-up from the field. Crucially the wicket keeper is the make or break of this support. T Whitmarsh, the XI's keeper, had an outstanding season. He pressured batsmen when he stood up to the bowlers and his efficiency in not giving away byes helped to maintain a tight control on run rates. The superb ground fielding and catching of the XI helped him, saving countless runs and also executing many run outs. Another feature of the team was their precise throwing.

The XI was happy and led by M Wilkie in a quiet but authoritative manner. He was always trying to win and in so doing was never frightened of flirting with defeat. This gave the XI a great insight into how they could win matches. Although he was disappointed at their results in the festival, he should be proud of himself and his team, who played some thrilling cricket.



### 1st XI

J Horsfield (D), T Stanley (W), G West (H), D Leach (O), J Tussaud (E), SC Phillips (C)  
W Mallory (C), E Brennan (E), M Wilkie (C), DR Ansell (O), TG Whitmarsh (W).

Also played, not pictured P Gretton (J)

It also gave great pleasure to hear all the umpires say what a delight it was to be out on the field with the team.

#### AMPLEFORTH beat STONYHURST by 8 wickets

The outfield had recovered remarkably from the previous week and the covered wicket looked true and firm for the time of the year. Stonyhurst elected to bat on winning the toss. At 30-0 Brennan struck with a good inswinger to bowl the opener; this gave the XI the required confidence and from that moment on they began to dominate the game. The bowlers offered little in the way of loose deliveries and this, together with their 'tigerish' fielding started to strangle the Stonyhurst innings. Stonyhurst rallied after lunch to move from 67-8 at lunch to close at 103 all out. Wilkie led the XI's reply: he had scored 20 out of the 25-2 before Ansell joined him at the crease. Wilkie batted with a good degree of confidence and played some wonderful, elegant drives. Ansell at the other end was the perfect foil for him, as he set about the Stonyhurst attack in a fine display of controlled aggressive batting. The two in contrasting styles comfortably saw the XI to victory.

Stonyhurst 103 (Mallory 3-23)

Ampleforth 104-2 (Wilkie 46\*, Ansell 50\*)

#### AMPLEFORTH beat THE SAINTS CC by 8 wickets

The fielding and bowling of the XI instantly put the visitors under pressure. This pressure was demonstrated as West, for the second time in as many matches, executed a brilliant run out, but this time without the assistance of Whitmarsh, by throwing down the stumps with only one on show. Mallory bowled particularly well and was rewarded as he claimed his first haul of five wickets for the XI. Chasing 155 to win, Brennan and Wilkie saw the team off well and scored 33 before Brennan fell to a good ball from Laidler. Phillips joined his captain, Wilkie, and the two began a marvellous partnership, which saw Wilkie again elegantly stroking the ball around and Phillips sensibly supporting and keeping the strike rotating. The fluency of the partnership only faltered as the two tried to ensure a Wilkie 100. He finally fell with a rather tired looking shot, probably his only loose stroke of a wonderfully constructed 81. Ansell joined Phillips and set about the Saints' attack with his usual aggression. He took the XI past their target with a glorious pull shot for six over mid-wicket.

Saints CC 154-9 dec (Mallory 5-47)

Ampleforth 159-2 (Wilkie 81, Phillips 34\*)

#### AMPLEFORTH beat BRADFORD GS by 5 wickets

Yet more rain and the rearrangement of the Sedbergh fixture had caused the XI to miss two games and so they were hungry for cricket as the Bradford captain won the toss and elected to bat. Well though the Bradford team played, one always felt that the Ampleforth side had the upper hand. The XI continued their patient progress and restricted the Bradford side to 161-9 from 70 overs

when they declared. This included a fine spell from Mallory and Brennan who finished with figures of 4-15 off 14 overs. Wilkie and Brennan gave the XI the perfect start and when Wilkie fell for 36 the XI was nearly half way to its target. Brennan continued to guide the innings and grew in confidence. Although Phillips fell cheaply, the irrepressible Ansell joined Brennan. As both fell, Ansell trying to finish the game with a six, the side was almost there and West and Stanley saw the XI to their third emphatic victory.

Bradford GS 161-9 dec (Brennan 4-15)

Ampleforth 162-5 (Brennan 40, Ansell 54)

#### AMPLEFORTH beat YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN by 9 wickets

The visitors won the toss and the XI immediately returned to their pressure play of the preceding game. Leach and Brennan bowled with clinical accuracy. Leach was rewarded with two wickets as the pair bowled 14 overs between them, leaving their guests on 39-2. Mallory struggled to find his rhythm, but nevertheless, together with a fine spell of leg spin bowling from Stanley, he managed to reduce the Yorkshire Gentlemen to 112-9 before the innings was closed with a familiar sight, that of a batsman stranded as the XI swooped to run him out. After the early setback of losing Brennan with the score on 11 the school never looked in trouble as Wilkie's masterful innings of 74, backed by Phillips on 28, guided them to a thoroughly deserved nine wickets victory.

Yorkshire Gentlemen 112 (Stanley 4-12, Mallory 3-43)

Ampleforth 114-1 (Wilkie 74\*, Phillips 28\*)

#### AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

In a shortened game the two sides were always going to struggle to produce a positive result. The Old Boys batted first and Leach bowled with genuine pace to claim the first three wickets, bowling all his victims. The team again bowled and fielded well but appeared slightly less composed than normal as they allowed their guests to reach 164-8 at the declaration. This was thanks largely to a masterful 100 by D O'Kelly. The XI was always going to struggle to reach their target, especially against the strong Old Boys seam attack. It was left to the middle order, namely Gretrou, West and Stanley, to guide the XI to what became a rather tame draw.

OACC 164-8 dec (D O'Kelly 102, Leach 3-21, Mallory 4-64)

Ampleforth 129-8 (West 35)

#### AMPLEFORTH beat OACC by 7 wickets

Wilkie won the toss and inserted the Old Boys and once again Leach and Brennan bowled extremely well and without any fortune, and the XI had to rely on Tussaud running out the opening bat for their first wicket. All the school's bowlers threatened their opponents and Mallory and Tussaud made large inroads into their batting. The wicket of Shillington, caught by Ansell off the bowling of Tussaud, saw the XI close the Old Boys' innings at 125. The school's innings was remarkable. Both Wilkie and Brennan found it difficult to begin with to get their feet moving, but Wilkie was regularly dispatching the

loose balls for four. He scored at a remarkable rate and by tea had scored 54 out of 67. After tea the two settled in to reach their target and they made progress to the modest total with skill and determination. Brennan played the anchor role as the in-form Wilkie continued to play glorious strokes. Wilkie reached his maiden 1st XI 100 just following Brennan's fall as he tried to give the strike and scoring opportunities to his skipper. It was a memorable 100 out of 125 runs scored in 29 overs. The opening pair put together a partnership of 120 and guided the XI to an emphatic seven-wicket victory.

OACC 125 (Mallory 4-38, Tusaud 3-17)

Ampleforth 126-3 (Wilkie 100)

AMPLEFORTH beat ST PETER'S by 7 wickets

The XI's first away game of the season, thanks to the weather, saw Wilkie win the toss and insert the home side on a typically good St Peter's batting wicket. The ball swung prodigiously and Brennan in particular made the St Peter's batsmen play and miss on many occasions. Wilkie, too, swung the ball and made things difficult for the batsmen. The St Peter's side made slow but steady progress but Tusaud bowled with guile and control and as both he and Mallory were turning the ball, the St Peter's players began to be lulled into mistakes. Wilkie and Brennan gave the XI a fine start and at tea the school were 55-1 and looking in a strong position. Wilkie couldn't quite repeat the fluent form of the previous week and when he fell for 40 and the pugnacious Ansell was trapped LBW with a fine slower ball, the XI began to falter in their chase. Any concerns were soon dismissed as Gretton joined Phillips. The two boys batted sensibly, first steadying the situation and then, in the case of Phillips, launching a savage attack on the bowling. He sealed the victory with a towering six through mid-wicket.

St Peter's 180 (Tusaud 4-44, Wilkie 3-31)

Ampleforth 185-3 (Wilkie 40, Phillips 72\*)

AMPLEFORTH beat POCKLINGTON by 4 wickets

Wilkie won the toss and invited the guests to bat. The XI never let Pocklington off the hook and although their captain, Dixon, scored a fine 50, the school bowled well and all claimed wickets to bowl their guests out for 171 from 72 overs. Wilkie and Brennan again gave the XI a sound start. Wilkie in particular looked in good form as he punished any wayward bowling. Ansell too was particularly aggressive as he attacked the bowling, taking 17 from one over. Although wickets did fall in a rather careless manner, the XI were always in control of their reply and a pugnacious 44\* from West saw them home to victory from just 38 overs.

Pocklington 171 (Dixon 51)

Ampleforth 172-6 (Wilkie 41, West 44\*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DURHAM SCHOOL

Two unbeaten sides eagerly awaited this game. Durham batted first, Brennan in particular bowled with penetration, the fielding was at times breath-taking as they guarded a particularly short boundary. Durham, however, batted sensibly and the battle between bat and ball was fascinating. Mallory bowled with guile and Wilkie was immediately difficult to play. The school closed the Durham innings at 196 from 62, with Wilkie claiming five wickets. This looked a challenging total as the rain throughout the day was beginning to make attacking batting difficult. Wilkie started well but as he fell playing too soon to 'spoon' up a catch and then Phillips fell, having batted outstandingly well, the XI's challenge faltered slightly. The Durham bowling was outstanding, as was their fielding, and runs began to dry up – so much so that when Mallory and West were left for the last five overs, they were faced with an impossible task, but did not keep the score board 'ticking' by taking singles, allowing the bowlers to dictate.

Durham 196 (Wilkie 5-72)

Ampleforth 180-7 (Wilkie 52 Phillips 40)

AMPLEFORTH lost to SEDBERGH by 32 runs

This was a game that the school dominated for most of its duration. They lost the toss and immediately began to control the Sedbergh batsmen. Mallory, in particular, bowled beautifully in taking 6-66 off 20 overs. The fielding of the school was not quite up to their usual crispness and one felt that they had allowed the opposition to get 25 runs too many. The early batting of the XI was good and despite the blow of losing Wilkie in the first over, the school, through Brennan, Phillips and Ansell, took the score to 121-3. This was where the school had an awful, mad, panicky half-hour. They managed to press the self-destruct button and hand the game to their grateful visitors.

Sedbergh 182 (Mallory 6-66)

Ampleforth 150

AMPLEFORTH beat NYSCC by 5 wickets

Putting all the disappointments of the Sedbergh game behind them, the XI found themselves once again in the field first. Their fielding was back to its 'tigerish' best. The cricket that was being played was of a high standard, with the battle between Mason and Mallory particularly fascinating. Mason completed his second 100 in consecutive games at Ampleforth for NYSCC. The XI was to produce the requirements of a fair declaration but large total. Wilkie batted majestically. He drove the ball superbly and his innings was exhilarating; everyone was disappointed to see him fall on 44 out of 62 from eight overs. The others followed suit: first Brennan and Phillips added 46, then Phillips and Ansell 66, Phillips and West a further 51, before Mallory hit the winning runs. It had been a superb batting performance.

NYSCC 230-4 dec (Mason 108\*, Bradshaw 44)

Ampleforth 233-5 (Wilkie 44, Brennan 36, Phillips 60, Ansell 37)

## AMPLEFORTH beat TRURO by 68 runs

The Festival returned as the XI travelled to Blundell's and their first game was against Truro College, but sadly the rain intervened and the game was delayed until a 1.30 pm start. The rain was not the only surprise for the XI as the games were to be played over 50 overs rather than the timed format that the XI are used to. This game in fact was reduced to 45 overs. Batting was extremely difficult and five wickets fell cheaply and the XI was in trouble at 77-5. However, Stanley and West produced a marvellous stand. West ferociously attacked the slow bowling whilst Stanley batted with style and grace and together they dug the XI out of their problems. The side managed 195 from the 45 overs and had performed well under the circumstances. The wicket continued to improve, but the XI was happy to defend this total. They were faced with more restrictions in that each bowler was only allowed to bowl 10 overs which would affect the balance of the side's bowling attack. The school bowled well to dismiss most of the Truro top order, Tussaud claiming two wickets in his first over. Price launched a savage attack and threatened victory. However, a brilliant catch from Gretton off the bowling of Brennan saw him fall and the XI quickly dismissed the rest of the Truro team.

Ampleforth 195 (Stanley 56\*, West 44)

Truro 127 (Price 63, Brennan 3-15, Tussaud 4-37)

## AMPLEFORTH lost to BLUNDELL'S by 8 wickets

For the second day running the XI was inserted on a wicket that would favour the ball in the early parts of the day, and this caused Wilkie's early dismissal. However, Brennan and Phillips produced outstanding batting to build the basis of what looked like being a sizeable total. They put on 114 for the second wicket and batted with intelligence, taking quick singles and also punishing anything that was loose. How a game of cricket can change! In the space of 20 minutes the XI had produced three careless run outs and lost further wickets to hand the initiative back to Blundell's. Brennan and Phillips fell soon after each other and the XI could only manage 198 when something in excess of 230 had been hoped for. The XI bowled well as they tried to defend their diminished total, and had little luck, especially with a close LBW shout. Corrie and Arnold, however, batted superbly and once they were established did what the Ampleforth batsman did not: they went on to make big scores and thus guided their team home with an over to spare.

Ampleforth 198-7 dec. (Phillips 56, Brennan 52)

Blundell's 199-2 (Corrie 72\*, Arnold 69)

## AMPLEFORTH lost to PLUMSTEAD HIGH SCHOOL by 71 runs

The South Africans batted first and were made to fight hard for every run by some tight bowling. After 21 overs they had managed only 54-1. They were about to give the XI a lesson in building an innings. J-P Duminy (a name to watch out for in South African cricket), a young left-handed batsman, achieved his 50 by merely giving the strike to his partner. He kept the scoreboard

'ticking-over' with consummate ease. Whilst his partners 'chanced their arms' with aggressive lofted hitting, he caressed the ball all around the ground. He gave a very special batting display. The XI chase was virtually ended in the space of three overs when they lost three of their first four batsmen and, despite good responses from Phillips, Mallory and Stanley, the XI were never able to threaten seriously the Plumstead total.

Plumstead High School 279-5 dec. (Duminy 83\*, Ackerman 50, Wilkie 3-54)

Ampleforth 208-7 (Phillips 56)

GDT

## 2ND XI

P9 W6 D2 L1

This was an outstanding season. The XI, under the leadership of Tolhurst (C), consistently played skilful and attacking cricket. Tolhurst, besides being an effective middle order batsman, good fielder and shrewd tactician, won every toss, and batted second all but once. St Mary's, Middlesbrough, were defeated by nine wickets as the XI chased 125, and St Peter's, York, were defeated by eight wickets when the target was 117. Durham also lost by eight wickets, having been bowled out for 100. Pocklington and Bootham were both defeated by six wickets, having set scores of 131 and 122 respectively. On difficult wickets, the XI experienced more of a struggle against Stonyhurst and Bradford Grammar School. Stonyhurst were defeated by two wickets, having set a target of 136 by prolonging their innings until well after tea and forcing the XI to score their runs against the clock. Bradford saw the only time when the captain decided to bat first and Ampleforth's 148 almost led to the loss of their unbeaten record against schools. It seemed for much of the game that Bradford would win, but Nesbit's bowling and athletic fielding saw a late flurry of falling wickets and the drying up of runs. From being 130-4 with five overs to go, Bradford finished at 137-8. The least competitive match was the draw against Ripon Grammar School who proved difficult to dismiss. They were content to bat on after tea. Coming in to bat just before the start of the final hour, Ampleforth had no time to make a serious attempt to win the match. The only defeat came against the Old Amplefordians in the Exhibition match. Set a fair target of 206, the XI made a bold attempt to win and failed by three runs, with the last man being dismissed by the last ball of the final over.

The batting was usually given a flying start by Naughten (E). His more reserved opening partner, Horsfield (D), provided the backbone of the innings. These two created a platform for the match-winning efforts of a middle order which was dominated by Landon (E). The principal supporters of Landon were Radcliffe (H), Swann (J), Tolhurst, Edwards (C), and Mullen (B). Radcliffe was also an occasionally brilliant wicket-keeper. A feature of the season was the number of difficult chances taken behind the wicket and in the slips, where Naughten and Landon usually did duty. Swann was an outstanding cover fielder. The bowling was based on a strong seam attack. Nesbit (H) and Mosey (H) swung and seamed the ball at pace, although the latter's line was sometimes wayward. As a third seamer, MacLure (J), was ideal. At a lesser pace

he was able to combine swing and accuracy. Back-up for the first choice seamers was provided by Klepacz (T), Kennedy (D) and Hickman (O). The principal wicket-taker, however, was the off-spinner, Faulkner (E). His well-flighted and accurate spin was able to exploit the pressure created by the seamers. Towards the season's end Faulkner received support in the spin department from Keogh (W).

Last season's 2nd XI report omitted to mention the significant contribution to the XI's success made by the attacking middle order batting of John Henry (B). I would like to take this opportunity to rectify this mistake.

PWG

### 3RD XI

P6 W2 D3 L1

The opening fixture against Stonyhurst at home provided a relatively new look team an opportunity to start the season on a positive note. A strong batting display, most notably a 66 from Dollard (D), led to a declaration of 140-6 at tea. Unfortunately, the strike bowlers failed to take early wickets and by the time Johnston Stewart (D) and Heaton-Armstrong (E) received the ball Stonyhurst were set for a grim, but successful, struggle for a draw. The pair ended with promising figures of 5-13 and 3-10 respectively.

The following match, also at home, against Wickersley saw the visitors race to a declaration at 183-8, with Driver (A) spinning the ball wickedly at times to gain figures of 4-13. With little time left to play for the win, the 3rd XI batting remained strong and positive, particularly a 64 by Mulvihill, a revelation at No 3. The reply eventually fell 22 runs short of victory and a credible draw was achieved. The third fixture saw an extremely strong Yarm side overwhelm the batting, bowling Ampleforth out for only 86 before reaching their target with only one wicket lost.

This reverse was really the making of the season, as Ampleforth bounced back to record two wins in their next two matches. Batting first against Ashville yielded a rather unspectacular 96 all out, but at last the bowlers as a unit were up to this considerable challenge. Both Ashville openers were clean bowled without scoring, a wicket apiece for Sinclair (H) and O'Sullivan (B) who gave few runs away all season. Great support bowling, particularly Johnston Stewart with 5-18, resulted in a narrow but deserved victory. The winning streak continued at Pocklington who were bowled out for 122. The Ampleforth reply of 123-5 relied mostly on 54 from Mulvihill, with able support from the top order.

The traditional closing fixture against Ampleforth Village saw Dollard and Driver opening the batting in fine form and only time lost due to rain prevented a third consecutive win being recorded, the Village clinging on at the bitter end with only one wicket remaining.

It was pleasing to see Paul Driver emerge as a successful captain and other notable contributions made by Foster (H), Benson (B), Robertson (E), and Leeming (H) proved the true depth of the 3rd XI squad.

SJS

### UNDER 15 COLTS

P7 W4 D1 L2

This was again a frustrating season, interrupted both by the weather and indiscipline off the field. We were unable to field our best side for the first two matches because of suspensions, and the rain cancelled four fixtures.

We began well with an easy victory over Stonyhurst, but then failed to score enough runs against Cumbrian schools. Fitzherbert's (E) magnificent century against Bradford, the best batting at this level for many years, was not supported by our bowling and the game drifted into a disappointing draw. St Peter's were again dispatched, before the season's nadir was reached in a dismal batting display against Pocklington. Durham then provided little opposition, and the season finished well with a satisfying victory on tour over Staffordshire Young Gentlemen.

Fitzherbert will be disappointed with this season for many reasons, but he still managed to score nearly twice as many runs as anyone else. His 123 not out against Bradford included 20 fours, and was an almost faultless display of powerful stroke play. Hewitt (H) and John (W) also enjoyed hitting the ball ferociously hard, while Morshead (E) chipped in with some important scores. Murphy (E) came good at the end, while Moore (T), Clarke (E) and Davies (H) will undoubtedly enjoy better seasons with the bat.

The bowling was dominated by the spinners, who took a wicket every fourth over (as against the every tenth over for the seamers). Moore flights the ball beautifully and his temperament suits his bowling more than his batting. Davies acquired the priceless knack of taking wickets with bad balls and his variety kept the batsmen guessing. O'Gorman (B) was the real success story of the season, gaining 15 wickets with his distinctly unorthodox deliveries that gave the opposition plenty of time to be bamboozled. Of the others, Clarke developed some promising away swing, and Murphy became more dynamic in his action. John struggled to establish any rhythm, while Hewitt was tidy but never dangerous.

Behind the stumps Wright (T) made noticeable improvements, finishing up with eight stumpings and much greater confidence. Moore took on the captaincy and showed tactical appreciation as well as continuously encouraging the others. The team enjoyed their cricket and were frustrated by the weather. Fortunately the generosity of Lord and Lady Stafford ensured an enjoyable tour to round off the season, which was not affected even by the Ampleforth umpire appealing from square leg.

BCB

### UNDER 14 COLTS

P7 W4 D2 L1

The team's record is impressive enough and may have been more so had we opted to bowl first when winning the toss. This was certainly the case in the two winning draws against Cumbria schools and Pocklington. However, many of the matches would have been over too quickly and the batsmen would not have had the opportunity to demonstrate their skills. Only two matches were lost to the weather - Barnard Castle and Sedburgh - which was surprising in

such a wet season. The only side to defeat us was Bradford. In a low scoring but thrilling match any result was possible but the Bradford last pair scored 14 runs to win. Among the many high points of the season were Smith's innings of skill and concentration in the opening match at Stonyhurst, Holcroft's bowling spell against Yarm, Woodhead's innings and Fitherbert's bowling at St Peter's and, finally, Woodhead's devastating spell at Durham.

This was a team that individually and collectively thoroughly enjoyed playing cricket. The two dominant players were Woodhead and Fitherbert. Woodhead occasionally went for his shots too early in his innings but once he settled he played with style all round the wicket. His classical bowling action was a pleasure to watch. Fitherbert was technically not as accomplished (a tendency to fall away when bowling, and to bat with a straight front elbow) but he made up for this with a steely competitive enthusiasm. He captained the side with intelligence – he was prepared to be bold and imaginative and was rarely bereft of ideas.

Outhwaite and Freeland usually opened the batting. The former was a model of concentration and rarely failed to give us a good start. He would surely have done even better had he not developed the habit of running himself out. Freeland played some wonderful shots through the covers and when he learns to build an innings will be an asset to any side. Smith batted with maturity, skill and determination and should score a bagful in future years. Freeman contributed valuable runs and wickets and surely would have featured more in a less powerful side. He is a player of some promise. Graham worked hard at his wicket-keeping and he should persevere at this. He often made valuable little contributions with the bat, as did Staggs, Swan and Macfarlane. Brennan and Holcroft both show promise as spinners and as they work at their technique and develop more confidence they could both make further valuable contributions to Ampleforth cricket in the next few years.

Team from: Brennan (E), Fitherbert (J), Freeland (E), Freeman (J), Graham (T), Holcroft (E), Macfarlane (W), Outhwaite (B), Smith (W), Staggs (W), Swan (J), Woodhead (O).

HCC

## TENNIS

### 1ST VI

This year's 1st VI was probably the least experienced side which we have fielded in a number of years. There were two returning colours: O Python (A) who was to captain the team and M Mauritz (H) who was to partner him. Both of these players were talented and it was felt that by playing them as a strong first pairing they should be able to secure full points in each of their matches. The remaining places in the team were to be contested by C Larner (D), M Leach (D), F Chambers (B), P Edwards (E), W Heneage (E) and T Foster (H).

We played our first match against a Stonyhurst team which had already played three fixtures. We played against equal pairings in the first round and it

was significant that the first pairing was the only one to take the first set although they lost the second set when their concentration wavered. The second pair of C Larner (D) and P Edwards (E), having lost the first set 3-6, found a little more rhythm in this second set and secured it 6-4 to draw their first rubber. The third pairing of F Chambers (B) and M Leach (D) lost a tight first set before storming back to take the second set 6-2. The second and third pairings were both nervous and a little tight in their play. However, they both breathed a sigh of relief after having drawn their first rubbers. Their nerves having been overcome, all three pairings went on to record wins in each of their remaining two rubbers to secure a deserved win by 7.5-1.5 points.

The following week we took four doubles pairings to compete in the HMC Northern Schools Championships which were again held at Bolton School on their clay courts. Unfortunately, it rained throughout most of the day and the players had to play on either heavy clay courts or slippery hard courts. Our first pairing of Python and Mauritz progressed comfortably through to the last 16 before losing to previous Under 16 champions from Pocklington School. Chambers and Larner had an even better day. After a bye in the first round, they defeated Bridgewater (10-1) in the second round and then proceeded to trounce Woodhouse Grove (10-1) in the third round. This set up a tie with the top seeded Pensby pairing in the quarter-finals. During a close match the Pensby No 1 injured his back and could not continue. We therefore progressed into the semi-finals to play a formidable Bradford pairing. Despite our best efforts, the Bradford pair ran out comfortable match winners and went on to secure the title.

The two junior pairings had mixed fortunes. E Chambers (O) and A Maggiar (B) made it through to the semi-finals stage of the Plate competition and lost to a pairing from Arnold's School who had knocked out our other junior pairing of J Scott-Williams (T) and J Prichard (D) in the previous round.

The match against Bradford GS is traditionally our most difficult. They arrived with several of their better players missing and therefore decided to mix their pairing so that there was at least one strong player in each pairing. This should have made for easy work for our first pairing, provided that they targeted the weaker player in each pairing. This they did successfully for almost all of the match. However, they did let the second set against Bradford's first pair slip away. On the day they secured 2.5 points for the team. The other pairings were at a disadvantage, given this method of team selection. They both played well but were unable to keep the better player in each pairing, both of whom had been part of their national title-winning junior side, from dominating the crucial points. The second and third pairings lost all of their rubbers but these were mainly by the scores of 6-7, 5-7 or 4-6.

Our next school match was against Hymers. W Heneage had been developing strongly and was favoured ahead of P Edwards. Hymers brought a fairly young but successful side to Ampleforth. On a windy day their first pair caught our first pair out of sorts and secured a win 6-4, 7-5. The second pairing of Larner and Chambers played well to secure a win by 7-5, 6-3 against

their opposite numbers and, pleasingly, Leach and Heneage secured the final rubber of the round 6-1, 6-3. If all other results went with seeding, Ampleforth would end up winning 5-4. This is exactly what happened.

St Peter's arrived at Ampleforth with a young side keen to do well. We decided to field the same VI who had been successful against Hymers. However, the second pairing was split to give two more equally balanced pairings. Python and Mauritz played well together and showed just how effective they could be. They won all three rubbers on the day. Larner and Leach quickly settled into their stride, having played together regularly in the 2nd VI last year. They secured two wins and a draw and were overjoyed when they defeated St Peter's first pairing, albeit by the narrowest of margins 7-6. The third pairing of Chambers and Heneage also played well and secured two wins before losing narrowly 4-6 to St Peter's top pairing. Ampleforth secured a good 7.5-1.5 win.

Full 1st VI tennis colours were awarded to C Larner (D). Half colours were awarded to F Chambers (B), P Edwards (E), W Heneage (E), and M Leach (D).

Results:	1st V1	v Stonyhurst (A)	Won	7.5-1.5
		v Bradford GS (A)	Lost	2.5-6.5
		v Hymers (H)	Won	5-4
		v St Peter's (A)	Won	7.5-1.5

#### School Tennis Competitions:

House Tennis Winners	St Hugh's
Senior Singles Champion	O Python (A)
Senior Doubles Cup	O Python (A) & M Mauritz (H)
Junior Singles Champion	C Genuyt (C)

#### Parent & Son Doubles Competition:

Mr B Sinnott & K Sinnott (J)

#### PARENT & SON DOUBLES COMPETITION

The third annual Parent and Son tennis competition took place again this year on Exhibition Saturday. Despite talk of a return to the golden summers of tennis when rackets were wooden and shorts were long, all participants were happy to settle for their new lightweight ultra modern weapons. The absence of the Chambers this year meant that there would be a new name on the trophy. Each match consisted of a shortened five game set. This format was chosen to ensure that the competition could be completed in the day. In the competition the top half of the draw saw the Sinnotts make it through to the final, having survived tight matches against the Forsythes, the Russells and the Morettis. In the match against the Russells the tie seemed to be going against them. However, they say that the last game is always the hardest to win and so it proved on this occasion: the Sinnotts clawing their way back into contention before holding their nerve to scrape through 5-4. In the lower half of the draw the 'Mother & Son' pairings were mostly kept together. The Bradleys successfully progressed to the semi-finals with a good win over the Dixons. In

the semi-final the Bradleys met their match in the Rows, who progressed to the final to meet the Sinnotts. The Sinnotts, having competed well for the last few years, displayed the skills and tactical knowledge necessary to overcome the Rows in an exciting final.

DW

#### 2ND VI TENNIS

P7 W6 L1

The 1998-99 season has been another successful one. Although not quite matching the unbeaten record of last year's team, the 2nd VI was defeated only once, and that only narrowly to a strong Bradford Grammar side. Interestingly, the results below show that the only match we lost, we lost by only one point, whilst the matches we won, we won convincingly, showing that, at present, we are perhaps one of the few schools of our size which has such quality and strength in depth at sport. Chris Larner (D) and Mark Leach (O), last year's first pair, were unavailable to us as they were promoted to the 1st VI. The team therefore relied heavily on Tom Foster (H), Will Heneage (E), Edward Chambers (O), Killian Sinnott (J), Sandy Dalglish (J) and Ollie Russell (H), with sometime support from squad players Max Dickinson (W) and Luke Poloniecki (A). A welcome addition to the team was Peter Edwards (E), who managed to extricate himself from the clutches of senior cricket in order to play another of the sports at which he excels. In certain respects, though, it was a solid, competent team this year, which worked hard together, played solid tennis and made few unforced errors, rather than one which comprised extravagant flair. These, however, were the essential qualities required and they proved enough for defeating most of our opponents, although it must be said that each member of the team felt confident enough to attempt their fair share of ambitious shots. As with last year, the incentive of practising on the new top courts (combined with their natural commitment, of course) managed to lure all the players down for their regular training sessions, despite some of those sessions being held in the adverse conditions so typical of a British summer. This level of motivation was, of course, essential, given that the 2nd VI is traditionally badly affected by the demands of GCSEs and also the need to provide substitutes for the 1st VI when required. As always with 2nd VI tennis, it says much of the team nature of the sport that, despite being able to rely on consistent wins from our first pair (which rotated amongst Tom Foster, Will Heneage and Peter Edwards), the team's results depended just as much on solid performances from our second and third pairings, both of which frequently scored some impressive wins against their higher ranked opposition pairings.

Results:	2nd V1	v Stonyhurst	Won	9-0
		v Ashville	Won	9-0
		v Hymers	Won	8-1
		v Bradford GS	Lost	4-5
		v Bootham	Won	7½-1½
		v St Peter's	Won	7½-1½
		v Pocklington	Won	7-2

PTC

## UNDER 15

U15A P5 W1 L4

U15B P1 W1

Our results were disappointing and we had little chance to pull things around with the cancellation of some regular fixtures. Although we had quite talented players we seldom managed to get the best out of them in matches, and there were some rather limp performances. As the term went on we began to settle into a more competitive unit but were beaten convincingly against stronger sides. This year we had a tournament including the first two years in the school and this provided some excellent tennis and some exciting matches. The tournament was won in the end by Charles Genuyt who beat Dominic Berner from the U14 team set. Dominic beat a number of higher ranked players on his way to the final – the final match itself provided a fitting climax to the end to the season.

Results:	A Team	v St Peter's	Lost	2½-6½
		v Hymers	Won	7-2
		v Malton	Lost	2½-6½
		v Pocklington	Lost	2-7
		v Bradford GS	Lost	2-7
	B Team	v Bradford GS	Won	5-4

Under 15 Tournament Won by CA Genuyt (C) (bt D Berner (J))

The following boys represented the school: JRC Scott-Williams (T), JA Pritchard (D), GV Costelloe (D), AJA Hughes (E), EWG Brady (W), HE Fraser (E), MM Reynolds, CEB Dalziel (B), ID Barrett (D), BF Leonard (J), CA Genuyt (C), J Wong (T), J Cuart Guittart (D).

CGHB

## UNDER 14

P5 W5

An unbeaten season is a just reward for an excellent squad. After comfortable victories against local opposition, the team rose to the challenge of a match against Bradford Grammar School to produce their best performance, a narrow victory in an exciting match. At the top of the order, Mark Rizzo (H) and Fergus O'Sullivan (B) are a fine first pair and work well together. They should, however, be a little more adventurous in doubles play: the occasional foray to the net at this level will not be enough when they play at a higher level. The other regular pairing of Dominic Berner (J) and Tom Flaherty (H) was also strong: they lack the flair of the first pair, but match them, and could even surpass them, in consistency and concentration. As far as the rest of the team are concerned, there was depth to the talent available: to be able to play no fewer than seven players in the third pairing over the five matches played is a clear indication of the ability in the team. Congratulations to Dominic Berner on his achievement in reaching the final of the U14/U15 tournament; having defeated players in the year above him to reach the final, he narrowly lost in three sets to Charles Genuyt (C).

Colours were awarded to M Rizzo (H), F O'Sullivan (B), D Berner (J), T Flaherty (H). The following boys played for the U14 VI: M Rizzo (H), F O'Sullivan (B), D Berner (J), T Flaherty (H), A Maggiar (B), J Norton (O), C Gair (B), J Lesinski (J), A Mollinger (C), C Shepherd (T), G Dalziel (B).

Results:	U14A	v Malton	Won	7-1
		v Stillington	Won	9-0
		v Bradford GS	Won	5-4
		v Hymers	Won	9-0
		v Pocklington	Won	7-2

KJD

## ATHLETICS

A feature this year was an almost weekly rivalry with Stonyhurst at various fixtures, in which we tended to beat the Stonyhurst U17, but in which they usually defeated our Senior team (in the case of Ampleforth Invitations, this was by only one point). R Messenger's (C) captaincy did not, alas, fulfil its potential, as a long-term knee injury excluded him from almost all competition, although his support and encouragement of others was valuable.

In the Northern Championships at Gateshead we were against 10 others at Senior level, and against 12 others at Intermediate level. We missed a number of athletes at both levels because of sickness or injury, but our Senior team still managed to get third place overall with 73 points (the winners, Lancaster RGS, had 84½ points).

X de la Sota (H) won both 100m and 200m sprints, and we won the 4x100m Relay. O Odner (B), D Ikwueke (C), L Robertson (C) and A Symington (E) all gave valuable performances in the Senior team. In the U17 team, J Madden's (E) sprinting, H MacHale's (E) 1500m race and D zu Lowenstein's (C) shot-putting stood out. The general strength of both teams was shown a few days later at the Ampleforth Invitations, when the U17 team beat four others, and the Seniors were a strong second.

Individually, H MacHale (W) is developing into a good middle distance runner, with some excellent races at 800m, and some good performances at 1500m as well. P Wightman (D) also ran well in the shorter distances, and his presence was much missed in the last match against Mount St Mary's. C Sainz de Vicuna (J) is also showing a versatile talent, with strong performances at long jump, high jump, hurdles and 200m. The success of the U17 team was brought about also by reliable and determined efforts by E Tse (H) in the 1500m, and P Dobson (C) in the discus. D zu Lowenstein (C) did well in the shot and hammer and M McAllister-Jones (E) competed successfully in a variety of field events, from triple jump to shot.

Amongst the Seniors, L Robertson (C) at 400m and in the high jump regularly took first places, and D Ikwueke (C) frequently won the shot put by a sizeable margin. Despite some problems with his arm, A Burton (C) did well in

the javelin, and O Odner (B) ran successfully in the 1500m, despite the distance being much shorter than what he is best at, as a cross-country runner. E Sexton (J) and P Orrell (J) did much to boost the team's points, and S McAleenan (H) did well in the discus and shot. S Still (W) managed, also, to show a versatile ability at events as diverse as the javelin and 100m. X de la Sota (H) unfailingly took first in the 100m, and often ran in, and won, the 200m as well. He set a Senior record with a National Standard Time of 10.81 seconds over 100m this summer.

Results:	Seniors	P 4	1st 0	2nd 3	3rd 1	
	U17	P 4	1st 2	2nd 0	3rd 1	4th 1
						MTB

### GOLF

A wet Summer term detracted somewhat from the general enjoyment of golf, but the two inter-house competitions were well supported. In the Baillieu Trophy (House pairs playing 18 holes stroke-play foursomes) there was close competition between St Edward's (Peter Edwards and James Faulkner) and St John's (John Whittaker and Matthew Devlin). The former just managed to win with 80 (11 over par) to 82; their score was three better than last year's winners. The Fattorini Cup is a modified Stableford competition for teams of four over nine holes. Again there was a close finish and St Wilfrid's (M Sheridan-Johnson, M Delaney, R Judd, J Vickers) with 93 points just beat St Bede's (D Kirkpatrick, F Chambers, K Langston, C Dalziel) and St Hugh's (W Thompson, T Davies, J Caceres, J Morris) who both scored 92.

In the matches there was the usual Summer term problem: golfers unavailable because they are cricketers or key players in other sports, or because of exams. The team which played was never our strongest, but they lost only to Stonyhurst and the local members of the Ampleforth College Golf Club. They beat the Emeriti CC, Barnard Castle and Durham, and halved with Giggleswick. Edward Forsythe (T) and Peter Ogilvie (E) were our most experienced pair; they did not quite maintain their unbeaten record, but were very reliable. More senior but less reliable were Adrian Havelock (T) and Dan Kirkpatrick (B); they made the best of their talents and Dan did very well as a stand-in captain.

There were many good juniors, which is encouraging for the future. James Faulkner (E) (rarely available because of cricket), John Whittaker (J) (but busy with exams), James Vickers (W), Kevin Langston (B), and the two Mexicans, Joachim Caceres (H) and Rodrigo Suarez (C). In addition there were three cricketers who each played in one match, but were worthy of a regular place in the team: Fred Chambers (B) (4th year), Tom Davies (H) (2nd year), and Ben Fitzherbert (E) (1st year). SPT

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

### *The Academic Staff*

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster, English, RE
Mr P Mulvihill Cert Ed MA	Second Master, Science
Mrs MP Sturges BA Cert Ed	English, Remedial
Mrs H M Dean BED BDA Dip	English, History, Special Needs
Mr A T Hollins Cert Ed	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss SEL Nicholson Cert Ed	Maths and IT, Geography
Mr CA Sketchley MA PGCE	Classics, History
Mr N Howe, BED	PE, Geography
Mr S Neal BED	Head of Foundation
Fr Kentigern	History, RE
Mr E Bowden BED	French, PE
Mr T Brooks BA	Head of Music
Mrs A Scott BED	English

### *Part time staff*

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mrs L Van Lopik Bsc Cert Ed	Science, Piano
ALCM LLCM(TD)	
Mrs F Wragge BA DipEdNZ	Art
CertEdNZ	
Mrs C Perry, BA(QTS) CTEFL	TEFL and French
Mrs K Codrington BA	Special Needs

### *Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching*

Mr ID Little, Mr W Leary,	
Mr SR Wright <i>et al</i>	Music

### *Students*

Mr J Grant, Mr L Quinlivan, Mr O Mannix

### *Administration*

Mrs G Skehan	School Secretary
Mrs V Harrison	Assistant Secretary
Mrs J Thompson	Housekeeper

### *Matron's Staff*

Mrs S Heaton RGN SCM	Matron
Mrs D Wilson	Assistant Matron
Miss E Holroyd	Assistant Matron
Mrs F Wragge	Linen Room
Mrs R Warden	Linen Room

*Staff departures and arrivals*

Mary Sturgess ceased her class teaching in June in order to continue to concentrate on her Edu-K work with the children, as a part-time teacher.

*In the list of new boys for September 1998 which was printed in the previous Journal, the following were inadvertently omitted: LE Keogh, LYA Law, R Limon, MI Lovat, MD MacHale, AAH Marsden.*

We welcomed JP Hassett and MM Rehm in January 1999, HLG Phillips in February 1999 and EE Domecq, RN Gilbey, SPR Jones, JA Leslie and DG Pettet in April 1999.

## NEWS UPDATE – LENT TERM

## CHESS

Most of the chess played recently at ACJS has been internal games played with an eye to advancing up the chess ladder. However, we had one match against a team from Grosvenor House, on 9 March. Several of our players were a little slow to settle in to the match, and had put themselves at a disadvantage by the time that they began to play their best; only one game went to a rapid checkmate, though. Gawain Jones played in his usual sophisticated style, constructing a position in which his opponent could only delay inevitable defeat for a while. Jozef Wojcik stabilised his position after some serious initial losses, to fight his way to eventual victory, while Tim Hallinan fought an excellent rearguard action after the early loss of his queen, only to succumb in the end to a promoted pawn. The team also included Tim Browne, Zachary Tucker and Gavin Williams.

## ST ALBAN ROE CELEBRATION 30 January 1999

The day began with a chance for the parents of second year pupils to meet the teachers and discuss the progress of their sons. This was done in a relaxed format in the Long Gallery, the staff identified by their badges. This was much appreciated, especially by parents who remembered the old style rugby scrums in the Great Chamber with the whole school present.

After lunch there was a series of rugby fixtures to be enjoyed from 1st XV level to Under10s.

During this time parents of other boys began to arrive ready for Mass in honour of our joint patron in the sports hall, an occasion made even more moving than usual by the fact that two of our senior boys, Joshua Haycraft and Marcus Swann, made their first communion, thus sharing in the fulness of the Eucharist with the community for the first time. Also joining us for Mass were Fr Leo, Head of the Upper School, and Fr Paul, one of our recently departed colleagues.

Mass was followed by a slap-up meal prepared and served brilliantly by Mrs Thompson and her staff, as usual and the evening was rounded off by a dramatic fireworks display for which the misty night made a fine backdrop as rockets and starbursts exploded over the Castle.

*Fr Kentigern Hagan*

## CROSS-COUNTRY

The 1999 season began as usual, with two teams of six travelling over to Giggleswick for the Catterall Shield, on Thursday 28 January. The course proved to be even wetter than usual, with the stream through the middle in spate, and the steep ground becoming muddier with every lap of the course. The senior team came in fourth out of eight, with our best performance from Jack Warrender in 17th position; the ACJS Juniors came in seventh out of 15 teams. However, it was the individual performance of Gerard Williams (1st year) that was outstandingly successful. For much of the course he had only a single Howsham boy ahead of him, but fell back just a little to finish in third place, winning the bronze medal.

Our second outing was to Howsham on 15 February. It was again wet underfoot, and a considerable number of runners reached the finish with one or no trainers. There was further excitement in the senior event with part of the course having to be closed off as the race was in progress, thanks to the incursion of horses and hounds from a passing hunt. Both home teams won by a good margin, despite good runs by José Roger-Chalmeta and Jack Warrender for the ACJS seniors, and Gerard Williams for the Juniors.

The ACJS home cross-country event was better attended this year, with four other schools joining in. Gerard Williams won the Junior race, but the team came fourth behind Terrington, Bramcote and Woodleigh, with Fyling Hall trailing only one more point behind. This was the senior team's finest hour, winning convincingly, more than 40 points clear of the next team. José Roger-Chalmeta won the race, with Jack Warrender only 12 seconds behind; Gavin Williams and Chris Halliwell were in fifth and sixth positions. The team was completed by Joseph Thornton, Ryan Khoaz, Dan Brennan and Julian Adamson.

For the event at Terrington on 8 March it was bitterly cold, with dark clouds hanging over the snow-covered moors in the distance. For a variety of reasons, it was an assorted team from ACJS that took part, but they still managed to come in sixth out of the eight schools competing. Excellent individual performances came from José Roger-Chalmeta (5th) and Gerard Williams (7th); Julian Adamson also made an good effort to come 22nd in the field of 60.

## 1st XV

In the previous term the team had been playing well but had only won one match, and the first match after Christmas was in the same pattern: an excellent performance at Hymers and losing by a score at the death. However, the next five games all produced victories and the team finished the season with a 36-7 win away at Aysgarth. The standard of the rugby produced was wonderful. The forwards were lighter and shorter than their opposite numbers by quite a margin yet completely dominated them in all phases of the game. The backs showed just how competent they had become in both attack and defence.

The part Nick Ainscough played should not be overlooked: he kicked us into good positions and kept up the pressure with excellent tactical punts and set the backs going with early and well timed passes. Chris Borrett and Marcus Swann are a formidable pairing; Canedo and Melling, a quick and elusive pair of wings, finished good tries; and Vaughan Phillips, stepping in for the injured Melling, showed what potential he has for next year. Joe Thornton managed to shake off his over-defensive approach and finished off a rousing move to score the final try.

Collins and McAleenan, while not being big props, provided an excellent platform in the scrummaging, while Tom Fitzherbert-Brockholes became an outstanding hooker and also contributed a great deal in the loose play. The back row of Wojcik, Brennan and Khoaz combined well to cause significant problems for opposing defences. Miller and Johnson most definitely had magic moments so making the pack a formidable one. Henry Jones and Anthony Pitt were unlucky not to play more games, being outstanding in the 2nds and not being at all out of place when playing for the 1sts.

## UNDER 11s

In terms of results, it was another disappointing term. The side could have won every one of the seven games, but ended up recording only one victory. It is often said that winning is a habit. This is one habit that I hope the boys take up! Too often winning situations were thrown away through lack of concentration and poor decision-making.

The first half of term started with an emphatic 47-0 win against Bramcote, with Forsyth, Jones and Ainscough all scoring two tries each. The King's Tynemouth game (who beat us before Christmas) was drawn 0-0. Here the team failed to convert the possession into points. We lost to Ashville 0-10, and after going into the lead against St Olave's, we let in two last minute tries to see them home by 14-20. We again squandered a lead against Aysgarth to go down 14-7. After half term, a predominantly under 11B side just lost to Bramcote 5-7. The final match saw us claw back 14 points to draw with Terrington.

A total of 18 out of 22 boys have represented the side from the first year, along with four boys of Foundation age. They are a good side.

Nick Howe

Hockey at the school goes from strength to strength. A number of boys choose it for an activity in the sports hall. This is a great environment in which to learn the basic skills. The season has also been extended by one week from last year. The fixture list now has six games for the 1st team, seven for the 2nd team and one tournament for the under 11s.

The appalling weather meant that we had two games indoors, two outdoors, with two cancelled. We started with a 1-1 draw for the 1st team and a 1-0 win for the 2nd. These games, against Red House, were played on astro turf, which always makes the game far more exciting. Our next two games were played indoors due to the wet weather. We therefore had four teams of six playing against Bramcote, and two against Ripon. A total of four out of the six games were won. The 1st six in particular played some outstanding hockey to win both their games. The St Olave's game was won 3-0. We managed to produce fast flowing hockey on grass . . . not easy at any age!

Fitzherbert-Brockholes turned out to be a brave goalie. Wright, Phillips and Entwisle proved sure in defence. Adamson, Ainscough, Ramsden and Codrington led the attacks well, and Simpson was a creative playmaker. The side was well led by Brennan who was always a threat in attack, scoring three goals against St Olave's.

Nick Howe

## RETREAT

Our theme for a two-day annual retreat, was *The Poor*. We examined the way the poor are considered by the world, and how they are considered in the Bible, particularly how Jesus considered them. We also had a long, slow look at the attitudes we have to possessions, both as individuals and as a culture.

This year the resources to spark off discussion and thought were collected together in the format of a newsletter. A particular focus were the street children of Colombia. Fr Peter Walters works with them out there, and we support his work. It was exciting that he could join us for our retreat liturgy on the second day, and spend the evening with us for our Punch.

The artists among us made mosaics, a triptych and comic-strip style banners showing good and bad attitudes to poverty. The actors showed something of the plight of the poor street children. The arrival of a CNN reporter thrust us back to England and the reactions of two different groups of people watching it – those not wishing to see, and those compelled to side with them, and to do something rather than nothing.

Perhaps a highlight of that afternoon's liturgy was a piece composed and directed by Mr Brooks himself, representing the busy, callous world, and the serene world described by the Beatitudes.

## THE FOUNDATION PANTOMIME EXPERIENCE

In January Mr Neal and Mr Mannix accompanied the Foundation to a production of *Beauty and the Beast*. The atmosphere on arrival was one of real excitement and anticipation, and the boys were looking forward to it too. The pantomime was written by and starred 'Dame' Berwick Kaler, master (or mistress) of the quick change routine and possessing a pun for every occasion. Any similarity to the fairytale bearing the same name appeared to be entirely coincidental, but no one seemed to mind. The song used for the sing-along (an Arthur Askey number) is not, apparently, in the Schola's current repertoire – however the Novices gave it their best shot.

The children wrote about their experience and here is an extract from one of them, Lawrence Keogh: 'My favourite part happened after the interval. It required 3D glasses and in the second half they put up a screen that showed people in silhouette throwing objects at you, but they only came at you if you were wearing the glasses. My favourite character was Wolfgang who conned everyone and caused all the trouble but ended up with problems of his own.'

Mr Mannix reported it to be a new experience for him and the slapstick humour and corny jokes were pitched just at his level.

## PUNCH

Retreat ended with our second patronal feast – St Aelred. The boys invited the adults, including Fr Leo, the karate Sensei and Fr Peter Walters, who was visiting England on a fund-raising tour for his work with the street children of Colombia. (If you would like to know more about his work, look up [www.letthechildrenlive.com](http://www.letthechildrenlive.com) on the Internet.)

Jack Warrender ended the meal with the Head Monitor's speech. His *coup de theatre* was the brown C4 envelope placed on every table, sealed. He talked of how the adults he was thanking were all children once too, and in case we didn't believe him we should open the envelopes. Lurking within were enlarged black and white photos of a kiddie Mr Hollins (no moustache) and Fr Jeremy at his first holy communion.

## MUSIC

The term seemed short, but action-packed. The new keyboards have had a great impact on class music and I have been very heartened by the ever increasing enthusiasm for playing, particularly amongst the less musically able. Rarely do I pass a practice room without hearing the strains of Beethoven's *9th Symphony* or the theme from the film *Titanic* played on a keyboard or piano. The new stock of percussion instruments has also greatly extended the range of timbres and textures for class music exploration.

The new Music Technology activity has already proved popular, giving the boys an opportunity to experiment with multi-track recording, computer

sequencing and more advanced keyboard work. In addition to several recordings of pop songs, there is also a new Mass in the offing, composed and computer sequenced by Richard Flynn and Tom Spanner. In the near future we hope to install a printer to print out some of these new masterworks!

There have been two performances by the boys this term. St Alban Roe celebrations saw some fine renditions adding up to nearly an hour of music. The musical offering for Retreat also went very well with the performance of a specially written piece involving 35 boys – something of an ACJS record!

Two concert trips have taken groups of boys to hear the Guildhall Orchestra play at the Barbican in York and to hear some Indian classical music (complete with curry!) at the Old Meeting House, Helmsley.

... And finally ... hearty congratulations to Chris Borrett and Bruno Thompson who have both earned a music scholarship to the senior school in September.

## COMPUTERS

Five fast new machines arrived in the IT room and a sixth in the staff room as part of the three year rolling upgrade. All machines can access the Internet. Simultaneously, our new laser colour printer arrived – a donation from a parent. It uses wax ink blocks and produces magazine cover quality colour on ordinary photocopier paper – impressive and economical.

The web site is launched by the time you read this. Look us up on [acjs.org.uk](http://acjs.org.uk) (no need for the www). The site includes a search engine, a treasure hunt game, a safe chat program for boys to chat to each other during the holidays or for parents to chat with staff here (cost of a local call and any number can join in), numerous study links, video clips, a bundle of maths puzzles, a map of how to get here, links to what there is to see round about us, and a gallery containing every boy's personal web page.

Our digital camera, the web site and the new printer will together make a powerful tool for display and communication.

## ROMEO AND JULIET

All the third year and 2.1 English went to the Theatre Royal in York to see a production of Shakespeare's best known love-tragedy! The morning was spent looking at certain scenes in detail. The cast acted out parts and the boys were asked to focus on the relationship between various characters and on Shakespeare's language. The actors themselves related well to the audience. The Nurse and the Capulet servant, Peter, were particularly good at building a rapport and so enhancing understanding of the plot, appreciation of the text and the Elizabethan period. The players of the title roles admitted their ignorance as to the meaning of some lines! The actor, Paul Fox, who played Romeo, can be seen regularly on television in the soap *Emmerdale* – so we were informed by a pupil from a local school.

The boys were allowed some freedom in the centre of York. It was incredible how they all appeared to evaporate as soon as they had been dismissed, the majority making a bee-line for the nearest McDonald's. The staff decided to visit a local Chinese restaurant where there would be little chance of running into boys! Mrs Scott and Mrs Sturges did bump into Jo Haworth and Michael Nattrass and even pinched a chip each. All the boys arrived back at the theatre on time; the only latecomers were two of the staff, who will not be named.

The production was enjoyed by staff and pupils alike. Most boys appreciated the sword fighting, and the performances of Mercutio and Tybalt. Juliet not only looked the part but acted her first major role with absolute conviction. The production was enhanced by the atmospheric music performed on percussion and double bass.

### LIBRARY BAR CODES

Slowly but surely we are cataloguing the library books using the new Magi-cat system purchased for the school by the Friends. We are most grateful to them and to Alex Hall's mum who spends most of her Saturday mornings listing the books. We have just completed the first thousand!

### SUMMER TERM

#### SPONSORED WALK - LET THE CHILDREN LIVE

On 25 April we celebrated Mass at Lady Chapel Osmotherley, followed by a short stroll along the Cleveland Way to Sutton Bank. We have supported the work of Fr Peter Walters for several years and we were delighted when, during our recent Retreat, he was able to come and tell us in greater detail about his hopes for the Street Children of Medellin, Colombia. Our contributions have helped to refurbish a new home for these children.

### THE FOUNDATION 'ON THE ROCKS'

*On 28 April the Foundation visited Stump Cross Caverns and Brimham Rocks, near Pateley Bridge. Hugo Phillips (Foundation B) wrote a report of the day. Here is an extract from it . . .*

It took about one hour thirty minutes to get there. When we entered the building the first thing I saw was beautiful rocks. We passed through the gift shop to go to the video room for a talk and video about the local history of the caverns. We saw the harsh conditions the lead miners had to work in. It also showed Sid Peru discovering caves. 'We are still going to find more caves for generations to come' he said.

We went to the entrance of the caves and put on our safety helmets. As we went down a steep alley that led into the caverns, I noticed a sudden drop in

temperature. There were lots of stalagmites and stalactites and some even had names such as Wedding Cake, Twins and Butcher's Shop. We walked on until we reached a dead end where we waited and looked around until our guide arrived. He explained the formations and the dangers of old mine workings.

When we arrived at Brimham Rocks we immediately had lunch in the sunshine. Having split into two groups we explored the area. Some rocks were easier to climb than others, some formed passageways where it was great to play hide and seek. We sketched the rocks after having refreshments as it was such a hot day. The one I drew was called the Wolf's Head.

### TREASURE ISLAND

When the choice of play for Exhibition was made no-one imagined the problems that would have to be faced and overcome. To name but a few: Mrs Wragge was flooded almost out of her home in the Malton floods, Long John Silver had his appendix out and the 'Hispaniola' had to be constructed by Mr Neal in the sports hall during rehearsals! Mrs Wragge and her hard-working assistants managed to complete the costumes and immense number of props, and so transform the cast into cut-throat pirates, or in the case of Tim Hallinan and Freddie Shepherd, into English gentlemen! Memorable performances were given by: William Beckett (minus his appendix) as the villainous but likeable rogue, Long John Silver; Harry Stein as the incorrigible crook with the gravelly voice, Israel Hands; Harry Donoghue as the shrewd and unflappable, Jim Hawkins; Hugh Miller whose performance as Blind Pew was brilliantly executed. Several members of the pirate band were first year boys and ably demonstrated potential. The professionalism of the boys was demonstrated when the two hundred year old parrot, Captain Flint, died a violent death, dropping to the stage in pieces as if it were the star in a Monty Python sketch! As all true troopers do, the boys waited for the audience to control their emotions before carrying on with the show.

### CRICKET

#### 2ND XI

The 2nds learnt a great deal and so became one of the more competitive second teams around. The season ended well with a comfortable win by 75 runs against Bow. Gavin Williams led the team admirably and always set high standards. Among the batsmen we saw some fine innings, with Michael Nattrass making a good 56 not out and many others also contributing. The bowling saw great performances led by Andrew Connery, Gavin Williams and Freddie Shepherd.

## 3RD XI

The 3rd XI cricket squad produced fine performances, not only in matches but also in training. They were unbeaten with one game to go. The highlight came in the game against Fyling Hall when a last ball wicket tied the game at 80 runs apiece.

## UNDER 11s

In the Under 11s, results have been on a par with last year, but the standard of the performances have been far greater. The side have made over 50 runs on six occasions . . . this is always a challenge at this age! There were notable team performances against Malsis and Bow. During the former, we scored 100 runs for the first time in over four years to hang on for a draw. The latter saw us chase 60 runs for a thrilling victory. At one time we were 40-6, but the tail end batters saw us home with 15 minutes remaining. Ben Ainscough grew in confidence as captain. He bowls straight, and took a number of wickets. He is a classy batsman. Rupert Forsyth also showed potential with both bat and ball. Gerard Williams, Tim Adamson, William Shepherd, Charlie Ellis, Mark Pacitti and Benno Hurni-Gosman all had their moments. Freddy Wilson's 18 not out in five balls against Bow to see us home was a special moment.

## GOLF AND ATHLETICS

In a busy term, we have managed to enjoy both the above sports. Over 30 boys have reached a sufficient standard to use our excellent golf course, and we as usual attended the North of England Prep Schools' Tournament at Royal Lytham and St Anne's. A feature of the golf has been the development of a putting green on our playing fields.

Athletics is now a major part of our PE curriculum in the summer term. We have a good track on the 2nd XV rugby pitch, on which there were excellent performances, especially from the lower years. Our junior boys attended an athletics meet in Middlesbrough where useful experience was gained.

## ACTIVITIES

On offer have been badminton, swimming, walking, athletics, gardening, squash, study skills and weapon making for the play. Cookery, croquet and golf were also on offer. The highlight of the weekend programme was the inter-house football. A penalty shoot-out between Rievaulx and Jervaulx was needed to separate the teams on points difference. Rievaulx held their nerve, and deservedly took the cup. The evening ended with food cooked on our newly acquired B-B-Qs.

The second year visited Granada Studios. We were taken on a tour and the boys were encouraged to participate in various activities. Freddie Wright and Ryan Charrington read the news with confidence. On the other hand, the two members of staff who 'volunteered' to produce the sound effects during a demonstration later in the afternoon are not likely to be asked again!

We visited the costume and make-up department and were impressed by the ways in which different characters are prepared for the screen. The attractions, especially the rubber hammers, provided endless entertainment.

## MRS STURGES

Mary Sturges says: 'Thank you so much to all colleagues, parents and boys who helped me celebrate my 60th birthday. The party was a well-kept secret and the gifts were a lovely surprise. The camera has been in use already and the garden furniture will provide a place to rest as I take up the challenge of the wild garden. Retiring from the classroom will give me more time to develop my interest in Edu-K, Brain Gym, Learning Styles and the Phonographix reading scheme. Being as eccentric as possible continues to be the aim!'

## SCHOLARSHIPS

Congratulations are in order for Tim Parr and Joseph Thornton who have won minor academic scholarships into the College.

## WORKING IN OAK

Oak is a sturdy wood, but also an expensive one! We found some American white oak at reasonable cost. It is not unlike English oak, with its marked silver grain when quarter sawn, yellowish-brown heartwood and nearly white sapwood. The latter is generally not used but stripped off since it is susceptible to the ingress of woodworm and does not fume easily. Fuming, incidentally, is the process of exposing oak to ammonia fumes which darken the timber slightly and prevents further yellowing with age.

The 'Age of Oak' is considered to be 1500-1600 as evidenced in Tudor and Jacobean styles. But at Gilling Castle, 'Mouseman' Thompson's oak additions to the place in our own century make this wood a particular favourite of the boys, and offers them another feeling of timber density, compared to the Russian pinewood which we have also used.

## MUSIC

## EXHIBITION

On Exhibition Saturday 'The Wonders', our rock band, gave enthusiastic renditions of such 'classics' as *Wild Thing*, *Rock 'n' Roll Music* and *A Hard Day's Night*. Jack Charrington on vocals gave it his all with confidence, stage presence and courage! They performed again at the leavers' barbecue.

The blessing of fine weather gave the Clarinet Cavaliers (Nick Scott, Ryan Mulchrone and Duncan Phillips) their opportunity to serenade guests *al fresco* during the Garden Party. The afternoon's musical events concluded with a chamber concert of some high quality playing in the Front Hall, involving boys of all ages.

During the prize-giving, the Schola trebles sang, as ever, with beauty and skill. The centre-piece was provided by the string orchestra performing the first movement of a demanding work by Kuchler with the solo parts expertly played by Richard Flynn, Andrew Connery, Philip Solomon and Cameron Spence. The windband concluded the events with a sensitive performance of *Summertime* and a rousing rendition of the march from *Star Wars*.

Music prizes for outstanding contributions were awarded to Chris Borrett (Schola Prize), Richard Flynn (String Prize) and Bruno Thompson (St Agnes Cup for all-round musicianship).

## MASTERCLASS

The violinists have had the rare opportunity this term to attend a masterclass at the College given by the renowned violinist Rodney Friend with the chance to hear some of their senior counterparts put through their paces.

## THANKS

Thanks are due not only to the staff and peripatetic teachers, but also to the Friends of ACJS for assisting in the purchase of nine keyboards and to Adrian Whitfield, an old boy who generously helped with the purchase of the percussion instruments. In addition to the developing resources, this term has seen the purchase of 17 new music stands, a bass guitar and a vocal PA system.

## THE FUTURE

The most significant development is the planned centralization of all the music resources – a larger and more conveniently placed class teaching room and the possible creation of four new practice rooms (one housing the expanding music technology equipment). It is also hoped that, from the success of the ensemble activities this year, there may be the opportunity to form an ACJS orchestra.